

Medulla Historiæ
ANGLICANÆ.
Being a Comprehensive
HISTORY
Of the
LIVES and REIGNS
OF THE
MONARCHS
OF
ENGLAND,

From the Time of the *Invasion* thereof by **JULIUS CÆSAR**, to this present Year 1679.

With an Abstract of the **LIVES** of the *Roman* Emperors commanding in **BRITAIN**, and Habits of the Ancient **BRITAINS**.

To which is added
A **LIST** of the **NAMES** of the Honourable the House of **COMMONS**, now sitting, and His **MAJESTIES** Most Honourable **PRIVY COUNCIL**, &c.

L O N D O N,
Printed for *Abel Swalle*, and are to be sold by him at the *Unicorn*, at the *West End* of *S. Pauls*, and *Tho. Mercer* at the *Half Moon*, the Corner Shop of the *Royal Exchange*, next *Sweetings Alley* in *Cornhil*. 1 6 7 9.

Donner Catholick
has

James 2^d 44th

King Mary 2 184th

Queen Anna 124th

King George 1 134th

King George 2 has reigned 23 years

A Regal Table.

	Reign began.	Reign years.			Reign began.	Reign years.
W. Conq.	1066	20	Richard 3	1483	2	
William 2	1087	12	Henry 7	1485	23	
Henry 1	1100	35	Henry 8	1509	37	
Stephen	1135	18	Edward 6	1546	6	
Henry 2	1154	35	Q. Mary 1	1553	5	
Richard 1	1189	9	Q. Elizab.	1558	44	
John	1199	17	James 1	1602	22	
Henry 3	1216	56	Charles 1	1625	23	
Edward 1	1272	34	Charles 2	1648	36	
Edward 2	1307	19	James 2	1685	4	
Edward 3	1326	51	William 3	1689	13	
Richard 2	1377	22	Mary 2		6	
Henry 4	1399		Q. Anne	1702	12	
Henry 5	1412	9	George 1	1714	13	
Henry 6	1422	38	George 2	1727		
Edward 4	1460	22	whom God preserve.			
Edward 5	1483	0				

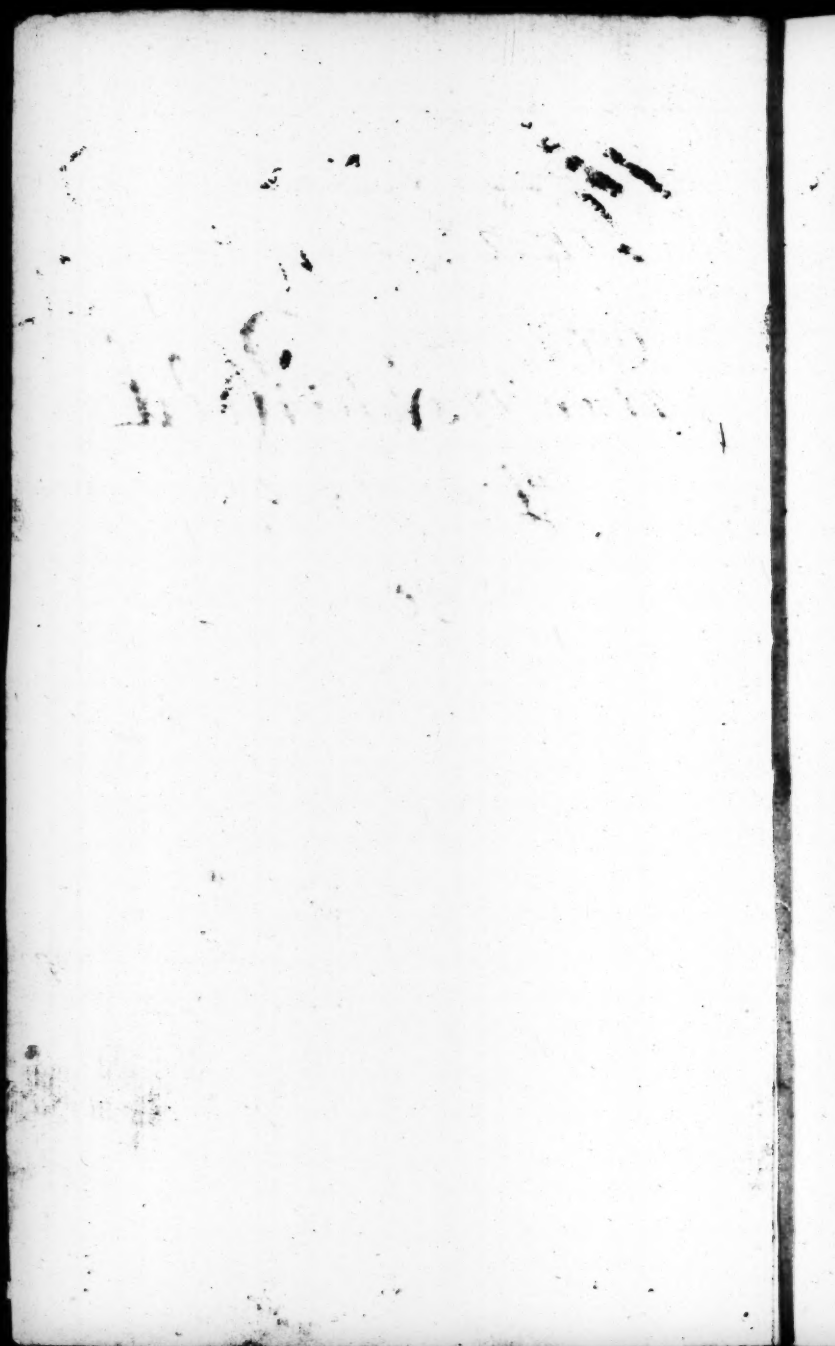
L. 14 Prince Hall

~~Mr Robert Lincoln Dec 1736~~

~~Chapman~~

Gran^d Whitfield
His Book

1730



Francis Whiffeld

His 4 Book

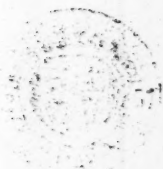
1750

sent under 10 parliament men
there is sixty six Hundred
Twenty nine ~~paris~~ Market towns
40.8 paris 60 miles in Length
and 31 Breadth and 162 all round





1485 a 19





Printed for Abell, walle at the vncorn at y^e west End of s^t Pauls.
- F. Van Houe del.

Medulla Historiæ
A N G L I C A N Æ.
Being a Comprehensive
H I S T O R Y
Of the
L I V E S and R E I G N S
O F T H E
M O N A R C H S
O F
E N G L A N D,

From the Time of the *Invasion* thereof by **JULIUS CÆSAR**, to this present Year 1679.

With an Abstract of the *LIVES* of the *Roman* Emperors commanding in *BRITAIN*, and Habits of the Ancient *BRITAINS*.

To which is added
A **L I S T** of the **N A M E S** of the Honourable the House of **C O M M O N S**, now sitting, and His **M A J E S T I E S** Most Honourable **P R I V Y C O U N C I L**, &c.

L O N D O N,
Printed for *Abel Swalle*, and are to be sold by him at the *Unicorn*, at the *West End* of *S. Pauls*, and *Tho. Mercer* at the *Half Moon*, the Corner Shop of the *Royal Exchange*, next *Sweetings Alley* in *Cornhil*. 1 6 7 9.



T H E

Preface.

I*t is as natural to Man to desire Knowledge, as Bodily Sustenance; the one being the Food of the Mind, as the other is of the Body: And the Appetites of both being homogenous to the Principles from which they proceed; their tendency to their several Objects, is as eager as the Faculty which produces It,*

A 3 is

The Preface.

is active; so that though both flow from the Fountains of one and the same Nature; yet the one resting in a Material Repletion, must be acknowledged more limited than the other, which admits of no bounds of Satiety.

But though Knowledge be Mans Natural Desire, and the Similary Nourishment of his better part, the Reasonable Soul; yet it is not alike sought after by all; nor in the same Degrees and Kind.

Some, whose Constitution has disposed them to a Habit of lasie Sensuality, and others, whom continual Disappointments have baffled into a
Neutra-

The Preface.

Neutrality and Indifference, as to Action, think it sufficient for Man to know, either how to live with Pleasure and Epicurean Ease, or to die with Affected Haughtiness and Stoical Apothy, neither of the Two regarding those Knowledges which delight Curiosity, or are useful to the Society of Mankind.

Others again, who are altogether refined into Spirit and Contemplation, think their time ill spent, unless they can be able so to anatomize Nature, as to give the Causes of Things, which either never did exist but in Appearance; or if they do,

The Preface.

are far more profitably understood by their Effects than Principles: And these two extremes are the Preternatural Vices of Appetite; the one being the Stupidity and Defect, and the other the Green Sickness or Boulivia of the Desire.

They therefore whom Age, Learning, and Experience, have licentiated to be Physicians of the Mind, have taken some Latitude in prescribing Diets according to the various Constitutions of reasonable Men; allowing those whom a Natural Disposition inclines to the light Food of Contemplation, such Studies
as

The Preface.

as may nourish their Curiosity with the Airy Idea's of Philosophy and Speculative Mathematicks, and the nicer Learning of the Schools; judging that the most proper Nourishment for Sedentary Humours and Volatile Fancies, who covet no more, but to know for themselves, and to be guided by others: But to Men of a more Robust and Sociable Habit of Mind; who are desirous both to know and to do good to themselves, and by their quality and condition fitted for a station in the World, when Providence pleases to call them to it, they have alwayes diverted more

The Preface.

Active and Useful Learning ; such as Practical Mathematicks and History , the one for improving the Works and Inventions , and the other, the Conduct and Actions of Men in Society : judging Idleness the Lethargy of the Mind , no wayes to be fed , but to be cured by Discipline and Animadversion.

Now , Though Mathematicks , which tend to Operation , be of very great use in an Industrious and Flourishing State or Age ; both for the glory and profit of a People ; yet seeing they require a peculiar Talent of Mind to succeed in that Study , they cannot

The Preface.

not, nor ought not, be recommended to Universal Practice beyond that Mediocrity which renders Gentlemen fit, as in that, so in other parts of Arts and Sciences, to converse with Rational Company (it being impossible for one Man to be Master of all Humane Knowledges) leaving the more laborious prosecution thereof to those whose Genius or Vocation invites them to that Assiduity.

But of History it may be said, that

Omne tulit punctum, nam
miscuit utile dulci.

It

The Preface.

It is so genuine and familiar to Men of all Estates, Age, Quality, Sex, and Condition, so agreeable to the Inclination, and suitable to the Humour of All : so delightful in the perusing, and profitable in the retention ; affording Content to the Aged, Pleasure to the Young, and Experience to both : Comfort to the Disconsolate, Refreshment to the Weary, and Ease to discomposed Minds ; solacing the tedious hours of Pensive Watchings; or otherwise charming anxious thoughts, into a sweet and gentle repose; being never out of season whilst

The Preface.

whilst Men have life , and the World a being ; that amongst the many Elogies it hath received from the Learned Pieces of Ancient and Modern Writers ; it may be justly accounted rather the Recreation than the Application of a Studious Man.

It is indeed that Telescope by which we see into distant Ages , and take up the actions of our Fore-fathers with as much evidence as the News of the last Gazette ; it is the Mirror that represents the various Transactions of Times past , and shews us the Dress of Antiquity ; according to which we may rectifie or adjust

The Preface.

just our present Fashions ; it is the Products of gentle and easie Institutions and Laws, which ought to oblige us as much if not more strictly to a conformity, than the Preceptive Sanctions of Princes; seeing the Authority of the one does but inculcate our Duty, and the other gives us innumerable Instances of the severall rewards of Vertue, and Punishments of Vice: It is, in a word, the last Will and Testament of our deceased Progenitors ; which though it does not expresly leave every one of us a particular Legacy, yet it shews us how we may be possessed of their Inheritance,

The Preface.

tance; and according as we follow their example, live in Reputation or Ignominy.

In so much that the ruder Ages of the World, who were unacquainted with Letters, and consequently ignorant of refined Sciences, thought History, next to their Religion, the only useful and proper Study of Mankind; And judging the forming of the Manners and regulating the Actions of Man to be the chief Duty and Care of Societies, they thought Documents, Precepts, and Laws too weak a Means to work so great effect, without they were confirmed and strengthened by the Examples.

The Preface.

amples of their Predecessor, to which prone Nature, even amongst the most Barbarous, does willingly render an implicate Veneration: And therefore seeing their Libraries were their Memories, and Words their Characters, so Songs and rude Rimes were the only Books, whereby their Bards and Druids instructed their Children in the Histories of former Ages, making the Famous Actions of their Ancestours, so much the more the Pattern of their Conduct and Manners, as it was the Subject of their innocent Melody and Mirth: And this Custom is at this day in practice.

The Preface.

*Etice amongst the incultivate
Heathens of Affrica and A-
merica.*

*But when the kind Heavens
was pleased to gratifie the In-
dustry of Man with the Inven-
tion of Letters ; no Subject
seemed to the Ancients, so wor-
thy of the Prerogative of being
transmitted to Posterity, as that
of History ; And indeed, the
most Ancient that can be found
of their Writings is of that
kind : Whether it was that
they knew no immortality, but
that of Fame, or found no bet-
ter way to provide with securi-
ty for their off-spring, in whom
they were to live to Posterity,
than by handing down to them
the*

The Preface.

the Methods and honest Courses by which some attained to Honour, Wealth, and Command, whilst others by the contrary wayes, lived and died in Obscurity, Poverty and Contempt.

And the desire of perpetuating the Memory, is such a glimmering glance of the Primitive, but offuscated Light of Nature, that some think it a convincing Argument to prove the immortality of the Soul; it being a vain thing for any, but especially a reasonable Being, to desire that, to which it hath no natural capacity: And the rather that the greater and more elevated Souls of all Ages

The Preface.

ges have aspired as much to the perpetuating of their Fame, as they have to the purchasing of the same; Witness in Ancient times the great Alexander, who envied no man but Achilles, for the happiness he had in having Homer for his Historiographer: And since him Julius Cæsar, who notwithstanding he was tired out with the Fatigues of a continued and difficult War, yet as he thought no man able to do what he had done, so he judged none worthy to perpetuate his Memory, and to Write as he Fought, but himself.

But what Satisfaction soever

The Preface.

*ver dying men may have in the Prospect of a lasting Name, it is certain the living reap great benefit from the Register of their Actions; for would a Prince have Measures to govern, a Subject how to obey, a Statesman how to give Counsel, a Judge and Magistrate, how to execute Justice, a Husband and Father how to command and cherish, a Wife and Child, how to Love Honour and Obey, and all Conditions of Men, how to perform mutual good Offices in every kind of Society, History, and especially the truest and most Ancient of All, the Holy Scripture, is that Repository
from*

The Preface.

from whence they may draw the truest Maximes for all Duties, exemplified with the good or bad Successes of those who have followed or transgressed the same. And thus much in short of History in general.

But as all Histories are not of the same Nature, so neither are they of the same usefulness and Advantage: Not to mention the Ancient Poets, which are good in their way; some are fictitious Romances, which besides the Satisfaction they give the Authors Inventing Head, are of very little, if of any Use, unless it be to teach young Gallants to strut

The Preface.

strut it in the phrase of Hero's, and Ladies to repartie like a Play Book : And the Moralities, which we are told, are couched therein, are too frequently applied in Serenades, Love-Letters, and Assignations.

Others are Real Histories, or at least intended to be such; and are either Ancient or Modern, Universal, or Particular; of Kingdoms, or of Private Families, Foreign or Domestick: and are all very profitable, according to the several Qualities and Capacities of the Readers; which is a point that needs no particular Discussion in this place.

In

The Preface.

In the writing of Histories, some Authors affect an exactness of recounting Matters with the minutest Circumstances that attend them, and of omitting nothing that can have any place in the Book; which unless it be some conspicuous and famous Transactions, looks liker the Depositions of a Witness in a Trial, or the Breviate of a Lawyer at the Bar, than the Annals or Chronicles of a Nation; for it is enough for Posterity to know the memorable Actions of a great King, or the Achievements in a famous Battel; with such circumstances

The Preface.

stances as render them most considerable in themselves, and significant to the Reader ; though they be not told what kind of Beard the King wore on his Wedding-day , or to whom the Ground belonged, where the Battel was fought.

Many likewise puzzle both themselves and their Readers, with a too nice inquiry into the first Original of Nations, and especially by what new flight of Colonies or transmigration of People, Islands and Countreys, discontinued from the Continent, became first inhabited ; and in this Search , so soon as they transgress the bounds of Authentick

The Preface.

tick Records *and* Monu-
ments of Antiquity, *the rest*
is no more History, but the
conjectures and probabili-
ties of the Authors. It is
true, that since we are taught
by our Religion, That all
Mankind descended from A-
dam, and consequently as they
increased in number, by new
Generations, so they succes-
sively enlarged their Habita-
tions into remoter Regions,
until the Habitable World
was possess'd; it would be very
curious for Men to know from
what branch of the Stock
they are descended, and not
with the Ancients, who un-
derstood nothing of the Cre-

(b)ation,

The Preface.

ation, believe those People, whose Original was unknown, to be Indigenæ, that is, started out of the Countrey they inhabited; but that being impossible to be attained to, since the Memory of Man cannot, and Letters were not invented, to preserve the Knowledge of the various Changes and Mutations of Elder Times; we should satisfy our selves (knowing that we are Men) with what we find in received Record concerning the Beginnings, Progress, and Changes of Kingdoms and States, without troubling our selves with our Ancient Relations, who were not

The Preface.

not one drop of Blood in kin to William the Conqueror.

The Design therefore of this little Manual of History, is not to amuse the Readers with the strange Romances of the First Peopling of this Island, nor to give a List of the Kings who reigned here, probably enough, even before Æneas, or his Son Ascanius; nor yet to burden their Memory with all the lesser Occurrences, that are fully and at large related in many ample Volumes of this kind; but only serve as a Remembrancer to those who have already studied the History of England; that in a
(b 2) *short*

The Preface.

*short View they may refresh
and rub up their Memories,
as to smaller Circumstances,
by the general Heads and
more remarkable Passages,
which they shall here find
faithfully digested in a suc-
cinct Method, both as to
time and place; and for o-
thers, whose humour or lei-
sure will not permit them to
turn over larger Volumes,
this small Pocket Book, if
carefully and often perused,
may acquaint them with as
much as is necessary perhaps,
for them to know of the State
of this Kingdom, in relati-
on to times past, for satisfying
their own curiosity, and ren-
dering*

The Preface.

dering them able to entertain others, who want the same advantages of Knowledge.

This Compend then presents the Reader with what has been most remarkable in the several Changes of Government that have happened in this Kingdom since the first Invading of the Island by Julius Cæsar; tracing down the Succession and Lives of the several Emperours, from that time till it was forsaken (because it could not be kept) by the Romans: With the several Races of the British, Saxon, Danish, and Norman Kings.

The Preface.

till the present year of his Majesty Charles the Second, whom God long preserve. It gives likewise an Account of all the Archbishops of Canterbury, since it was erected into a Metropolitane See: Of all the Mayors and Sheriffs of London since their First Creation, till this present year: It contains likewise a List of the Members of this present Parliament assembled in March last 1678, with the Names of the Lords and others of His Majesties present Privy Council, the Commissioners of the Treasury and Navy: And in a word, enough to let us see, how

The Preface.

how by the blessing of God, the prudence of Governors, and the unanimity and loyalty of the People, this Kingdom, though sometimes overclouded by home-bred Dissensions, yet has continued for many Ages to be the Envy and Terror of its Neighbours; abounding in all the Worldly Enjoyments that were fit to be expected from a bountiful God, or to be desired by a vertuous People. To conclude, We may expect still the continuance of the same Blessings, unless our sins and wantonness bring upon us the same or worse Judgements

The Preface.

Judgements *than* our Fore-
fathers ever felt ; and in-
stead of a delightful and
fruitful Soil , turn our Land
into a Barren Wilderness ;
and give us cause to say with
the Poet ,

Infelix cœlium & steriles
dominantur avenæ.

T. N.

MEDUL-

MEDULLA
Historiæ Anglicanæ.

BRITAIN.

THIS most flourishing Island *Britain*, is bounded on the South with *Normandy* and *France*; on the East, with *Germany* and *Denmark*; upon the West, with *Ireland*, and the *Atlantick Ocean*; and on the North, with the *Deucalidon Seas*. The length thereof, from the *Lizard-point* Southward in *Cornwall*, to the *Straithy-head* in *Scotland*, containeth 624 miles; the breadth, from the *Lands-end* in *Cornwall* in the West, unto the Island *Tenet* in the East, containeth 340 miles. It is sited under the 9th, and 13th Climates of the Northern temperate Zone; insomuch, that at the Summer Solstice, in the Northern parts of *Scotland*, there is no Night at all, but only an obscure twilight. A Country it is for Air mild, for Soyl fruitful, and for length of Days pleasant and delightful. In Winter the absence of the Sun is relieved, with the warmth of its invironing Seas; and in Summer the heat is moderated by frequent showers and Sea-winds.

B. O

BRITAIN.

O happy *Britain* (said the old Panegyrist) and more blisful than all other Regions! Nature hath enriched thee with all commodities of Heaven and Earth, wherein there is neither extream cold in Winter, nor scorching heat in Summer; wherein there is such abundant plenty of Corn, as may suffice both for Bread and Wine; wherein are Woods without wild-beasts, and the Fields without noisom Serpents: But infinite numbers of Milch-Cattel, and Sheep weighed down with Fleeces; and that which is most comfortable, long Days and lightsom Nights. And as our *English Lucan* sings,

*The fairest Land that from her thrusts the rest,
As if she car'd not for the World beside;
A World within her self with wonders blest.*

This Queen of Islands was at the first called *Albion*, either from *Albion Marcoticus* who feared himself herein, or *ab albis rupibus*, from the white Rocks appearing towards the Coasts of *France*, or from *Olbian*, signifying rich or happy, in regard of its fertility, temperature, and riches. Next, It was called *Britain*, either from the two *British* words *Pryd* and *Cain*, which signifie Beauty and White, or from the *Greek* word *πρυτανία* signifying Mettals, with which it aboundeth, or from the *British* word *Bryth*, that is, painted, stained, coloured (the Inhabitants of old using to dye their bodies with Woad) to which the *Greeks* added *Tania*, (that is, a Region) thence called *Britannia*.

Land

BRITAIN.

3

Land or *Britanie*. At last, The Southern and best part of it (from the *Angle-Saxons* then inhabiting it) was called *Angle-Land*, now

England, which said part of *Britain*, is bounded on the East with the *Germane*, on the West with the *Irish*, on the South with the *British* Ocean, on the North with the River *Tweed*, and a Line drawn from it, to the *Solway* Westward. The longest day in the Northern part of *England* is Seventeen hours and near Thirty minutes; and the shortest day in the most Southern part thereof, almost Eight hours long. *Englands* dimension in length, from *Berwick* to the *Lands-End* is 386 miles, in breadth from *Sandwich* to the *Lands-End* 279; in compass (by reason of the many Bays and Promontories) about 1300 miles.

England, in the *Romans* time, was divided into *Britania prima*, containing the South part of *England*, *Britania secunda* containing the Western part, now called *Wales*; and *Maxima Caesariensis* containing the Northern parts beyond *Trent*. The first of these in the *Britains* time belonged to the Arch-Bishoprick of *London*, the 2d. to the Arch-Bishoprick of * *Caeleon*, * *Glamorgan*, and the 3d. to the Arch-Bishoprick of *York*.

The *Britains*, or first Inhabitants of this Island, were derived from the *Gauls*, as both their Speech, Laws, Customs, and Buildings manifest. The Story of *Brute* with his *Trojans* Conquering this Island in A. M. 2887, or whenever else, seems to be only a Fable of *Geofry* of *Monmouths* framing. Amongst the Ancient *Britains*, none save the better and more civil

fort did wear any cloathing. They painted their bare bodies with sundry Pictures, representing all manner of living creatures, flowers, and the heavenly bodies, conceiting, that this made them appear the more terrible to their enemies. About their Waists and Necks they wore Chains of Iron, supposing them to be a goodly Ornament. The hair of their heads they wore long, which was naturally curled; all other parts they shaved, save the upper-lip. Of all the Provinces, the *Kentish* were the most civilized persons, by reason of their converse with other Nations in Trafficking and Merchandizing. Their buildings were many, and like to those of the old *Gauls* (*French*) poor rude Cottages, yet did they give the name of Towns to certain cumberfom Woods, which they fortified with Rampiers and Ditches, whither they made their retreat and resort, to eschew the invasions of their enemies. The *Romans* first taught them to build their Houses of Stone.

Their Wives were many, Ten or Twelve a-piece, which they held common among Parents and Brethren; yet was the Issue reputed his only, who first Married the Mother when she was a Maid. The Children they brought up in common amongst them. Their diet was spare and mean, being Barks and Roots of Trees, and Milk, also a kind of food they had no bigger than a Bean, after the eating of which, for a considerable time they did neither hunger nor thirst. They eat likewise Venison and Fruits. Their usual drink was made of Barley.

Their

The Habits of the Ancient Brittaines



Printed for Abell in alle at the Unicorn at y^e west end of s^t Pauls.
Page. 4.

F. H. Van. Houe sculp.



Their Religion was *Paganish* superstition. They had many Idol-gods, and used mans flesh in their Sacrifices. They had Priests and Instructors, the chief of which were called *Dru-ides*, who were the sacrificers, discussers and interpreters of Religious matters; they decided also as temporal Judges almost all controversies in the civil State, and such as refused to stand to their judgment, they put under their Interdiction, which was accounted the most grievous punishment. These *Druides* were privileged from the Wars, and all other burdens, taxes and payments. Over all the rest of them there was one Primate. The main thing they laboured to perswade men was, That the Soul is immortal. They taught only by word of mouth.

The Merchandizing of the ancient *Britains*, consisted chiefly in Ivory Boxes, Sheers, Onchies, Bits and Bridles, Wreaths and Chains, with other conceits made of Glass and Amber. And as their Merchandize was mean, so was their Shipping also, the Keels and Ribs whereof were of light wood covered over with Leather.

Their Coyn was either of Brasse, or else Iron-Rings sized at a certain weight, which they used for their Money; but as times grew more civil, and Traffick more frequent, they stamped both Gold and Silver.

Their Armour were Shields and short Spears, in the lower of which Spears was fastened a round Bell of Brasse, which at the beginning of a fight they shoke with a great courage,

conceiting that such a ratling noise did dismay the enemy. In the beginning of a Battel they fought in Chariots. but when they had wound themselves in amongst their enemies, they fought on foot, upon occasion retiring to their Chariots, which in the mean space that they fought on foot, were drawn all together. They were so expert in managing their Chariot-Horses, that running them forceably down a steep Hill, they could stop and turn them in the mid-way.

Julius Caesar found the Island of *Britain*, not in a Monarchical estate under one King; but divided into several Provinces or petty Kingdoms. The Names of which Provinces were,

1. *Cantii*, the Inhabitants of *Kent*.
2. *Regni*, *Suffex* and *Surrey*.
3. *Durotriges*, *Dorsetshire*.
4. *Damnonii*, *Devon* and *Cornwall*.
5. *Felga*, *Sommerfet*, *Wilsf.* and *Hampshire*.
6. *Aurebatii*, *Berkshire*.
7. *Dobuni*, *Oxford* and *Glocestershire*.
8. *Catieucklani*, *Warwick*, *Bucks*, and *Bedford*.
9. *Trinobantes*, *Hartford*, *Essex*, *Middlesex*.
10. *Iceni*, *Suffolk*, *Norfolk*, *Cambridge*.
11. *Coritani*, *Northampton*, *Lincoln*, *Leicester*, *Rutland*, *Derby*, *Nottingham*.
12. *Cornabii*, *Stafford*, *Worcester*, *Cheshire*, and *Shropshire*.
13. *Brigantes*, *Parisi*, *Lancashire*, *York*, *Richmond*, *Durham*, *Westmorland* and *Cumberland*.
14. *Ordovices*, *Flint*, *Denbigh*, *Merioneth*, *Caernarvan* and *Montgomery*.

15. *Silures, Hereford, Radnor, Brecknock, Monmouth and Glamorgan.*
16. *Pembroke, Cardigan, and Caermarden called Dimetæ.*
17. *Ottadini, Northumberland, Teisfidale, Twe-dale, Merch and Louthien.*
18. *Selgovæ, Lidesdale, Eusdale, Eskdale, Annandale, and Niddisdale.*
19. *Novantes, Kile, Carick, Galloway, and Cunningham.*
20. *Fife, Renfraw, Cluydsdale, Lennox, Strive-ling, Menteth called Damnii.*
21. *Calclonii, Gadini, Perth, Strathernæ, Al-bin, A gile, and Lorne.*
22. *Epidii, Cantire.*
23. *Vicemagi, Murray.*
24. *Venricones, Mervia, Angus, Mæ.*
25. *Tezali, Buquhane.*
26. *Cantæ, Creones, Ceromes, Roſe, Souther-land.*
27. *Carnonacæ, Carini, Carnabii, Stratnacorn,*
28. *Simervæ, Logi, Cathnes.*

The most memorable Kings of the Britains, in the times of the Romans.

Comius King of the *Attrebatii*.

Cassibelan King of the *Trinobantes*, who as the most worthy of the *British* Kings, was chosen by general consent to withstand the *Roman* invasion, which he did with very great prowess, twice repulsing their Legions from the *British-Shore*. His chief City was *Verolam*, near where *St. Albans* now standeth.

British *KINGS.*

Cingetorix, Caruil, Taximagul, and Segonax, Kings reigning together in *Kent*.

Mandubrace a Prince of the *Trinobantes*, who after that he was beaten out of his Country by *Cassibelan*, fled unto *Cæsar* into *Gallia*, and was a great Incendiary against his native Land; perswading *Cæsar* to make a second expedition into *Britain*.

Cunobeline, the chief City for whose residence was *Camalodunum*, now called *Malden* in *Essex*.

Adminius, Catacratus and *Togodumus* Sons of *Cunobeline*, the last whereof made gallant resistance against the *Romans*.

Cogidunus, who received in pure gift at the hands of the *Romans* certain Cities, over which he peaceably reigned King.

Caradacus, a most renowned Prince of the *Silures*, who in Nine years resistance waded through many adventures against the *Romans*, but at last was betrayed and carried to *Rome*, where being led in Triumph, was for the bravery of his Spirit, released of his bonds, and accepted into *Claudius Cæsar's* favour.

Vennius a famous King of the *Brigantes*.

Boadicea, or *Boadicea*, Queen to *Prasutagus*, after her Husbands death, receiving incivilities from the *Romans*, opposed her self against them. and in one Battel slew Eighty thousand of them. Those two strong Cities, *Verolanium*, and *Camalodunum*, she took and sacked. *Petilius* Lieutenant of the Ninth Legion she discomfited, *Catus* the Procurator she forced to fly beyond the Seas. All feared the Heroick
prow-

British KINGS.

9

proweſs of this Princeſs ; but at length ſhe was vanquiſhed in Battel, when rather than live ſubject to her foes, ſhe poiſoned her ſelf.

Arviragus ſtoutly withſtood *Claudius*.

Galgacus a right valiant Prince of the *Caledonians* in the time of *Domitian*.

Theſe were the oppugners of the *Roman* Power for above an hundred years, nor were the *Britains* then ſubdued without themſelves ; for their own diviſions made way for the *Romans* to become their Maſters, and to poſſeſs their Countrey.

About the year of the Worlds Creation 3913, and before the birth of Chriſt Fifty four years, the fortunate *Romans* under the conduct of *Julius Cæſar* firſt took footing in *Britain* about *Deal* ; and ſo welcom was the news of *Cæſars* landing in *Britain* to the *Roman* Senate, that they decreed unto his honour a general Thankſgiving for Twenty days, which was the firſt ſo great honour ever granted ; the former greateſt Victories having had but five, or at moſt but ten days aſſigned them.

Emperors of Rome commanding in Britain.

C*Aius Julius Cæſar* was General of the *Roman* **FULIUS** forces in *Gallia* when he invaded this *Island* **CÆSAR**. of *Britain* ; in ſhort time after which, he aſſumed the Title and Authority of perpetual Dictator, about *A.M.* 3925 He was very ſucceſſul in War, and of a moſt undaunted ſpirit upon all occaſions. In Fifty ſeveral Battels by

B 3

him

Emperors of Rome

him fought, he always prevailed, one only excepted. Four times was he created Consul, and five times entred Rome in Triumph. Once entring into a Boat in tempestuous weather, and the Waterman afraid to put forth from shore, he thus animated him, *Proceed couragiously against the storms, for thou carriest Cæsar, and Cæsars fortunes.* And when he was forewarn'd of the conspiracy made against him in the Senate-house, and dissuaded from going thither at that time, he answered, *Thut he had rather dye, than admit fear into his breast:* So resolutely going to the place, was by Brutus, Cassius, and other conspirators murdered in the Senate-house, receiving in his Body Twenty three Wounds. He was bald-headed, therefore to cover it, he always wore the Triumphant Laurel-Garland. Some report that the Bathes by the City of Bath were first found out by him; others say by an ancient British King called Bladus. For Twenty years after Cæsars coming into Britain, the Britains retained their own Kings and Laws, having no Roman præfects over them.

AUGUSTUS,
A.M. 3950

Octavian Augustus Cæsar was Julius Cæsars Sisters Son, and his adopted and declared Heir. In the Fourty second year of his reign the Prince of peace, Jesus Christ, was born, when was universal peace. This wise Emperors Motto was, *Festina Lente.* And used to say, *That is speedily or soon enough done, that is well enough done; and that to get some small profit with great danger, is like those,*

thos

that fishing with a golden Hook, hazard more than the Fish is worth. He dyed in the embraces of his Wife *Livia*, of whom he took this Farewell, *Livia, Nostri conjugii memor, vive, & vale.*

Claudius Tiberius Nero was ordained by *Au-TIBERI-*
gustus for his Successor. Such an impu-
US, A. D.
dent Letcher he was, that he caused naked Wo- 17.
men and Maidens to bring in, and attend on him
at Supper. Such a notorious Drunkard, that
caused the people, instead of *Claudius Tiberius*
Nero, to call him *Caldus Tiberius Mero*, a Wine-
bibber. In his time the worlds Saviour was
crucified, about Five years after which time,
the Gospel was planted in *Britain*, as saith old
Gildas. This Emperor as is conjectured, was
smothered to death by *caligula*.

Caius Caligula, Nephew to *Tiberius*, was at *CALIGU-*
some times exceeding prodigal, at other *LA*, A. D.
times sordidly covetous, always cruel, proud, 39.
and libidinous: He would force Rich men to
make their Wills, and therein to declare him
their Heir, which when they had done, he would
presently cause them to be poysoned, scoffing
at them, and saying, *That when men had once*
made their wills, it was fit they should dye. His
own Mother he defamed to be incestuously be-
got; his Grandmother he poysoned, his
Brother *Tiberius* he murdered, his Three natu-
ral Sisters incestuously polluted. He made him-
self a god, commanding that men should wor-
ship him as such, and ordained his great Horse
for his Priest: but as *Decius* saith, *Truly a fit*
priest

priest for such a god, and a fit god for such a priest. Howbeit, though he would be a god, yet when the true God sent his Thunder, he would cover his eyes with his Hat, and hide himself under the Table. He was so exceeding hairy of body, that during his regality, it was next to High Treason, but to name a Goat. He often lamented that some rare and unusual disaster happened not in his time, whereby his Reign might be made memorable to posterity. He with'd that all the people had but one Neck, that so he might have the glory of giving the bravest blow that ever was struck; but himself was murdered receiving Thirty wounds of the Conspirators.

CLAUDI-
US, A. D.
43.

Claudius Drusus, the Grandson of Livia, Augustus's Wife, was by the Pratorian Band chosen Emperor contrary to the mind of the Senate, who had determined to reduce the City into her ancient liberty, without admission of any Caesar. He came into Britain, where for his clemency, the Britains erected a Temple and Altar in his name, giving him Divine honour. His first Wife Messalina, besides all her private Lecheries, went often to the common Stews to satiate her Lust; but she for her impudency being put to death, Claudius Married Julia Agrippina, who to make way for her Son Nero to the Empire, procured the disinheriting of Britannicus the Emperors Son, and by Poyson tempered in a Mushroom, she ended Claudius's days.

Domitius Nero was elected Emperor by the *NERO*,
Soldiers. His own Father he poysoned, *A. D. 56.*
upon his Mother he first committed incest, then
murder; he deflowred the Vestals, slew his
Brother *Germanicus*, and Sister *Antonia*, his
Wives *Poppea* and *Octavia*, his Ant *Domitia*, his
Son-in-Law *Rufinus*, and his famous Tutour *Se-*
neca, with many of the *Roman* Nobility, and
raised the first persecution against the Christi- *1st. Perse-*
ans. He set the City of *Rome* on fire, charging tion.
the innocent Christians with the fact, and tor-
menting them for it. He caused *St. Peter* and
St. Paul to be put to death, the first by crucify-
ing, the other by beheading. But this Tyrant
was grown so hated, that the Senate adjudged
him to be shamefully whipt to death; which he
hearing of, run himself upon his own Sword.
In the first five years of his Reign he was very
compassionate, in so much, as being requested
to sign a Writ for the execution of a Malefactor,
he said, *Would God I had never learnt to Write.*
In the year of our Redemption, 67, *Joseph* of
Arimathea was sent by *Philip* the Apostle to plant
the Gospel in *Britain*, who laid the foundation
of the Christian Faith at a place then called *A-*
valon, afterward *Iniswitren*, now *Glastenbury*,
where he dyed and was buried. In *Nero* the
progeny of the *Cæsars* ended.

Sergius Sulpitius Galba was elected Emperor *GALBA*,
by the Soldiers and Senate, who when he *A. D. 70.*
had Reigned only Seven Months, was by the
procurement of *Otho*, slain by a Troop of Horse-
men. *Sal-*

OTHO, A. D. 71. **S**alvius Otho being chosen Emperor, Vitellius a Roman General marcheth against him, and at Brixillum won the day; and to save the shedding of Roman Blood, Otho refused to engage any further with him, though much importun'd by his Soldiers to reinforce the Battel; but he thus answered them, "To hazard your virtues and valours for one mans estate, I hold it dangerous; and needless it is that my life should be prized at so dear a rate. These Civil Wars Vitellius begun, which for my part I purpose not to continue. And hereby let posterity esteem of Otho, that others have kept the Empire longer; but never any that left it more Valiantly. You for your parts would have dyed for my sake, but I to save your lives do dye voluntarily and unquished: I blame not the gods, nor envy I Vitellius his rising glory; sufficient to me it is, that my House hath touched the highest strain of honour, and my self to be left upon Record, The Sovereign Monarch of the World. And thereupon, with a solemn farewell to the whole Army, he went into his Tent, and with his Dagger gave himself his deaths-wound.

VITELLIVS, A. D. 71. **A**ulus Vitellius was so gluttonous and prodigal, that Two thousand Dishes of Fish, and Seven thousand of Fowl, were served to his Table at one Supper. In those few Months he reigned he wasted Seven millions, thirty one thousand two hundred and fifty pound Sterling; but was ignominiously slain after the manner of

a com-

a common Malefactor, when he had reigned only Eight Months and five days.

Flavius Vespasian was chosen Emperor by the *VESPASIAN* Legions: He was a great enemy and *SIAN*, scourge to the *Jews*, but a great favourer of *A. D. 71*. Learning, valiant, just, and wise, yet it may be too covetous; for he imposed a Tax upon every Family, according to the quantity of *Urine* that was made in it; which his Son *Titus* blaming him for, as dishonourable to so great an Emperor, he bade *Titus* smell to the Gold brought for Tribute-Money, asking him what ill favor he found in it? Adding, that the smell of gain is sweet out of any thing. He dyed of a Flux.

Thus Vespasian won the City of *Jerusalem*. *TITUS*, For his humanity and native goodness he *A. D. 81* was stiled, *The Darling and delight of Mankind*. So tender he was of satisfying his People, that his usual saying was, *No man ought to go sad from his presence*. So inclined to gratifie the poor, that one day being passed from him, without any notable good done for them, in sorrow he said, *Perdidimus diem*, we have quite lost a day. He was a great enemy to promoters, and extorters of penal Laws, whom he caused to be whipt and banished *Rome*. He would not receive any accusation against those that spake evil of him, saying, *So long as I do nothing that deserves reproach. I value not lyes*. But his Brother *Domitian* aspiring after to the Empire, procured this good Emperor to be poisoned.

DOMITI-AN, A.D. 83. **F**lavius Domitian instead of applying himself to manly exercises, he busied himself commonly in a private Gallery with catching of Flies, and pricking them through with a Bodkin. He caused his Statue to be made of Gold, and commanded, that himself should be called God. Upon small surmises he murdered the Senators and Nobles. Many new tortures he invented. Confiscations and Banishments were favours from him. He raised the second Persecution against the Christians, Banished St. *John* into the Isle of *Pathmos*; but himself was murdered, and his dead carcass disgracefully abused, his Scutcheons and Images defaced by order of the Senate.

NERVA, A. D. 98. **C**occeius Nerva recalled the banished Christians, permitting them to enjoy the free profession of their most holy Faith. Now St. *John* returned from *Pathmos* to *Ephesus*. This Emperor dyed in a Cholerick passion, conceived against a Senator.

TROJAN, A.D. 100. **U**lpian Trojan, when he invested any Prator, in giving him the Sword, he would command him to use it against his own person, if he violated the Law. He raised the third persecution. The *Jews* rebelling he put to death in such infinite numbers, that it was accounted the greatest slaughter that ever was made. He dyed of a Flux.

Ælius Hadrianus is said to have been of so *HADRIANUS* excellent memory, that he never forgot any thing which he either heard or read. The *A.D. 119.* Britains rebelling, he came over and reduced them into obedience, whereupon there was this addition upon his Coyn, The Restorer of *Britannia*. And to defend the Romans from the incursions of the wild Northern Britains, he caused a wall of Stakes, turf and earth, to be made from the river *Eden* neer *Carlisle* unto the river *Tine* neer *Newcastle*, 80 miles in length. Some write, that he only repaired this Wall, and that *Agriкола* Nero's General first made it. He razed *Jerusalem* even to the ground, built another City near where that stood, calling it *Alia*, banished the Jews from thence, and upon the gate of the new City looking towards *Jerusalem*, he caused the picture of a Swine to be set, because that beast is an abomination to the Jews. He prohibited the persecuting of Christians, and was minded to have built a Temple to Christ, but was dissuaded from it. He died of a Dropſie.

Alexander Pius published an Edict in favour *A. PIUS*, of the Christians, ordaining that if any *A.D. 140.* after that time should be found guilty of molesting them without just occasion, that then the Christian accused should be acquit, and his accuser should suffer that punishment he endeavoured to procure upon the Christian. He oft said, That he had rather save one subjects life, than kill a thousand enemies. So bountiful

ful he was, that thereby he consumed his own private Estate, which his Empress repining at, he said, That when he undertook to be Emperour, he then laid aside the interest and proprieties of a private person. In further praise of him, it is said, That in his youth he did nothing rashly, nor in his age negligently. He died of a Fever, aged Seventy.

MARCUS
AURELI-
LUS.

A.D. 162.

Fourth
Persecut.

Marcus Aurelius Antoninus Philosophus, chose to himself for his Associate in the Empire Lucius Verus, who raised the fourth Persecution, when those two famous Christians Polycarpus Bishop of Smyrna, and Justin Martyr, suffered Martyrdom, the like to which did many other good Christians. But after nine years bloody Persecution, the Tyrant Lucius was cut off by an Apoplexy. Marcus Aurelius in his Wars against the Quadi, Germans, what with the pestilence raging in his Army, and what by want of water, was sorely distressed, but by the prayers of his Christian Soldiers, such a plenteous shower of rain fell, that therewith after five days extreamest drought and thirst, the whole Army was refreshed, and his enemies on the contrary by Thunder and Lightning were utterly dispersed and overthrown; whereupon this Emperour both mitigated the Persecution, and named that Legion of the Christians, *Κεραυνόβολοι*, the Lightning Legion. His Son Commodus procured the Physicians to destroy him.

Aurelius Commodus would sometimes shew *COMMO-*
himself like *Hercules* in a Lions skin, some- *DUS.*
times wantonly clad in the habit of an Amazon. *A.D. 181.*
He kept three hundred Concubines, and amongst
the rest his beloved *Mariia*, whose painted pi-
cture he wore on the outside of his garment;
but through some displeasure having designed
to put her and some other persons to death,
they conspired against him, and with poyson,
stabs and strangling, murthered him. The news
of whose death was most grateful both to the
Senate and People, who stiled him, *Hostis hu-*
mani generis, the enemy of mankind. About
the beginning of this Emperours reign was
the Christian Faith in *Britain* first professed by
publick Authority under King *Lucius* the first
Christian King in the world. At which time
Eleutherius then Bishop of *Rome*, sent *Faganus*
and *Damianus* to him, upon whose preaching *K. Lucius.*
the Heathenish Flamins and Arch Flamins
(twentyeight in number) were converted to so
many Bishops Sees, whereof *London*, *York*, and
Ciercyn upon *Uske* in *Wales* were made the
Metropolitans of the Province. The first Arch-
Bishop of *London* was *Theanus*.

Publius Helvius Pertinax a petty Tradefmans *P. PERTI-*
Son, was in his old age called to the go- *NAX,*
vernment of the Empire by the Senate, but the *A.D. 194.*
Prætorian Cohorts (whose licentious lives he
restrained) shed his innocent blood when he
had reigned little more than a Month.

Didius

DIDIUS,
A.D. 194.

Didius Julianus a Lawyer by profession, when the Empire was now exposed to sale by the Prætorian Soldiers, obtained the Diadem with larger promises than ever he performed. But *Severus* warring against him, and the Soldiers remaining unsatisfied of the covenanted promises, and withal hoping to purchase favour with *Severus*, they slew their Chapman *Didius* in his Palace, within a few days after that he had assumed the Government.

SEPT. SE-
VERUS.
A.D. 195.

Septimus Severus was by the Syrian Army elected Emperor; and he as soon as he came near to *Rome*, gave strict command that the Prætorian Cohorts should attend him disarmed, which being done, he vehemently checked them for their treason against *Pertinax*, depriving them both of the name, honour, and arms of Soldiers, and banished them an hundred miles from *Rome*; which act of his was highly grateful to the *Roman* Citizens. This Emperor came over into *Britain*, where he fought many Battels, but ever with more difficulties to the *Romans* than *Britains*. *Clodius Albinus* the *Roman* Lieutenant in *Britain* made opposition against him, but he subdued him. *Adrian's* wall he repaired. The *Caledonians* rebelling he commanded to be destroyed without exception. But *Severus* remaining in *York* (which place afterwards grew to be one of the chiefest for account among the *Brigantes* (as commonly the stations of the *Roman* Colonies, were the seed-plots of all our Cities and chief Towns) growing aged and

and sick, he died *Apr. 4. A. D. 212.* This Emperor having layn long sick of the Gout, and one of his Nobles telling him, That he wondered how he could rule so vast an Empire, being so lame and unwieldy? he answered, That he ruled the Empire with his Brain, and not *Fifth Per-* with his Feet. He raised the fifth Persecution *secution.* against the Christians.

B *Assianus Caracalla*, and his brother *Septimus CARAC.* *Geta*, were declared Emperors by old *Se-GET.* *verus* their father, and both by him Sirnamed *A.D. 212.* *Antoninus* (a name then very gracious in the esteem of the *Romans.*) These Emperors together with the Empress-Mother *Julia* transported the Funeral-lashes of the old Emperor in a Golden Urn to *Rome*, where they solemnly consecrated him a god; the Ceremony being after this sort performed: His Image being lively pourtraied in manner of a sick man was laid upon an Ivory Bedsted richly furnished in the porch of his Palace. The Princes and Senators sate all on the left side thereof in black array, the Ladies on the right. clothed in white, the Physicians diligently visiting him. When seven days were ended: as if then just dead, the prime Nobles carried him in his Ivory-bed to the *Forum*, where all the Patrician Youth, and noble Virgins incircled him with most doleful Hymns and Ditties. From thence his Image was removed to *Mars's* field, where a four-square frame of Timber was erected of a very great height and compass, the stories still mounting to the top with sundry ascents, richly beautified

fied with gold, purple ornaments, and Images of great art and price. On the second of which ascents was placed the Emperors bed and statue, with infinite store of most sweet odors; the young Nobles riding round about in a kind of dance, others who represented great Princes in their Coaches, and then his Successor first set fire on the Frame, and after him all the people did the like on all sides, till the whole began to be in a flame, which done, an Eagle (secretly inclosed within) was let fly out of the top, the people following its flight with shouts and prayers, supposing that there-with *Severus* was mounted into Heaven. But in short time after this, *Ceracalla* to gain the sole Sovereignty slew his brother *Geta* in his Mother *Julia's* arms, pretending that the innocent youth had sought his death. And because *Papinianus* the famous Civilian would not excuse the Murder in his Pleas at the Bar, he caused him to be slain, with many of the Nobility who favoured *Geta*. *Julia* his brother *Geta's* own Mother, and his Mother-in-Law, he took to Wife, reported on this occasion: *Julia* in his presence either casually or purposely let fall her Vail, thereby discovering her naked breasts and beauty, which he beholding, instantly said, Were it not unlawful, I should not be unwilling: to which she replied, That all things were lawful to him who made Laws for others, but was himself subject to none. Whereupon he married her; but a violent death prevented him from enjoying her long, and she hearing of his being murdered poysoned her self.

Opili-

O*Pilius Macrinus* from obscure Parentage, by *MACRI-*
election of the Soldiers obtained the Impe- *NUS.*
rial Crown, but enjoyed it but a short time, A.D. 219.
for young *Heliogabalus* warring against him,
overcame him, and put him to death, with
Diadumanus his son.

B*Assianus Ant. Heliogabalus* the natural son of *HELIO-*
Caracalla was incredibly luxurious. His *GABA-*
garments though exceeding costly he would not *LUS.*
put on twice. His shooes were set with pearls, A.D. 220.
seats strewed with musk and amber, his bed co-
vered with gold and purple, and adorned with
most costly jewels. his vessels (even of basest
use) all gold, his lamps burnt with the balms of
Arabia and *India*, his way strewed with the
powder of gold and silver, his diet so profuse
that at every supper in his Court was usually
spent 1000 pounds *sterling*. At a Feast of the
chief *Roman* Citizens in his Court, he caused all
the rooms to be strewed with saffron, saying,
That such cattel deserved such litter. Near the
Sea he would eat no fish, and in the inland no
flesh. He had whole meals made of the tongues
of singing birds and peacocks, or of the brains
of most costly creatures. At one supper he was
served with 600 *Ostriches*. He built a stew in
his Court, wherein himself in the attire of an
harlot would make orations to his whores,
terming them his fellow-soldiers, and giving
them instructions how they should practise with
the greatest variety their filthy lusts. In *Rome*
he built a Chatter-house for women to meet in,
where

where they might determine of their attires. He brought his Mother *Semiamira* into the Senate, giving her a voice with the Senators. But conscience accusing him, and he fearing the rage of the people for his crimes, therefore he prepared silken halters, golden knives, and built a stately tower, exceeding high, adorned with gold and gems, thinking when occasion should be, by some of these means to destroy himself, having these words oft in his mouth, That howsoever he died, yet his death should be precious in the sight of all men. But he was mistaken, for the Prætorian band dragged him and his mother, with acclamations through *Rome*, saying, That the Bitch and her Whelp must go together: then slew them and threw them into *Tyber*. And the Senate approving of what was done, decreed that his Name should be blotted out of all Monuments in *Rome*, and never any *Antoninus* should again rule the Empire.

ALEX.
SEVERUS
A.D. 224.

Aurelius Alexander Severus was a great lover of the Liberal Arts, and a great favourer of the Christians, from whom he took to himself examples of life, and commended their precepts to others. This his kindness to the Christians is thought to have been procured by his mother *Mammaea*, whom *Origen* instructed, and whom *St. Hierom* styles a most holy woman. He was a great observer of justice, and therefore caused *Turinus* a Courtier (who had taken money of divers persons, with promise to procure the Emperors favour in their suits) to be put

put to death by smoke, one in the mean while proclaiming, That he had sold smoke, therefore with smoke should die. His *Roman* Soldiers grown far out of order by the ill government of his predecessors, he sought by severe courses to reduce; but they being backt by *Maximinus* (whom he had raised) murder'd him.

C *Alius, Julius, Verus Maximinus*, a *Thracian* by *MAXIMINUS* birth, spent his youth in keeping of cattel, *MINUS*. and was of a gigantick stature, being eight A.D. 237. foot and an half high by geometrical measure. On his thumb he wore as a Ring, the bracelet which his Wife used to wear on her arm. And according to his limbs, so was his diet; for he daily devoured forty pound weight of flesh, and thereunto did drink six gallons of Wine. For his admirable height he was admitted by *Severus* into the rank of a common Soldier, and shortly after to be one of his guard, and at last the soldiers elected him Emperor. But a Tyrant he proved, as well to the *Roman* State in general, as the Christians in special, against whom he raised the sixth Persecution. His conditions were so hateful, that the Senate advanced one *Gordianus* to sway the Empire; but he proving unfortunate in his attempts against him, strangled himself. And *Maximinus* as he was drawing his forces towards *Rome* to revenge himself on the Senate, at the siege against *Aquileia* was slain in his pavilion by his discontented soldiers. The Citizens Wives in the time of this siege cut off the hair of their heads to make bow-strings thereof.

6th. Pers.

PUPIE- **P**upienus Maximus, and Clodius Balbinus, were
NUS and by the Peers and Princes constituted Empe-
BALBI- perors; the people extolling the Senate for
NUS, their prudent choice of so wise men, contrary
 A.D. 239. to the rash practice of such, who chose their
 Governours to fit their own fancies. But the
 Prætorian soldiers taking this as a reflect upon
 them, and chiefly because German strangers
 were brought in to be of the Guard, as if
 themselves were not to be trusted; therefore
 turning their spleens against these Emperors,
 they assaulted them in their chambers, dispoil-
 ed them of their Imperial Robes, haled them
 through the City like two Thieves, and lastly
 slew them, leaving their bodies to despightful
 ignominy, in A. D. 241. in which year was so
 great an eclipse of the Sun. that the noon-day
 thereby became as dark as the midnight.

GORDI- **A**ntonius Gordianus was by the Senate and
ANUS, Prætorian Band elected Emperor, when he
 A.D. 241. was not yet full sixteen years of age. He caus-
 ed the Temple of *Janus* at *Rome*, which had
 long stood shut, to be opened; a sure to-
 ken that Wars were at hand: which with good
 success he prosecuted against the *Persians*,
Goths, *Sarmates*, and *Germans*. He was most no-
 ble and lovely conditioned, exceeding studious,
 and addicted unto learning, having in his Li-
 brary no less than 62000 books. But by his
 Praef Et *Philip* he was deposed, *Philip* also usurp-
 ing the Imperial Government under whom for
 a time this deposed youth held an ordinary
 Captains

Captains place ; but the Usurper judging himself not secure while *Gordianus* lived, commanded him to be slain.

Julius Philippus Arabs hath the honour, according to some, of being the first Emperor baptized into the Christian faith, together with his Wife *Severa*, and Son *Philip*. Himself and Son were slain by the soldiers. Of his son it is reported, that he was of so admirable composedness, that in all his life he was never seen to laugh. PHILIPPUS, A.D. 246.

Valerianus Decius swayed the Empire like a worthy Prince, saving his persecuting the Saints of God : for he it was that raised the Seventh Persecution against the Christians. Under him suffered *Fabianus* and *Cornelius*, Bishops of Rome ; *St. Lawrence* and many other good Christians he put to great tortures ; amongst the rest, *Origen* he caused to be scourged at an Iron-stake, and then lockt his feet in the stocks four paces asunder. But after that he had seen his two sons *Decius* and *Hostilianus* slain before his face, himself was swallowed up in a whirlpool, never having other honour of burial. TRAFALNUS, A.D. 253. 7th. Pers.

Trebonianus Gallus, whom *Decius* had appointed Governour of *Mysia*, and to keep the passages from the invading *Goths*, through the desire of rule he plotted with the *Goths* against the Roman Army, to the ruine of his Sovereign Lord ; but thereby he attained the Empire he had lusted after. The Christians he banished. TREBONIANUS, A.D. 254.

nished. At which time so violent a Pestilence commenced, that no Province in the world was exempt from it. He made a dishonourable peace with the *Goths*, who notwithstanding continued their furies against the *Romans*, which his General *Amilianus Maurus* revenged with a wonderful slaughter; whereby *Amilian* grew so famous, and *Gallus* so contemptible, that the soldiers proclaimed *Amilian* Emperor, who slew *Gallus* and his son both in fight.

AMILLIANUS, *Julius Amilianus*, an *African* by birth, of base parentage, was elected Emperor only by the *Assian* Army, which election the *Italian* Bands opposed. in favour of their own Leader *Valerianus*, whom they sought to promote to the Empire, the Senate also inclining thereto. Therefore the *Assian* Soldiers when they understood this, tumultuously murder'd *Amilianus*, when he had reigned about four months.

VALERIANUS, *Lucius Valerianus* in the beginning of his reign was very gracious and mild toward the Christians; but afterward (stirred up by an *Egyptian* Sorcerer) he began the Eighth persecution with great cruelty. Many were the Martyrs which with horrible tortures he caused to be put to death; but the just revenging hand of God cut him off by *Sapor* the savage King of *Persia*, who in battel took him prisoner, and made his aged back his footstool whilst he mounted his horse, for the space of seven years, and then caused him to be sey'd alive, and salted.

Lucius-

L *icinius Gallienus*, in whose time the sun was *GALLIE-* clouded as under sackcloth, not being *268*, A.D. seen for many days together; also great and fearful earthquakes hapned, which overthrew Cities and other Edifices. shaking the ground so terribly. that vast caves, and hideous gaping bowels of the earth were thereby laid open, and great streams of salt water flowed out from them; the earth roared, and seemed to thunder, when there was no voice heard in the air above. The sea overswelled her banks, and brake into many Continents, drowning countreys, cities, and people. And so violent a Pestilence raged, that in *Rome* no less than Five thousand persons dyed thereof in a day. Which said calamities somewhat moving this Emperor to remorse, he stayed the persecutions of the Christian, sending out his edicts in favour of them. The Roman soldiers now in divers places of the Empire, set up no fewer than Thirty titular Emperors at once. But *Gallienus*, after that he had suffered the Empire to be rent in pieces, and usurped by many barbarous nations, was murder'd at *Millain* by three of his principal Captains.

A *urelius Flavius Claudius*, was elected by the soldiers before the Walls of *Millain*, and with much joy was confirmed Emperor by the Senate in *Rome*. He slew and took prisoners of the *Goths* (who had invaded *Italy*) in one battel three hundred thousand fighting men; two thousand of their ships also, laden with warlike

munition. he took; but dyed of a Fever before he had reigned full two years. His Statue of Gold the Senate caused to be set up in the Capitol, and his Target of the same metal to be hung up in the Senate-house.

QUINTILIUS, A.D. 272.

Aurelius Quintilius, brother to Claudius, was proclaimed Emperor by the soldiers of his Army, and was confirmed by the Senate: but the soldiers that had followed Claudius, thinking themselves worthy of the first voice in the election, proclaimed Aurelianus for Emperor; and Quintilius knowing that he could not stand against him, chose rather by cutting his veins to bleed himself to death, after he had reigned only seventeen days, than to hazard the chance of war, or to return to his private estate.

AURELIANUS, A.D. 272.

Valerius Aurelianus subdued the *Suevians* and *Sarmates*, and with great valour forced the *Germans* out of Italy. The Warlike Queen *Zenobia* he vanquished, and brought her in Triumph to Rome. But that which blemishes the lustre of this Prince is, That he raised the Ninth Persecution against the Christians. He was slain by his own Servants.

TACITUS, A.D. 279.

Claudius Tacitus, after Eight Months Interregnum, with much importunity took upon him the Government of the Empire; for all seemed now to decline this greatness, they saw it so hazardous. But this Prince reigning about Six Months, yielded to Deaths impartial

tial stroke : Whether that was natural or violent is left uncertain.

Annius Florianus, Brother to Tacitus, took FLORIAN upon himself the name and authority Imperial ; but hearing the news of Probus his Election, he bled himself to death, after he had for a very few days pleas'd himself with only the shadow of Sovereignty.

Valerius Probus was elected by the Eastern Army, and had his election confirmed A.D. 260. by the Senate, with these additions to his Title of Augustus, namely The Father of his Country and highest Bishop. His first service after he was Emperor, was in Gallia, against the Germans who had made themselves Lords thereof, where in one Battel continuing Two days, he slew 400000 of them. and recovered out of their hands Seven Cities. He quieted the Provinces of Muscovia, Russia, and Polonia, and likewise Greece, Syria, Arabia, Palestina, and Judea. Whence passing into Persia, he had honourable conditions of Xerxes their mighty King : Whereupon issued so universal a peace, that no wars were heard of in all the Provinces of the Empire. But this calm lasted but a short time ; for the Egyptians, likewise Boninus and Proclus, rebel against him ; all whom he subdued. Other defections and rebellions there were in the Eastern parts, which he prepared vigorously to correct, resolving, as he said, to bring matters to that pass, that the State should want no more soldiers. which saying of his, with

also his curbing the dissolute manners of the soldiers, did so disgust them, that some of his Army conspired against him, and treacherously murder'd him. After which yet, they erected for him an honourable sepulcher, wherein was engraven this epitaph:

Here lies the Emperor Probus, justly for his goodness called Probus: Of all the Barbarous Nations and Tyrants a Conqueror.

CARUS, A.D. 286. **A**urelius Carus was chosen by the soldiers, and confirmed by the Senate. The murderers of his predecessor *Probus* he severely punished. Carinus his eldest son he made Governour of Britain, and the Western parts, and himself with his younger son *Numerianus*, prepared for the East against the *Persians*; but in his journey thitherward, as he lay sick in his bed, a Thunder-bolt slew him, with many others then with him in his Tent. The terror whereof so disanimating his whole Army, that they desisted the intended design against *Persia*, and *Numerianus* took his Fathers death so heavily, that with continual weeping his eyes were so weakened that he could not endure any light. From which disasters, *Arrius Aper*, in hopes of procuring the Empire to himself, took occasion to work the death of *Numerianus*.

DIOCLESIANUS, and MAXIMIANUS, A.D. 286. **D**ioclesianus, who at the first was a common soldier, slew *Arrius Aper*; which done, he was elected Emperor, and confirmed by the Senate. *Valerius Maximianus*, for his good service

in vanquishing the *Gauls*, who troubled the peace of the Empire, he made his Consort in the Government. These Emperors raised the Tenth Persecution, which continued for the term of ten years, so fierce, that within the space of one month Seventeen thousand Christians were put to death, besides infinite numbers of others cruelly handled, though suffered to escape with their lives. And as in other parts of the Empire, so in *Britain*, the Churches of the Christians were demolished, and their Bibles burned, and their bodies afflicted. *St. Alban* of the City *Verolanium*, was beheaded at *Eolmkurst*, now called *St. Albans*. His Instructor *Amphibolus* was brought to the same place, and whipped at a stake whereat his entrails were tied; so winding his entrails out of his body, was at last stoned to death. Sundry others were put to death in other places; and in *Lickfield* so many, that the place became another *Golgotha*; for which cause that City doth bear for their Seal of Arms, a Field charged with many Martyrs. But the chief cause of these miseries befalling the Christians, was from the Christians themselves: "For (saith *Ezechus*) "after that our conversation through too much "liberty and licentiousness, was degenerated, "and holy discipline corrupted; whiles every "one of us did envy, bite, and back-bite each "other, waging intestine wars and piercing "one another with opprobrious words, whilst "nothing but hypocrisy was in the face, deceit "in the heart, and guile on the tongue, where- "by mischief was at the full height: then be-

10th. Per.

gan the heavy hand of God to visit us, &c. Howbeit, when God had done using these his Rods of Correction. he cast them into the fire. These two Tyrants having renounced the Empire, and being again become private men, *Dioclesian* poysoned himself, and *Maximian* hanged himself.

CON-
STANTI-
US CHLO-
RUS.

Constantius Chlorus, and Galerius Maximinus (to whom the two former Emperors had voluntarily resigned up their sovereignties) divided the Empire into two parts, East, and West; *Galerius* had the Government of the Eastern division, and *Constantius* of the Western. *Constantius* was wise, valiant, noble, and of a publick spirit, wholly reigaing to enrich his Subjects. He would commonly say, That it was more profitable for the state, that the whole wealth of the Land should be dispersed into the Commons hands, than to be locked up in the Princes Coffers. He was so averse to superfluity, that upon extraordinary occasions, he was forced to borrow Plate of his Friends. to furnish his Tables and Cup-boards. But the most excelling vertue was, his countenancing and protecting the late persecuted Christians, making his Court their Sanctuary. And to winnow the chaff from the Wheat, he used *Jehu's* policy, commanding all his Officers to offer sacrifice to the Idol-gods, pretending to discard all such as refused; but on the contrary, those that complied, he rejected with this respect, That he who is disloyal to his God, will never be faithful to his Prince. Whilst he served here.

here in Britain under Aurelian, he married Helena (the Daughter of Calus or Calius a British Prince) who was the worker of his conversion, and on whom he begat Constantine the great in Britain. Whilst he twayed the Empire, being here in Britain and lately returned from his expedition against the Picts (which were Northern Britains, who continued to paint themselves after the Southern parts were brought to more civility) he fell sick at York, his Imperial seat. At which time his Son Constantine came thither to him, the sight of whom so rejoiced him, that setting himself upright in his Bed, he spake as followeth; *It now sufficeth, and death is not fearful, seeing I shall leave my unaccomplished actions to be performed by thee, my Son, in whose person I doubt not but that my memorial shall be retained, as in a monument of succeeding fame. What I had intended, but by this my fatal period leave undone, see thou do it, that is, govern thy Empire with Justice, protect the Innocent, and wipe away all tears from the eyes of the Christians, for therein, above all other things, I have accounted my self happy: To thee therefore I leave my Diadem, and their defence, taking my faults with me to the grave, there to be buried in everlasting oblivion; but leaving my virtues (if ever I had any) to live and revive in thee.* So ending his speech, his life also ended.

Helena his Empreits first Walled the City of London, so called from *lun*, or *Lengh & Dinor*, a City of Trees or Ships.

CON-
 STANTI-
 US MAG-
 NUS,
 A.D. 310.

Constantine the Great, at his first entrance upon the Empire pursued the relics of the War, which his Father *Constantinus* had begun against the *Caledonians* and other *Fists*. Then he undertook to tame the Tyrant *Maxentius*; but being doubtful what God he should call upon for aid in this his enterprize, (for as yet he was not fully settled in the Christian Faith, nor Baptized) in his meditation, happening to cast up his eyes Eastward, he beheld in the Heavens the sign of a Cross, or the form of the first Greek Character of the Name of Christ presented to his sight, wherein were Stars (as Letters) so placed, that this sentence in Greek might be read, *In hoc vince*. This miraculous Sign promising victory, was so comfortable to *Constantine*, that with great courage he advanced towards his enemy, bearing before him and his Army, in place of the Imperial Standard, the form of this Vision embroidered with Gold and precious Stones. *Maxentius* had framed a deceitful Bridge over *Tiber*, near unto *Pons Milvius*, with intent thereby to intrap *Constantine*; but the Armies joining Battle, *Maxentius* was put to flight, when, through forgetful haste, he took over the same Bridge, which suddenly falling under him, he with many more were drowned, and *Constantine* remained victour. And to the end that he might with the more facility restrain the turbulent *Pe-fians*, he removed the Imperial Seat from *Rome* into the East, building at *Byzantium* a most magnificent City, naming it *New Rome*, and

and in imitation of the old one, he circulated Seven Hills. Herein was built the Palace of that publick Library, wherein were contained Twenty thousand of the choicest written Books, and in the midst thereof were the Guts of a Dragon, in length 120 foot, on which was admirably written in Letters of Gold, the *Iliads* of *Homer*. But this new City quickly lost its name of *New Rome*; for love to the Founder made it take name from him, that is, *Constantinsple*. To this City *Constantine* drew his Legions out of *Germany*, *Gallia*, and *Britannie*, which much weakned this part of the Empire, and made way for the *Picts* to infest the more civil parts of this Island. He called the Council of *Nice*, where himself sate President.

He dyed, *May 22, 337*, whose Body was interred at *Constantinople*, in the Church of the Apostles, which himself had founded.

This Christian Emperor would often kiss the hollow of old *Saphrautius* eye, which he had lost in the former times of Persecution, for the sake of Christ. He used such reverence and attention to the Word of God Preached, that many times he would stand up all Sermon time, and when some told him that it tended to his disparagement, he answered, *Thu it was in the service of the great God, who is no respecter of persons*. He was not Baptized till *A. D. 318*.

Constantinus, *Constans* and *Constantius*, were the Three Sons of *Constantine the Great*, amongst whom he divided the Empire. But *Nus*,
Con-A. D. 337

Constantine the eldest, whose part was *Britain*, *France*, *Spain*, and part of *Germany*, thinking himself wronged in the division, sought to enlarge his own Dominions upon the frontiers of his Brother *Constans*; but was encountered and slain, when he had held his Territories the term of Three years. Then *Constans* seized his Dominions, adding them to his own; but he living luxuriously, was slain by one of his Captains, and then *Constantius* became sole Emperor. In whose time *Gratianus* the Father of *Valentinian* the Emperor was general of the Army in *Britain*, a man so strong of Limb, that no five men could pluck a Rope out of his hand by all their force, whence he was surnamed *Furnarius*, the Roper. *Constantius* dyed of a Fever declaring *Julian* his Heir.

JULIAN *Julian the Apostate*, was the Brothers Son of *Constantine the Great*. He was excellently
A. O- Learned; and in his younger years so in love
STATE. with the Christian Religion (at least in shew)
A. D. 361. that he took upon him the Office of a Deacon, Reading in publick to the People the Sacred Scriptures; but by the Rhetorick of *Libanius*, was seduced to Heathenism, and by degrees became a deadly enemy to the Church of Christ. His temperance was to admiration, both as to his Apparel, Lodging and Dyet. He would often say, that it was the safety of his life, that he never had any War with his Belly. And doubtless he was a grand worldly Politician; for sometimes he would side with the *Catholicks* against the *Arrians*, which were
 very

very numerous; yet still encouraging a distance betwixt them, that so they might not hurt him, being united. To the *Jews* he would make large promises, when he foresaw they might stand him in any stead. Whilst *Constantinus* lived, he dissembled his Religion; but he dead, then he set open the Temples of the Pagan gods, repaired their Altars, and defaced the Monuments of the Christians. That Brazen figure of Christ erected at *Cæsarea Philippi*, he caused to be broken down, instead thereof, placing his own Figure that it might be worshipped; but it was suddenly destroyed with Lightning.

The Christians he forbad the publick Schools and study of the Arts and Tongues, jesting away the reason of this injustice with scoffs, as he did the rest, saying, "That since *Plato*, *Aristotle* and *Isocrates* adored *Mercury* and the other gods, he held it absurd, that the Christians should learn from their Books, whose Religion they condemned and loathed. When he at any time seized upon the Goods of the Christians, (which he oft-times did upon slight pretences) he would say, he did it that they might enter Heaven with the less difficulty. When he had disabled the Christians of all command, Civil or Martial he said he did it, because their Gospel taketh from them, *poteſtatem Gladii*, the power of the Sword. If any poor Christian desired the redress of any grievance, he would answer. That it was the duty of their profession to bear injuries. But *Julian* entering *Persia* with an Army Ten Miles

Miles in length, put the *Persians* to flight, vvhom pursuing, as he lift up his hand in sign of victory, vvas in the very instant struck vvith a Javelin into the lovver lappet of his Liver. From vvhose hand this Javelin came is uncertain. some say it vvas from the hand of a flying *Persian*, others say, from the hand of one of his ovvn Soldiers. *Calistus* one of his ovvn Guard, that vvrote this Battel in Heroical Verse, affirmeth. that some vvicked Fiend or Devil run him through vvith that Javelin. But be it by vvhomsoever. vvhen the Apostate had pluck'd the Javelin out, he cast it into the Air, uttering this blasphemous speech, *At length thou hast overcome me, O Galilean.* For so in contempt he used to call Christ.

JOVINI-
ANUS.

A.D. 363.

Flavius Jovinianus a Christian. vvas chosen Emperor by the Army, and because of the distress that his Host vvas in for vvant of provision, he made Peace vvith the *Persians* for Thirty years, and so left their Country. In his time Blazing-Stars vvere seen at noon-day. And the Statue of *Maximianus Caesar* let fall the Globe out of its hand, no force moving it. Also horrible sounds and noises vvere heard in the Consistory. These vvere taken for ominous signs of those troublous accidents vvhich beset the Army in their vvay homeward from *Persia*. *Jovinian* dyed suddenly of the obstructions and stoppings of the Lungs.

F *Lavins Valentinianus* a Christian being elect-
ed Emperor: he made *Valens*, his Brother, *TINIA-*
his partner with him in the Empire. Into *Britain* *NUS.*
Valentinian sent *Theodosius* his Lieutenant, vvho A.D. 364.

recovered this Province out of the hands of
their enemies the *Picts*, *Saxons* and *Scots* that
had miserably infested it. re-edified the Cities,
repairing the Garrison Castles, and fortifying
the frontiers, naming *Britain* *Valentia* in ho-
nour of *Valentinian* the Emperor. Strange and
dreadful vvere the signs. that in the third year
of this Emperor happened, as Earth-quakes,
Inundations and the like, amongst vvhich *St.*
Hierom reports, That there rained Wool from
Heaven so perfect good, that no better grevv
upon the Sheep. This Christian Emperor vvvas
so displeased vvith his Brother *Valens* an Arian,
for persecuting the Orthodox Christians. that
he denied to afford him help against the *Goths*,
vvhen they invaded his Dominions in the East,
saying, "That it vvvas an impious thing to
strengthen the hands of a man. vvho had
spent his days in vvarring against God and
his Church. He dyed of an Apoplexy, or
as some vvrite, of the Plague. And *Valens*
flying from the *Goths*. vvvas in a house near *A-*
drianople burnt to Ashes.

F *Lavins Gratianus* the Son of *Valentinian* suc- *GRATIA-*
ceeded his Father, to vvhom vvvas joyned *NUS* and
for Consort in the Empire his Brother *Valenti-* *VALEN-*
nian, a Child about four years of Age. Whose *TINIAN.*
advancement (though done vvithout his al-
lowvance)

lowance) he envied not, but regarded his Brother exceedingly, and brought him up with all tenderness, forgetting the wrong offered to himself, and one Mother *Severa*, for *Valentinian's* Mothers sake, whose name was *Justina*; a Damsel surpassing all other Women so far, that the Empr^{ess} her self became in love with her, and could not forbear extolling her beauty beyond compare, in the hearing of the Emperor her Husband, who provoked hereby, took her also to Wife, by whom he had this young *Valentinian* and three Daughters, albeit that his Wife *Severa* was yet living. In *Britain*, *Clemens Maximus* descended from *Constantine the Great*, had so won the affections of the *Britains*, through his good service done against the *Picts* and *Scots*, (which last were those people inhabiting the High-lands of *Scotland*, and came first out of *Ireland*, planting themselves on the North-side of *Cluid*) that they accepted him for their Sovereign; and his Soldiers by constraint forced him to assume the Imperial Stile, and Purple Robe. And now *Maximus* hasts into *allia* with the chiefeſt flower and strength of the *British* Forces, against whom *Gratian* advanced; but after five days skirmishing, being forsaken of his Soldiers, he was forced to fly. After which, he sent *Ambrose* Bishop of *Milan* to sue for peace with *Maximus*, unto which *Maximus* seemed to encline; withall causing Letters to be sent, and reports given out to soft spirited *Gratian*, that his Empr^{ess} was upon her journey to visit him, which the innocent Emperor credited. And accordingly set for-

forward with joy to meet her, but when he opened the Letter. therein hoping to embrace her. was by Captain *Andragathius* and his *Rufians*. (sent in it on purpose) treacherously murdered near unto *Lyons*. But *Theodosius* undertaking the Usurper *Maximus*, vanquished his forces. and slew him and his Son *Victor*. Howbeit young *Valentinian* was not in safety; for by the Treason of Captain *Arbogastes*, and *Eugenius* a *Grammarian* he was strangled to death in his bed.

Flavius *Theodosius Magnus*, to revenge the THEODO-
the death of the Emperor *Valentinian*, and SIUS
also to oppose the proceedings of the Traytor MAGNUS.
Eugenius, who had usurped a part of the Empire, marched with his forces towards the confines of *Italy*, where, at the foot of the *Alpes*, he found the passages stopt, and his enemies powers far surmounting his, and likewise having so beset him about, that no victuals could be brought into his Camp, this good Emperor therefore, in this his distress, applied himself with fasting and tears unto the Lord of Hosts, who, to vindicate *Theodosius* righteous Cause, sent such a violent tempest and raging wind upon the faces of his enemies, that when both Armies were engaged in fight, his adversaries own Darts were driven back upon themselves; whereby he obtained a most glorious Victory. In this Battel the Usurper *Eugenius* was taken, who whilst he was craving pardon at the Emperors feet, had his head struck off by the Soldiers. And *Arbogastes* escaping by flight, two days

days after ran himself upon his own Sword.

Theodosius thus delivered, repaired to *Milain*, where he shortly after sickned unto death, constituting his Son *Honorius* Emperor of the West, and *Arcadius* of the East. His Humility and Piety was such, that *St. Ambrose* Bishop of *Milain* having forbid his entrance into the Church to communicate with other Christians in their devotions, (because he had rashly punished the Inhabitants of *Theffalonica* for an offence committed by them) he accordingly submitted to this censure, acknowledging his offence, and for a future prevention of the like rashness, by the advice of *St. Ambrose*, he Enacted, That Thirty days should pass between the sentence of death, and execution of the Malefactor. He was wont to say, That he accounted it a greater honour to be a member of the Church of Christ, than to be head of the Roman Empire.

HONORI-
US, A. D.
395.

H*onorius*, because of his Non-age, was by his Father committed to the Government of *Stilicho*. But this wretch aspiring after absolute Sovereignty, first sowed sedition among the Lieutenants of the Provinces, then with disgrace cashier'd those *Goths* that had served with good proof of their fidelity above Twenty years, since their entertainment by *Theodosius*. These *Goths* therefore to revenge their wrongs, chose for their Leader a valiant *Goth* named *Alaricus*, who shortly proved the scourge of *Rome*. With him joyned the *Vandals*, *Alans*, and *Suevians*, all which, with

great

great fury began to War in *Austria*, and *Hungary*, increasing their powers with such multitudes, that the World was amazed and stood in fear. For unto these resorted Two hundred thousand *Goths* more, under the conduct of *Radagisus* their King, who with united Forces over-ran *Thracia*, *Hungary*, *Austria*, *Slavonia*, and *Dalmatia*, spoiling all in such manner, that Devils and not men seemed to have pass'd that way. The *Roman* Empire thus declining, and the Armies in *Britain* fearing the fury of the *Goths*, to secure themselves the best way they could, elected an Emperor at home, one *Marcus* their Lieutenant; but he not sitting their humours, they in a short time murdered him. In whote stead they enthroned one *Gratian* a *Briton*, whom within four Months they also murdered. At the death of him, they elected, for the namesake, one *Constantine* a common Soldier, and he passing beyond the Seas, was very prosperous for a while. His Imperial seat he placed at *Arles*, sent Letters excusatory unto *Honorius*, pretending that the Soldiers compelled him to do what he did, which so pleased the Emperor that he sent him a Purple Robe. But one *Maximinus* rising against him, he was taken Prisoner, sent to *Rome*, and there beheaded. From that time *Britain* renewed her obedience to *Honorius*, and *Viderynus* Lieutenant here, oftentimes resisted the incursions of the *Scots* and *Picts*. Howbeit *Rome* was sore afflicted, and sacked by the *Goths* and *Vandals*. The Emperor *Arcadius* dyed in peace at *Constantinople*, and his Brother *Honorius* at *Rome*.

The-

THEODO- **T**heodosius the Son of *Arcadius* was now Em-
 SIUS, and peror when the *Roman* greatness was al-
 VALEN- most quite fallen. His Kinsman *Valestinian* he
 TINIAN. chose for his associate, making him Emperor
 2d. A. D. of the West. At this time the *Britains* were
 423. sorely distressed by the continual disturbers of
 their Peace, the *Scots* and *Picts*; therefore they
 sent their Ambassadors to *Rome*, with their
 Garments rent, and dust upon their heads.
 bemoaning their most miserable estate, and cra-
 ving the Emperors aid, who sent a Regiment
 of Soldiers into *Britain* under *Gallio*. Which
 Captain did some present kindness for them;
 but in short time was called over with his Legi-
 on into *Gallia*, to secure the Countrey about
Paris. At his departure he advised the *Britains*
 to stand upon their own guard, and for the
 future to provide for their own safety, and
 not to depend upon any succours from the *Ro-*
mans, who had their hands full of troubles
 near home.

Thus after about 500 years that the *Romans*
 had swayed in *Britain*, they took their final
 farewell of it, burying part of their treasures
 here in the earth. But during their stay in this
 Island, they had much dispeopled it of its
 Natives, having levied as many Compa-
 nies, *Cohorts* and *Ensigns* of Stout *Britains* from
 hence for the service of *Armenia*, *Egypt*, *Illyri-*
cum their frontier Countries, as from any other
 of their Provinces whatsoever. Some of these
British Soldiers, after they were wearied out in
 the Wars, had *Armorica* in *France* assigned
 them

them (by *Constantine the Great*) for their good service in the Wars. from whom, that Countrey of *Armorica* was called *Little-Britain*. Hither, in the time of *Gratian* the Emperor, was *Ursula* the Daughter of *Dionot*, Rgent of *Cornwall* sent, with Eleven thousand Virgins in order to have been Married with their Countrey-men; but all of them perished ere they arrived, some being drowned in the Sea by tempest, the remainder put to the Sword by the barbarous *Huns* and *Picts*, because they refused to yield their chastities to their filthy Lusts.

The *Romans* made four famous High-ways in *England*, namely, *Ikenild-street*, or way, the *Foss*, *Ermin-street*, and *Watling-street*.

About *A. D.* 400, *Pelagius* a *Britain* brought up in the Monastery of *Bangor*, did much disturb the peace of the Church by his heretical Opinions.

SAXONS.

THe Southern or more civilized *Britains* being now grown very low, and exceedingly weakned (what with the *Romans* exporting their valiant Countrey-men to serve in forraign Countries, what with their own civil dissensions, the *Romans* forsaking them, and the Calamity of scarcity and Famine) their veteran foes the *Scots*, *Picts* and *Irish*, hereupon take their opportunity so miserably to infest and trouble them, that not longer able to defend and secure themselves, they supplicate aid out of *Germany*, from the *Angle*, *Fute*, and *Saxons*, then inhabiting *Futland*, *Loisten*, and the Sea-coasts along to the River *henc*. Of these to the number of Nine thousand, under the command of the two Brethren *Hengist* and *Horsa*, entered *Britain* at *Eb-sec* in the Isle of *Tenet*, about 450 year after the birth of Christ. There they were received with great joy, and saluted with Songs after the accustomed manner of the *Britains*, who appointed them that Illand for their habitation. And not long after, *Hengist* obtained of *Vortigern* King of the *Britains*, the property of so much ground, as he could inclose with a Bulls-hide, which cutting into Thongs, he there built the Castle, called from thence *Thong-Castle*. To which place he invited *Vortigern*, who there fell in love with *Rowena* the Daughter, or Neece of

Hex-

T give
first
King
our
there
first
stian
Tren
TH
Coun
A. D.

Hengist, upon which match *Hengist* began to grow bold, and to think of making this Island his inheritance. In order to which, he sent for fresh forces to come over to him, which being arrived, they fought and made occasions of quarrels with the Natives, driving the Inhabitants before them from their wonted possessions, every several Captain, accounting that part of the Countrey his own, where he could over-match the *Britains*, commanding in it as an absolute King: By which means the Land became burdened with Seven of them at the first, at one and the same time: But although the Land was divided into Seven several Kingdoms, and each of them bearing a Sovereign command within his own Limits; yet one of them ever seemed to be supream over the rest.

The Saxon Heptarchy.

THE Kingdom of *Kent* consisting of that ^{1. Kent.} County only, (which *Portigern* had given to *Hengist* in favour of *Rowena*) was the first Dominion of the *Saxons* Seven-headed Kingdom, and began in, or near the year of our Lord 455, continuing 372 years. In it there Ruled Seventeen Kings successively; the first of which was *Hengist*; and the first Christian King thereof was *Ethelbert* surnamed *Great*.

The South *Saxons* Kingdom containing the 2 South Counties of *Suffex* and *Surrey*, commenced in *Saxons* A. D. 488, continuing 113 years, *Ella* being

the first King, and Eitelwolp the first Christian King thereof.

3. West
Saxons.

The West Saxons Kingdom containing the Counties of Cornwall, Devon, Dorset, Somerset, Wilts. Berks and Hampshire, began in A. D. 549, continuing 300 years; Cerdick being the first King, and Inigils the first Christian King thereof.

4. East
Saxons.

East Saxons Kingdom containing the Counties of Essex, Middlesex, and part of Hertfordshire, began in A. D. 527, continuing 281 years, Erkenwin being the first King thereof, and Sebert the first Christian King.

5. North.

The Kingdom of Northumberland containing the Counties of York, Durham, Lancaster, Westmoreland, Cumberland, and Northumberland, began in A. D. 527, continuing 379 years; Ella and Ida the first Kings thereof, and Edwin the first Christian King.

6. Mercia.

The Kingdom of Mercia containing the Counties of Huntingdon, part of Hertfordshire, Northampton, Rutland, Lincoln, Leicester, Derby and Nottingham, began in A. D. 582, continuing 202 years, Creda being the first King, and Peada first Christian King thereof.

7. East
Angles.

The Kingdom of the East-Angles containing the Counties of Norfolk, Suffolk and Cambridge, began in A. D. 575, continuing 353 years, Uffa being the first King, and Redwald the first Christian King thereof. Its last King was Edmond, whom the Danes for his constant profession of the Christian Faith most barbarously slew at a Village then called Hegtunre, where wage the Danes were departed, his head and body

SAXONS.

51

body were buried, and the Town upon occasion thereof called *St. Edmunds-bury*. After the death of this *Edmond*, the Kingdom of the *East-Angles* was possessed by the *Danes* till such time that *Edward* surnamed the *Elder* expelled them, and joyned it a Province to the *West-Saxons*: But the *Britains*, during the time of the *Heptarchy*, stood still in defence of their own rightful inheritance, with great disdain, and valorous resistance, as much as in them lay, opposing the *Saxon* yoke.

The British Princes who contended with the Saxons to maintain their Countries rights, were these chiefly. First,

Vortigern, at that time King, by the election of the *Britains*, when the *Saxons* were first invited into the Land. This *Vortigern* reigned first Sixteen years, and then deposed for his favours to the *Saxons*, was retained in durance all the Reign of *Vortimer* his Son, after whose death he was re-established; but oppressed by the *Saxons*, and pursued by *Aurelius*, he fled into *Wales*, where in a Castle which he built by *Merlins* directions in the Mountains, he, with his Daughter whom he had taken to Wife, were burnt to Ashes.

Vortimer for his Fathers abuse of Government, was constituted King of the *Britains*. He gave unto the *Saxons* Four famous overthrows, almost to their utter expulsion. After

*Britho
Frisis.*

his last Victory over them, he caused his Monument to be erected at the entrance into *Thanet*; whither he had driven the *Saxons*, even in that same place of the overthrow. Which Monument was sometime called *Lapis Tituli*, now the *Stoner*, wherein he commanded his Body to be buried, to the further terrour of the *Saxons*; that in beholding this his Trophæy, their hearts might be daunted at the remembrance of their great overthrow. But *Rowena* procured his death by Poyson. He restored the Christian Religion, then sorely decayed, and rebuilt the Churches destroyed by the *Pagan Saxons*.

*AMBR.
Sax.*

Aurelius Ambrosius descended of that *Constantine*, who was elected here, only in hope of his lucky name. He was very successful against the *Saxons*; but, as some say, was poysoned by the procurement of *Pascentius* the youngest Son of *Varigern*. Others report that he was slain in the Field by the *Saxons*, and that the *Britains* erected that famous Monument called *Stone-henge*, anciently *Chorca Gigantum*, over the place where he was slain and buried; though according to the saying of some, *Aurelius Ambrosius* caused that Monument of *Stone-henge* to be erected in memorial of the Massacre of 300 of the Nobility of the *Britains* by the *Saxons*, who were there buried. He built *Ambricbury* in *Wilt.*

FRANK
PRINCE.

Uter Pendragon, the Brother of Ambrosius, was in all his Wars against the Saxons most victorious and fortunate. He was surnamed *Pendragon*, either because at his birth there appeared a fiery Comet something resembling a Dragons-head, or because of his Serpentine-wisdom, or from his Royal Banner, wherein was portrayed a *Dragon* with a Golden head. When he had reigned Eighteen years, he dyed of poyson put into a Well, whereof he usually drank.

UTER
PENDRAGON
GOV.
A.D. 497.

AArthur, the Son of *Pendragon*, begotten upon the Lady *Igren* Dutches of *Cornwall*, was Crowned King of *Britains* at Fifteen years of Age, about A. C. 516. Twelve Battels he fought against the *Saxons* with great manhood and victory, the last of which was fought at *Bath*, or *Bathen-Hill*, where the *Britains* gave the *Saxons* a very great overthrow. But *Mordred* a Prince of the *Wills*, whose Mother was *Pendragons* Sister, affecting the Crown, upon the pretence of *Arthurs* reputed Bastardy, gave many attempts against him, and lastly at *Camelot*, now *Camelford* in *Cornwall*, encountering King *Arthur* gave him his deaths-wound, and was himself slain by *Arthur* in the place. From which place this renowned King was carried to *Glastenbury* where he dyed of his wounds in A. D. 542, whose body was there buried, and after 600 years was digged up by the command of *Henry* the 2^d. His bones of great bigness, and Skull, wherein was perceived Ten wounds,

ARTHUR,
A.D. 516.

*British
Princes.*

were found in the Trunk of a Tree; over him was a huge broad Stone, in which a leaden Cross was fastned, and therein this Inscription, *Hic jacet, &c.* Here lyes King *Artur* buried in the Isle of *Avallonia*. By him lay his Queen *Guenever*, whose tresses of hair finely platted, of a golden colour, seemed perfect and intire, tall but being touched they mouldred to dust. These relicks were reburied in the great Church.

CON.

STAN.

TINE,

A.D. 542.

Constantine the Son of *Cador* Duke of *Cornwall*, and Cousin to King *Artur* by Marriage, and his adopted Heir, was slain by *Conanus*. when he had been King Three years, and was buried at *Stonehenge*.

CONA.

NUS, A.D.

545.

Aurelius Conanus, King *Artur*'s Nephew, detained his Uncle in perpetual Imprisonment, and slew his two Cousins, because they had more right to the Crown than himself.

VORTI.

FORUS,

A.D. 578.

Vortiporus in many Battels vanquished the *Saxons*, and valiantly defended his Subjects; but otherwise very wicked.

MALGO.

A.D. 581.

Malgo Ceronus, in Arms and Dominions. was stronger and greater than any other British Potentate, saith *Gildas*.

CARTE.

CHS, A.D.

580.

Careticus sowed civil Wars amongst his Subjects the *Britains*, which occasioned them to forsake him, and leave him to the mercy of the *Saxons*; who pursuing after him, he fled into

into *Cyreneſter* for ſafety; but by the device of his purſuers, certain Sparrows being taken, and fire faſtned to their feet, were let fly into the City, who lighting among Straw, ſet it on fire, whence the City was burnt to the ground; but *Caretica* eſcaped, and fled for ſafety unto the Mountains of Wales, where he dved. From that time forth the Britiſh loſt their whole Kingdom in the Eaſt part of the Iſland, and were confined in the Weſt, by the Rivers *Severn* and *Dec*.

Calman maintained himſelf and Subjects in great honour and peace. His firſt affairs againſt the Saxons was to revenge the deaths of his Britains, and harmleſs Monks of *Bangor*, ſlain by wild *Ethelfrid* the mighty King of Northumberland. CADWAN, A.D. 835.

The Monastery of *Bangor* in North-Wales, was ſituated in the fruitful valley now called the *Engliſh Maitor*, containing within it the quantity of a Mile and an half of ground. This Monastery, as ſaith *Bernard Claviclem*, was the Mother of all others in the World. Whoſe Monks diſtributed themſelves into Seven portions, every one numbring 300 Souls, and all of them living by the labour of their own hands. Many of theſe Monks aſſembled at * *Caer-Legion*, to aſſiſt their Brethren the Britains with their Prayers, againſt *Ethelfrid* ſurnamed the Wild, King of Northumberland, who with his Pagan Soldiers ſet upon the Britains; diſcomfited their hoſt, and put to the Sword Twelve hundred of theſe Chriſtian Monks. * Cliffer.

*British
Peers.*

CADWALL *Cadwalllo*, or *Cadwallin* the Son of *Cadwin*, warred most valiantly against the *Saxons*, slew the Christian King *Edwin* of *Northumberland*, with his Son *Osfride*, in a great and bloody Battel at *Heathfield*. He dyed in peace, as the *British* Writers say, and was buried in *St. Martins Church* in *London*; his Image great and terrible, triumphantly riding on Horseback, being artificially cast in Brass, the *Britains* placed upon *Ludgate*, to the further fear and terror of the *Saxons*.

CADWALL
LADDER,
A.D. 685.

Cadwallador the Son of *Cadwalllo*, with great valour fought against the *Saxons*; but his Nobles dissenting and warring among themselves, did much endamage his very hopeful undertakings. And by the All-disposing hand of Providence, so great a dearth befell, that Herbs and Roots were the Commons chiefest sustenance. Mortality and Pestilence likewise raging so sore, and so suddenly, that people in their eating, drinking, walking, and speaking, were surpris'd by death, and in such numbers, that the living were scarce sufficient to bury the dead. Which calamities lasted no less than Eleven years whereby the Land became desolate, insomuch, that the King and many of his *British* Peers were forced to seek and eat their bread in forain parts. But the destroying Angel by Gods appointment, having sheathed his devouring Sword, *Cadwallador* was minded to have returned into his native Country, with some aids which he had procured of his Cousin

Alan

Alan King of Little-Britain; but was forbid by an Angel (as he thought) and commanded to go to *Rome*, and there take upon him the habit of Religion; which accordingly he did, and dyed at *Rome*, where in *St. Peters Church* he was buried, being the last King of the *Britains* blood, about *A. D.* 689.

The most powerful Kings of the Saxon Heptarchy were

HEngist, who about the 5th year after his arrival in *Britain* began his Kingdom in *Kent*, He (as all the *Saxon* Kings beside) doth derive his original from Prince *Woden*, and his Wife *Fria*, by *Wecta* the eldest of their Seven Sons, being the fifth in Issue from them. His Brother *Horsa* was slain in Battel by the *Britains*. According to some himself dyed in peace; others say, that he was slain when he had reigned Thirty four years. HENGIST,
A D. 455.

Ella the first King of the *South-Saxons*, in *ELL4*, the Twenty third year of *Engist's* Reign, *A.D.* 479. brought a fresh supply of *Germans* to the relief of his Countreymen; who landing at *Storcham* in *Suffex*, vanquished the *Britains* in those parts, after which he assumed the name of King of that Province.

Cherdick the first King of the *West-Saxons*, *CH-R-* arrived in the Western parts of this Island, *DICK*, in the Seventh year of *Ell4's* reign; where in *A.D.* 485. his

his first Battel with the Britains, he slew a mighty King of theirs named *Natanleod*, or *Nazaleod*. This Battel was fought in *Hampshire*, near unto a Brook of Water, which from *Ckerdick*, began to be called *Ckerdick-ford*, where now a Town of the same name standeth; but by contraction called *Charford*.

KENRICK *K*enrick the 2d King of the West-Saxons, enlarged his confines upon the territories of the Britains, giving them two great overthrows, the one at *Scarbury* in *Wiltshire*, the other at *Banbury* in *Oxfordshire*.

CHELWIN *C*helwin, or *Cheulire*, the Son of Kenrick, A.D. 560. and 3d King of the West-Saxons, overcame the Britains in many fights; also set himself to enlarge his own Territories upon his Countrey-mens: For entering *Kent*, in a set Battel he defeated that Kings forces. He surprized the Cities of *Glocester*, *Bath*, and *Cyrenecester*; slew Three of the British Kings, named *Coinmagil*, *Candidan*, and *Farinnagil*: But grown proud through his many victories, he tyrannized over his own Subjects, which moved them to take part with the Britains against him; and at *Wolnesbeath*, now *Wansditch* in *Wiltshire*, they vanquished and put him to flight, forcing him into Banishment, in which he dyed.

Ethelbert the 5th King of Kent, was Married **ETHEL-**
 to Ferta the Daughter of Chilperick King **BERT,**
 of France on these conditions, That the Lady **A.D. 561.**
 should enjoy the profession of her Christian
 Faith, and the conversation of Luidhard her
 learned Bishop. About this time it chanced
 that Gregory the Great, then Arch Deacon of
 Rome, saw certain youths of this Island of Bri-
 tain, brought to Rome to be sold, concerning
 whom he enquired, first of what Nation they
 were, and being answered that they were
 Angles, Gregory replied, and not without cause
 are they so named indeed, their resemblance
 is so Angelical; and fit it is that they be made
 inheritors with the Angels in Heaven. But of
 what Province are they in Britain, said he?
 and being answered of Deira, now great pit-
 ty it is said he, but that these people should
 be taken from Deira, the wrath of God.
 And being told that their Kings Name was
 Eels, he by way of allusion said, That *Alci-*
us to the praise of God, should shortly be
 sung in that Princes Dominions; to which
 said, when he had attained to be Bishop of
 Rome, he sent Augustine a Monk, with fourty
 others his assistants, which landed in Kent,
 about A. D. 596; finding at their coming
 Seven Bishops in the British Churches. These
 Roman Christians sent by Gregory, were by
 King Ethelbert freely permitted to Preach the
 Gospel, and in his chief City of Canterbury,
 he allowed them fit places of Residence, and to
 Augustine resigned his own Palace. In this
 City

Augustine City *Austin* laid the foundation of that great the Monk, Church dedicated to the name and service of and *Law* Christ. And also at his cost built a most *valious*, fair Monastery, wherein Eight Kings of *As* Bps of *Kent*, and Ten Arch-Bishops were afterwards *Canterbury*.



interred. But between the *Britain* Christians and *Austin*, there was a great difference about the due time for celebrating the Feast of *Easter*. *Easter* was kept in *Britain* after the manner of the Eastern Church, on the Fourteenth day after the full Moon, whatsoever day of the week it happened on, and not on *Sunday*, as we at this day observe it; which made *Austin* in great displeasure against them, and they to dislike him for his pride. The *British* Bishops were consecrated by their own Arch-Bishops, and they by their own Suffragans, making no profession of subjection to any other Church. And when *Augustine* the Monk required of the *British* Bishops to profess subjection to the See of *Rome*, *Dionotus* Abbot of *Binger*, made it apparent by divers Arguments that they owed him none; nor did they follow the Rites of *Rome*. But King *Ethelbert* being by *Augustine* converted to the Christian Faith, was the instrument of converting of *Sebert* King of the *East-Saxons*, whom he assisted in the building of *St. Pauls*, where had stood the Temple of *Diana*, as also the Church of *St. Peters* at *Westminster*, then called *Thorney*, where the Temple of *Apollo* stood; and himself built the Cathedral Church at *Rockester*, dedicating it to *St. Andrew*. He brought the Laws of his Country into their own Mother-Tongue, and was very

for

forward in advancing the Christian Religion. He dyed in, or near A.D. 616, and was buried at *Canterbury*. *Augustine* the first Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury* dyed, during the reign of *Eskelbert*, & was buried in the Northern Porch of the New Church in *Canterbury* dedicated to *St. Peter and Paul*; and *Laurentius* succeeded him in that Bishoprick.

Augustine
the Monk,
and *Laurentius*,
A. Bps. of
Canterbury.

R *Edwald* 3d King of the East-Angles, was Baptized in *Kent*; but returning into his own Countrey (through the perswasions of his Queen) he returned to his superstitions, and in one and the same Temple, erected an Altar for the service of Christ, and another for his Idols.

E *Dwin* the Great, and 2d King of *Northumberland*, subdued all the coasts of *Britany*, wheresoever any Provinces were inhabited, either by *Britains* or *Saxons*; which thing, no King of the *Englifs* before him had done: And added the *Alevisian* Isles or *Hebrides* unto his own Dominions. He was converted to the Christian Faith by *Paulinus*, and Baptized at *York* in *St. Peters* Church then built of Wood, which he rebuilt of Stone, making it the Cathedral Church; and *Paulinus* Arch-Bishop of that See. * He suppressed Idolatry, established the Gospel in the Northern parts, which daily spread into other Provinces, and with such fruit of Peace, that throughout his Dominions, a weak Woman with her new-born babe might have passed without danger or damage over all the Island, from Sea to Sea. And for the conveniency of way-faring men, he inclosed

* Church
of *Lincoln*
founded
by Bp.
Paulinus.

Malinus and *Iustus* closed clear Springs by the ways sides, where he placed great Basins of Brass, both to wash and bathe in. But *Penda* the Mercian King, and *Cadwalla* the Britain confederated against him, and in fight slew him and his Son *Osfryd*. His Body was buried at *Streamshall*, now called *Witby*.

OSWALD, *Oswald* the 5th King of *Deira*, the 9th of *Bernicia*, and 3d of *Northumberland*, having received the Christian Faith in *Scotland*, during his banishment there; at his return took such care for the salvation of his Subjects, that he sent into *Scotland* for *Aidan* a Christian Bishop, to instruct his *Northumbrians* in the Gospel of Truth. And because the Bishop could not speak their Language, the King himself would interpret his Sermons to the people. Which godly undertaking of the good King and Bishop was so successful, that as is reported, in Seven days space, Fifteen thousand received Baptism. At this time the whole Island flourished with Peace and plenty, and acknowledged their subjection to *Oswald*. But *Penda* King of *Mercia* envying his flourishing estate, slew him in Battel, at a place called *Maserfield* in *Shropshire*; and then tore his body piece-meal: Whereupon, the said place of his death, is called to this day *Oswalds-trec*. His dismembred Limbs were first buried in the Monastery of *Bradney* in *Lincolnshire*, afterwards removed to *Gloucester*, and buried in the North-side of the upper end of the Quire in the Cathedral Church.

King

King *Oswald* being at Dinner on *Easter-day*, *Melitta* one brought him word, that there was a great and *Justus*, company of poor people in the Streets which *A.B. Cant.* asked Alms of him; whereupon he commanded the Meat prepared for his own Table to be carried to them, and brake a Silver Platter to pieces and sent it amongst them.

In the year of Christ 636, *Honorius* Archbishop of *Canterbury* first divided *England* into Parishes. *Northumberland* was sometime parted into two Kingdoms, namely *Deira*, and *Eboracia*.

Osway the 4th King of *Northumberland*, slew *OSWAY*, *Penda* in fight, with the discomfiture of *A.D. 643.* all his *Mercian* power; and in the same Battel slew *Ethelbert* King of the *East-Angles*, who sided with *Penda*, after which victory he subdued the *Mercians*, and made the Northern part also wholly subject unto him. He founded the Cathedral Church in *Lichfield* for a Bishops See, dyed in *A.D. 670.* and was buried in *St. Peter's Church* in *Streatshale*.

Wulfere the 6th King of the *Mercians*, slew *WULF.* his two Sons *Wulfild* and *Rufin*, because *HERE*, they usually resorted to reverend *Chal* for the *A.D. 668.* profit of their Souls, and had received at his hands the Sacraments of Baptism. Their martyred bodies, *Queen Ermenilda* their Mother caused to be buried in a Sepulchre of Stone, and thereupon a fair Church to be erected; which by reason of the many Stones brought thither for the foundation, was
ever

Honorius
and *Duns-*
didit,
A.B. Cant.



ever after called *Stones*; and is now a fair Market-Town in *Staffordshire*. But *Vulfhere* repenting his most inhumane murder, and becoming a Christian, converted his Heathen Temples unto Churches and Monasteries, and finished *Medisbam*, now *Peterborough* (his brother *Pada's* foundation) enriching it largely with Lands and possessions. He dyed *A. D.* 674, and was buried at *Peterborough*.

ETHEL-
RED.

E*thelred*, because of his Nephew *Kenred's* minority, and disposition to a private life, was accepted of the *Mercians* for their King. His entrance was with War against the *Kenish* King *Lothair*, whose Countrey he miserably destroyed, sparing neither Religious, nor secular place. But at length disquieted in mind, because of his cruelties, to expiate his crimes, he first built a godly Monastery at *Beaune* in *Lincolnshire*, then resigning the Crown to *Kenred*, became there a Monk himself, living a regular life the term of Twelve years, and dyed Abbot of the place, in *A. D.* 716. In the 4th year of his Reign a fearful Blazing-Star discovered it self, and for three Months together continued rising in the morning, and giving forth a blazing pile, very high, and of a glittering flame.

Ken-

Kenred the 8th King of *Mercia*, reigned in peace the term of four years; but affecting a private retired life, he appointed *Chelred* his Cousin to rule in his stead, and accompanied with *Offa* King of *East-Saxons*, and *Edwin* Bishop of *Winchester*, he went unto *Rome*, where himself and *Offa* became Monks, and there dyed.

Theodorus

and Ber-

taldus, A-

B of Canto

W

KENRED.

Chelred the 9th King of the *Mercians*, was all along during his seven years reign engaged in Wars against *Inas* King of the *West-Saxons*. Which *Inas* being in pilgrimage at *Rome* in A.D. 720. gave a tribute to *Rome* called *Peter-pence*, being a peny for every house. At first it was called the Kings Alms; it was also called *Rome-scor*. *Inas* built a Colledg at *Wells*, and a stately Abby at *Glastenbury*, where formerly the old Cell of *Joseph of Arimathea* had been. He also built a Castle at *Taunton*.

CHELRED

A.D. 709

King *Cheired* dyed in A.D 716, and vvas buried in the Cathedral Church at *Lichfield*.

Ethelbald the 10th King of the *Mercians*, spent the most part of his reign in peace, and too much thereof in Luxury; for the vvhich he vvas reprov'd by *Boniface* (an English man) Bishop of *Mentz*: Whose Epistle Redargutory had this influence upon the King, that in sign of repentance, he priviledged the Church from all Tributes to himself, and founded the Abby of *Crowland*. About which time it was appointed by Arch-Bishop *Cuthbert* and his Clergy, in a convocation held in his Province, that

ETHEL.

BALD.

Theodorus that the Sacred Scriptures should be read in and *Bac-* their Monasteries, the Lords Prayer and Creed *waldus*, A. taught in the *English* tongue, A.D. 738. In B. of Cant. *January* the Sun suffered so great an Eclipse, that the Earth seemed to be overshadowed, as with Sack-cloth. And A.D. 756, and in December, the Moon being in her full, appeared both dark and bloody; for a Star (though there be none lower than the Moon) seemed to follow her, and to deprive her of light, till it had got before her. But great *Ethelbald* fighting against *Cuthrad* the West Saxon, was traitorously slain by the procurement of one of his own Captains, near *Tamworth*, and was buried at *Repton* in *Derbyshire*.

OFFA, OFFA the 11th. King of the *Mercians*, as is A.D. 758. said, was born both lame, deaf, and blind, continuing so unto his mans estate. He was of such stout and daring spirit, that he thought nothing impossible for him to attain unto. The first that felt his fury were the *Kentish* men; whose King *Alrike* he slew in fight with his own hands. From south to north he then marched, and beyond *Humber* made havock of all that opposed him. Whence returning in triumph, he vanquished *Kenwolp* and his *West-Saxons*, with whom *Marmadus* King of the *Britains*, sided. He caused a great ditch to be made between his and the *Britains* borders, that is, from *Bisings-* mark in *Flinshire*, and *North-Wales*, not far from the mouth of *Dee*, running along the Mountains into the South; ending near *Bristol* at the fall of *Wye*. The tract whereof in many places

SAXONS.

67

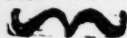
never seen, being called *Clawdh Offa*, or *Offa's Tarninus* Ditch. The *Danes* that had invaded *England*, and No he forced back to their ships, with the loss of *thelmus*, all their booty; and many of their lives: Then *A.B. Cant.* making his son *Egfrid* Partner with him in the Kingdom, he went to *Rome*, where he made his Kingdom subject to a tribute called *Peter-pence*, and gave rich gifts to Pope *Hadrian* for canonizing *Alban* a Saint; in honour of whom at his return he built a Magnifick Monastery over against *Verolanium*. Also in testimony of his repentance for the blood he had shed in his Wars, he gave the tenth part of his goods unto the Church-men and poor. At *Bath* he built a Monastery, and in *Warwick-shire* a Church, where the adjoining town from it and him beareth the name *Off-Church*. He dyed at *Offa* in A.D. 794, and was buried without the town of *Bedford*, in a Chappel standing upon the bank of *Ouse*, which long since was swallowed up by the same River.

In A.D. 755, was *Sigebert* King of *West-Saxons* slain by a Swineherd; and in A.D. 760 *Kerwolph* King of *West-Saxons* made *Wells* an Episcopal See.

Egfrid the son of *Offa* restored to the Church her ancient priviledges which his Father had deprived her of. He dyed in the first year of his reign, and was buried in the Abbey-Church of *St. Albans*. EGFRID, A.D. 794.

Kerwolph the 13th King of the *Mercians*, was at home a president of peace, religion, and justice, KENWOLPH, A.D. 795.

Tarnius
and *No-*
thelmus,
A.B. Cant.



justice, and abroad of temperance, humility, and courtesie. In War stout and victorious, in Peace studious of enriching his subjects. He vanquished the *Kentish* men, and carried away their King prisoner, detaining him captive, and giving his Kingdom to *Cuthred*. He built a fair Church at *Winchcomb* in *Glocestershire*, where upon the dedication thereof, he led *Pren* his captive King of *Kent*, up to the high altar, and there without either his entreaty or any ransom, set him at full liberty. He dyed A. D. 819. and was buried at *Winchcomb*, where was buried also *Kenelm* his son, murder'd by his sister *Quendred*.

SAXON MONARCHS.

EGBERT,
A.D. 819.

EGbert the 18th King of *West-Saxons*, first warred against the *Cornish* and *Welsh*, a remnant of the old *Britains*, which for fourteen years held side against this King; which so enraged him, that he made it present death for any *Britain* to pass over *Offa's Ditch* into *England*. Their great *Cæter-legion*, now *Westchester*, he took from them; and at *London* cast down the Image of their Prince *Cadwalla*. He subdued *Kent*, *East-Saxons*, and *East-Angles*, also the *Mercians*, and indeed all upon the North and South of *Humber* yielded him obedience. He was crowned at *Winchester* absolute Monarch of the whole Island in A. D. 819, and caused the South of this Island to be called *England*. Three several times the *Danes* landed in *England* in his reign, whom he expelled. He dyed in

A.D.

A. D. 836, and was buried at *Winchester*. But *Cuthbert* his bones were since taken up, and with others and *Brogmias*, A. B. bestowed in Chests, set upon the Wall on each side the Quire of the Cathedral, with these verses inscribed:

Hic Rex Egbertus pausat cum Rege Kenulpho, nobis egregia munera uterque tulit. His issue were *Ethelwolp* and *Ethelstan*, and one Daughter named *Egdiſ*, commonly called *St. Edith*, who was Governess of a Monastery of Ladies at *Polesworth* in *Warwickshire*.

E*thelwolp* was in his youth committed unto **ETHEL** the care of *Helmeſtan* Bishop of *Winchester*, **WOLFH**, and by him unto learned *Swithun* the Monk. He 836. took such a liking unto the quiet and solitary life (enjoyed only by religious men, all other estates being molested to withstand the intruding *Danes*) that he took upon him the Monkish Vow and profession, and was made Deacon; and shortly after upon the death of *Helmeſtan*, he was elected, if not consecrated also Bishop of *Winchester*. But the death of his Father immediately following, by the intreaty of the Nobles, and constraint of the Clergy, he was made King, and absolved of his vows by *Gregory 4th*. His Bishoprick he bestowed on *Swithun*. This King in great devotion passed to *Rome*, where he rebuilt the School built by King *Offa* (late fired) bearing the name of *Thomas the holy*, confirmed the grant of *Peter-pence*; and for his kind entertainment in the Popes Court, he covenanted to pay a hundred Marks to *St. Peter's Church*; another to *St. Paul's Light*, and a third

Lambert & to his Holiness. In his return through *France*, *Ethelard*, he married fair *Fudith* the daughter of *Charles* A.B. Cant. the Bald, then Emperor, in honour of whom he

ever placed her in his English Court in a Chair of State, with all other Majestical complements of a Queen, contrary to the Law of the *West-Saxons* formerly made for *Ethelburga's* offence, who by accident had poyson'd her own Husband with the poyson she had prepared for one of his Minions. Which respect of his to his Queen so displeased his Nobles, that they rose in arms against him; but by mediation of Friends the difference was compos'd on these terms, viz. That the Land should be divided betwixt himself and Son *Ethelbald*, to whom the better part was allotted. He dyed at *Starling* in A.D. 857, and was first buried where he deceased, but afterwards his body was removed to the Cathedral of *Winchester*. He had issue *Ethelbald*, *Ethelbert*, *Ethelred*, *Elfred*, and one Daughter named *Ethelswith*. It is said of this King, That by the advice of his Nobles he gave for ever to God and the Church, both the tythe of all goods, and the tenth part of all the Lands of *England*, free from all secular service, taxations, or impositions whatsoever.

ETHEL-
BALD.

A.D. 857.

Ethelbald, or Ethelwald, married *Fudith* his Mother-in-law. Some say, that he married his own Mother who was King *Ethelwold's* Concubine. But when he had reigned about two years and an half, he dyed in A.D. 860. His Body was first buried at *Sherbourn* in *Dorsetshire*, (where at that time was the Cathedral Church

and

SAXONS.

71

and Epistopall See Y but afterwards was remo-
ved to Salisbury.

Limburt &
Ethelard,
A.B. Cant.

Ethelbert was disquieted by the *Danes* all the time of his reign. First, they spoiled all before them to *Winchester*, also sacking and spoiling that City; howbeit in their return, the *Berkshire* men, under the conduct of *Osryck* Earl of *Hampton*, met with them, recovered the prey, and slew many of them. The same year also the *Danes* with the *Normans* entred *Thanet*; but these the *Kentish* men repulsed, and made a great slaughter of them. *Ethelbert* dyed in A.D. 866, and was buried at *Skerbourn*.

ETHEL-
BERT,
A.D. 860,

Ethelred was now King of *England*, when there arrived on the *English* Coasts an huge Army of *Danes*, under the command of those strong and cruel Captains, *Inguar* and *Habbu*, who burnt down the City of *York*, and therein consumed with fire all those that had fled thither for security: Who entred *Mercia*, won the City of *Nottingham*, and therein wintred. Who with fire and sword laid all waste where they came, and spared neither sex nor age, religious or secular. Therefore to avoid their barbarities, the Nuns of *Coldingham* deformed themselves by cutting off their upper-lips and noses. King *Ethelred* in one years time fought no less than nine set-battels with these *Danes*; and at that battel fought at *Essendon*, not far from *Reading*, he obtained a great victory over them. But in a fight at *Basing*, the King received his mortal wound, Whereof he dyed at

ETHEL-
RED, A.D.
866.

Wit-

Alfredus & **Wittington** in A. D. 872. He was buried at **Win-**
Trelotegel- bourn in **Dorcestshire** with this Inscription :
 dus, A. B. In hoc loco quiescit corpus Sancti Ethelredi Re-
 Cant. **gis West-Saxonum, Martyris, qui A.D. 872, 23 die**
 April: per manus Ducorum paganorum occubuit.
 His Issue were **Elfred** and **Oswald**, and one
 Daughter named **Thyre**.

ALFRED, Elfred, or **Alfred**, the fourth Son of King **E-**
A.D. 872. Ethelwolp, was in his young years and Fa-
 thers life-time anointed King at **Rome** by Pope
Leo ; but after his brother **Ethelred's** death was
 crowned at **Winchester**, and is by some stiled the
 first absolute Monarch over the **English**. Within
 2 Months time after his Coronation, he was for-
 ced into the field against the **Danes**, whom he
 fought at **Wilton**, where he was worsted. Then
 the **Danes** constrained the **West-Saxons** to enter
 into league with them, then advanced to **Lon-**
don, where they wintred ; compelled the **Mer-**
cians to compound with them, banishing **Bur-**
stred their King, placing another in his stead of
 their own chusing. Their King **Halden** gained
Northumberland, which he bestowed amongst his
 followers. In A.D. 876, **Rollo** a noble-man of
Denmark came over with a great Army of fresh
 Forces, making a miserable spoil where he came ;
 but **Alfred** forced him out of the Land. How-
 beit the **Danes** who had already seated them-
 selves in **England**, bring the King many times to
 such extremities that he was forc'd to hide him-
 self out of sight, and with such small compa-
 nies as he had, to live by fishing, fowling, and
 hunting, having no more of his great Monar-
 chy

chy left him but *Wilt.*, *Somerſet*, and *Hantſhire*, nor *Ulſredus* & them neither free from the incurſions of the *Trelotal-Danes*. The ſolitary place of his moſt reſiden-
 cy was an Iſland in *Somerſetſhire*, commonly cal-
 led *Edelingſey*, where in poor diſguiſe he was

entertained into a Cowherds Cottage. This Cowherd who ſuccoured King *Alfred*, named *Dunwolfus*, whom the King after ſet to learning, and made Biſhop of *Wincheſter*. Yet in theſe his diſtreſſes he would ſometimes diſguiſe himſelf in the habit of a common Miſtrell, repairing to the *Danes* Camp, and by his excellent ſkill in Muſick and Song, would gain the opportunity of obſerving as well what their deſignments were, as their ſecurity, which he wiſely improved. For ſeeing his time, he gathered what ſmall Forces he could, and on the ſudden ſurprized his careleſs enemies in their Camp, making a great ſlaughter of them, to the great terror of others of them in other parts of the Nation, who accounted the King dead long before. Shortly after this, the *Devonſhire* men joyaed Battel with King *Hubba*, whom they ſlew with a great number of his *Danes*, near unto a Caſtle then called *Kinwith*. The body of *Hubba* was there buried in the field, and thereof called *Hubleſtone*. In that fight the *Engliſh* took the *Danes* much-eſteemed Banner, called *Reaſan*, wherein a Raven pourtrayed was wrought in Needle-work by the three Siſters of *Hubba*. And now the *Engliſh* fortunes ſeemed ſo advanced, that the *Danes* ſent to the King for Peace, which was condeſcended unto, and *Gormon*, or *Gurikrun* their King was Bapti-

celnotland zed. *Alfred* being his Godfather, and giving *Ethelred*, him the name of *Athelstone*, and withall be-
A. E. Cant. flowing on him in free gift *Gormoncestre*, or

Godmoncestre near *Huntingdon*, with the adjoining territories. Thirty of the chief *Danish* Nobility were likewise baptized, upon whom King *Alfred* bestowed many rich gifts. And that the limits of the *English* might be free from *Danish* incursions, thus the confines of King *Alfreds* Kingdom were laid out. His Dominions were to stretch from the River *Thamesis*, and from thence to the Water of *Lea*, even unto the head of the same water, and so forth freight unto *Bedford*, and lastly going along by the River *Ouse*, to end at *Wutling-street*. But notwithstanding the agreement, the *Danes* were still unquiet, with whom one *Hastings* a Nobleman of *Normy* joyned, bringing a considerable force to their assistance. And in the year of Grace 901, this excellent King dyed much bewayld of his Subjects, whose body was first buried at *Winchester*, next removed into the Church of the new Monastery; and lastly, his Body, Monument, Church and Monastery, were all removed without the North-gate of the City, since called *Hide*. He was born at *Wanading*, now *Wantage* in *Berks*, where anciently was a Mannor-House of the Kings of *England*.

London that had been destroyed and burnt by the *Danes* about A. D. 839, King *Alfred* repaired and made habitable again in A. D. 886. At *Edelesingey* he built a Monastery, at *Winchester* another, at *Shaftsbury* a Nunnery, where

where he made his Daughter *Ethelgeda* Abbess. The day and night consisting of 24 hours, did this vertuous Prince design equally (when State-business would permit such an order) to Three special uses, and them he observed by the burning of a Taper set in his Oratory. Eight hours he spent in contemplation, reading and prayers, other eight hours for his repose and health, and the other eight in the affairs of State. His Kingdom he likewise divided into Shires, Hundreds, and Tithings, for the better administration of Justice, and suppressing of Thieves; whereby he effected so great security to his Subjects, that honest men might travel without injury; and that bracelets of Gold being hanged in the High-ways, none durst be so bold as to take them away. He ordered all his Subjects possessing two Hides of Land, to bring up their Sons in learning, till Fifteen years of Age at least; saying, *That he reputed a man free-born, and yet illiterate, no better than a Beast, a Brainless-body, and very poor.* Nor would he admit any into Office in his Court, unless Learned. His Census or Tribute he divided into Six parts; the first part of which he gave to the poor, the 2d to the foundation of Churches, 3d to Schollars at *Oxford*, 4th, to the Lights of the Church, 5th, to his Military men, 6th, to Labourers and Artificers. The best Laws for his Subjects good he rendred into *English*. The holy Gospel he translated into the *Saxon* Tongue; and therein the Lords pray after this manner,

Fader ure ihu the Earth on Heafenum, si thin nama Gebalgod, to be come thin Rice, Gewurke thin willa on eorðan swa swa on heafnum, urne ge dagbwanlican blaf syle us to dag. And forgyf us ure gyltas swa swa we forgivath urum gyltendum, And ne geladde ihu us on cosenung, ac Alyse us of yfle. [Si it swa.]

He was a great protector of the Clergy, Widows and Orphans, devout in the service of God. 'Tis also said of him, that he layd the foundation of the Unversity of Oxford, and of that Colledge called

Oxford University Colledge.

Others say that Oxford was built by one Mempricius a British King, and from him was at first named *Caer Mempric*; Et crevit ibi posteris diebus nobile studium generale, ab inclita universitate de Grecklade derivatum.

Baliol Colledge was founded by John Baliol King of Scots, in A.D. 1263.

Merton Coll. founded by Walter de Merton, Lord Chancellor, and Bishop of Rochester, 1274.

Excester Coll. by Walter Stapleton, Bishop of Excester, and Lord Treasurer, 1316.

Oriel Coll. founded by King Edward the 1st or by his Almoner Adam Brown, 1327.

Queens Coll. by Robert Eglesfield, Chaplain to Queen Philip Wife of Edward the 3^d, 1340.

New Coll. by William of Wickham, Bishop of Winchester, 1379.

Lincoln Coll. first founded by Richard Fleming Bishop of Lincoln, 1420; but finished by

Thomas Rotheram, Bishop of the same See.

All-souls founded by *Henry Chickely* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, 1437.

Magdalen Coll. by *William Waniflet* Bishop of *Winchester*, 1459.

Brazen-Nose Coll. by *William Smyth* Bishop of *Lincoln*, 1513; but finished by *Richard Sutton*.

Corpus Christi Coll. by *Richard Fox*, Lord *Privy Seal*, and Bishop of *Winchester*, 1516.

Christ-Church begun by *Cardinal Wolsey*, 1546; and by King *Henry the 8th*, ordained the Cathedral Church of the See of *Oxford*.

Trinity Coll. first founded by *Thomas Hatfield* Bishop of *Durham*, by the name of *Durham Coll.* 1518; but after its suppression, *Sir Thomas Pope* restored it, and dedicated it to the holy *Trinity*, 1556.

St. Johns Coll. founded by *Henry Chickely* A. Bp. of *cant.* by the name of *Bernards Colledge*, 1437; but after its suppression by *Henry the 8th*, *Sir Thomas White Merchant-Taylor* of *London*, rebuilt it to the honour of *St. John Baptist*, 1557.

Jesus Coll. by *Dr. Hugh Price*, 1562.

Wadham Coll. founded by *Nicholas Wadham* of *Somersetshire*, and *Dorothy* his Wife, 1613.

Some report that *Cambridge* was built by *Cambridge University*. *Canbar a Spaniard*, 375 years before the birth of *Christ*, and that he founded the *University* there, and brought thither from *Athens* certain *Philosophers*, amongst whom *Anaximander* and *Anaxagoras*. Another Author thus writeth, *Oxonii gymnasium instituit Aluredus (Alfred) hortante Neoto viro sanctissimo, unde, à tempore*

quo Cantabrigia sub Sigeberto, rege orientalium, & Oxonium sub Aluredo condita sunt, semper fuere viri in Anglia doctissimi, à quibus Luteria Parisiorum, Pavia in Italia originem duxerunt. Cantabrigie gymnasium praeceffit Oxonio annis 265, nam Sigebert, A. D. 630 Cantabrigiam erexit, & Alured Oxonium, A. D. 895. But as some contend, Cambridge began not to be an University, till such time that Hugh Balsham Bishop of Ely founded the

Colledge of Peter-house, in A. D. 1256.

Clare-Hall, founded by Elizabeth de Burgo Countess of Clare, Widow of John de Burgo Earl of Ulster, in A. D. 1347.

Pembroke Hall founded by Mary de St. Paul, Widow of Adomarins de Valentia Earl of Pembroke, 1347. First named Aula de Valence Maria.

Corpus Christi, commonly called Benet Colledg, was founded by the Alderman, and Brethren of Corpus Christi Guild, and the Brethren of our Lady Guild in Cambridge, 1351.

Trinity Hall was of old time an Hostel or House of study, wherein Students lived at their own charge; but Dr. William Bateman founded it a Colledge, 1353.

Gonvil and Caius Coll. first founded by Edmond de Gonvil, Rector of Terrington and Bussworth in Norfolk, 1353; and was repaired by John Caius Dr. of Physick, 1557.

Kings Coll. by King Henry the 6th. 1441.

Queens Coll. by Margret Andegavensis, Wife to King Henry the 6th, 1441; but finished by Elizabeth Wife to King Edward the 4th 1465.

Katke-

Katherine Hall founded by Robert Weollark *Plumardus*,
Provost of Kings Colledge, 1475. A.B. Cant.

Jefus Colledge from a desolate Nunnery was
converted into a Colledge, by John Alcock Bi-
shop of Ely, 1497.

Christs Colledge founded by Margret Countess
of Derby (the Mother of King Henry the 7th.)
in the place where the Colledge of Gods-house
stood, 1505.

St. Johns Coll. was erected upon the ruines of
an ancient Hospital of regular Canons by the
said Margret Countess of Derby, 1508.

Magdalen Coll. first an Hall, wherein Monks
of divers Monastries studied; but in the year
1542, Thomas Audley Lord Chancellor of Eng-
land, founded there a new Colledge in honour
of St. Mary Magdalen.

Trinity Coll. founded by King Henry the 8th.
in A. D. 1546.

Enmanuel coll. founded by Sir Walter Mild-
may, 1584.

Sidney Suffex Coll. was founded by Frances
Countess of Suffex, the Daughter of Sir Willi-
am Sydney, A. D. 1593.

EDward surnamed the Elder, the eldest Son of EDWARD,
Alfred, was Crowned at Kingstone upon A.D. 901.
Thames. At Woodnesfield near Wolfrune Hampton,
he obtained a great victory over the Danes;
for two of their Kings were slain, many of
their Nobles, and an innumerable company of
their commons, which caused him both to be
feared and loved. His Sister Elfleda had very
hard travel of her first Child, therefore ever

E 4

after

Athelme, after she forbore the nuptial embraces, alledged *A.B. Cant.* ing it to be an over-foolish pleasure, which brought with it so great pains. And lifting herself under *Mars*, she in person assisted her Brother against the *Danes*, performing many manly feats. King *Edward* dyed at *Farringdon*, and was buried in the new Monastery of *Winchester*, in *A. D. 924*. His Issue were *Ethelstan*, *Elfred*, *Elfward*, *Edwin*, *Edmund*, *Edred*, and Nine Daughters. He built a Castle at *Stafford*, in *A. D. 914*. He likewise built a Castle at *Huntingdon*, in *A. D. 917*, which *Henry* the 2^d afterward demolished, as some say. He also built *Hereford*, out of the ruins of old *Aviconium*. *Manchester* in *Lancashire*, anciently *Mancunium*, having been destroyed in the *Danish Wars*, this King caused to be built again; because the Inhabitants had behaved themselves manfully against the *Danes*.

King *Edward* the elder, built a new Town over against *Nottingham*, and made a Bridge over the River betwixt the two Towns.

Ethelstan, *A. D. 924.* **E** *Thelstan* was Crowned at *Kingstone* by *Athelme* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*. This Prince by the evil suggestions of his Cup-bearer, became suspicious of some Treason to be wrought against him by his Brother *Edwin*, therefore caused him to be put in a small vessel without Tackle, and Oars, and so to be exposed to the mercy of the Waters; whence the young Prince overcome with grief, cast himself headlong into the Sea: whose Ghost the King sought to pacifie by a Seven years voluntary penance, and building the two Monastries of

of *Middleton* and *Michelnefs*. He also took *Athelme*, revenge on his Cup-bearer by this occasion. A.B. Cant
 On a festival-day as his Cup-bearer was serving, one of his feet hapned to slip; but he recovered himself with the other, and thereupon pleasantly said, You see how one Brother helpeth another. Then the King with grief called to mind the death of his innocent Brother, and forthwith commanded execution to be done upon his Cup-bearer, the procurer thereof. King *Ethelstan* or *Adelstane* overcame in fight *Godfrey* the Danish King of *Northumberland*, *Constantine* King of *Scots*, and *Howell*, or *Ludwall* King of *Wales*, constraining them to submit unto his pleasure, which done, he presently restored to their former estates, saying; *That it was more honour to make a King than to be a King*. He enlarged his dominions beyond any of his predecessors, and was in the greatest reputation with all foreign Princes, who sought his friendship both by alliance, and rare presents. *Hugh* King of *France*, (besides some ineffimable Jewels) sent him the Sword of *Constantine* the Great, in the Hilt whereof, all covered with Gold, was one of the Nails, as 'twas said, which fastned Christ to the Cross. He sent likewise the Spear of *Charles* the Great, reputed to be the same which pierced the side of our Saviour; also a part of the Cross whereon he suffered, and a piece of the Crown of Thorns, with also the Banner of *St. Maurice*. And from *Otho* the Emperor who had married his Sister, was sent a vessel of precious Stones, artificially made, wherein were

ulfelinus Lantskips with Vines, Corn, Men, all seeming
 or *wolfstane* so naturally to move, as if they had been re-
 A.B. Cant. ally the things themselves. And the King of

Norway sent him a famous and rich Ship. Some of these Relicks he gave unto *Swithuns* Abby in *Winchester*, and the rest to the Monastery in *Malmſbury*. He beautified the City of *Exceſter*, founded *St. Germans* in *Cornwall*, *St. Petrocus* at *Bodman*, the *Priory of Pilton*, and enriched every famous Abby in the Land, either with new-buildings, Jewels, Books, or Revenues, as also he did certain Cities with the Mintage of his Money. Whereof in *London* were Eight Houses, at *Winchester* Six, *Lewiſ* Two, *Hastings* Two, *Hampton* Two, *Warham* Two, *Chicheſter* One, *Rocheſter* Three, two for the King and one for the Biſhop; *Canterbury* Seven, four for the King, two for the A. Biſhop, and one for the Abbot. He cauſed the Holy Bible to be tranſlated into the *Saxon* Tongue. He dyed at *Gloceſter*, called by the *Britains* *Caer-Gloue*, i. e. Fair City, in A. D. 940, and was buried at *Malmſbury* in *Wiltſ*, fiſt built by *Malmutius* a King of the *Britains*. About this King *Ethelſtans* time (if ever) lived that famous Guy Earl of *Warwick*.

EDMOND, *Edmond* the 5th Son of King *Edward*, was
 A.D. 940. Crowned at *Kingſton*. He obtained many ſignal victories over the *Danes* in divers parts of the Land, recovering out of their hands ſeveral Counties and Cities; but at his Mannor of *Puckle-kerks* in the County of *Gloceſter*, whiſt he was interpoſing himſelf between his

Sew

SAXONS.

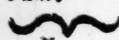
83

Sewer and another to part a fray, he was with a thrust through the body wounded to death in A. D. 946. and was buried at *Glastenbury*. His Issue was *Edmy* and *Edgar*. *us filius*
or *Wolstane*
A. B. Cant.

E*dre* was the sixth Son of King *Edward*, and succeeded his Brother in the Non-age of his Sons. *Wolstane* Arch-Bishop of *Camerbury*, for some misdemeanors he committed to custody; but afterwards in reverence to his office discharged him. So devout he was in the Religion of those times, that he suffered his royal body to be chastised at the will and direction of *Dunstan* Abbot of *Glastenbury*, unto whose keeping he also committed the greatest part of his treasures and richest Jewels. The stately Abby of *Mich* at *Abingdon*, built by King *Ina*, but destroyed by the *Danes*, he repaired, and most richly endowed it, confirming the Charters with Seals of Gold. *St Germans* he ordained a Bishops See, which there continued, till by *Canutus* it was annexed to the Bishoprick of *Kinton* in *Devon*, both which Sees were by *Edward* the Confessor translated to *Excester*. He dyed in the year of Grace, 955. and was interred in the old Minister or Monastery of *Worcester*. His Issue *Elfrid* and *Bertfrid*. *EDRED*,
A. D. 946.

E*dmy* the eldest Son of King *Edmond* was Crowned at *Kingslone*, and on the day of his Coronation, as some Monks say, he in sight of his Nobles as they sate in Council, abused the body of a great Lady his near Kinswoman, and not long after slew her Husband, that he might

Otho, A B
Cant.



might the more freely enjoy his incestuous pleasure. A great enemy he was to the Monks Order, expelling them from some of their Monastries, and placing married Priests in their vacancies. *Dunstan* the St. he expelled the Realm, either for his bold reprehensions of him, or for detaining the Treasure his Uncle had committed to his keeping, or both; but the people having the Monks single life in high veneration, and conceiting *Dunstan* to be a very holy man, they turned their affections from him, and swore their fealty to *Edgar*; for very grief whereof he pined away and dyed, A. D. 959, and was buried in the Church of the New-Abby at Winchester,

EDGAR, *Edgar* surnamed the Peaceable, was Crowned A. D. 959. at Kingston by *Otho* Arch-Bishop of Canterbury. To rid the Land of Wolves, which then were very plenty, instead of the Tribute imposed on the Prince of Wales by King *Athelstan*, he appointed *Ludual* Prince of Wales to pay yearly 300 Wolves. His Navy-Royal he employed in securing the Coasts from Pirates and foreign enemies, wherein himself would sayl every Summer. And in the Winter he would circuit the Countrey, taking an account of the administration of his Laws, and demeanor of his great men, especially his Judges, whom he would punish severely if he found them to have been guilty of bribery, or partiality, insomuch that there was never less robbery, deceit or oppression than in the reign of this King. His State was so flourishing in peace and prosperity, that
caused

caused divers Kings to bind themselves in League *OTH O* with him. Wars he had none in all his reign, save *A. B. Cant.* a little towards the latter end thereof by the *Welsh* whom he quickly curbed. But that which darkned his glory, was his lasciviousness. For he defloured a certain Nun called *Wolfebild*, on whom he begat *St. Edyth*; after her another named *Ethelsede*, on whom he begat his son *Edward*. And after this, happening to hear a *Western* Dukes Daughter extolled for her beauty, he came to her Fathers house, commanding her to his bed. But her Mother, tender of her honour, instead of her Virgin-daughter, brought her servant-maid in the dark to the King; who well enough pleas'd him that night; though in the morning when he understood the deceit, he checked the Lady, yet entertain'd this Servant for his Concubine, keeping to her bed alone till he married his lawful Wife *Elfrida*, Duke *Ordgarus* daughter: The fame of whose excelling-beauty coming to his ear, he employed Earl *Ethelmold* his Favourite to go to visit her, and if he found her beauty suiting, then to court and secure her for the King. But *Ethelmold* liked her so well when he saw her, that he courted her for himself, and at his return to Court pretended to the King that her beauty was far short of what it was famed to be; therefore besought the King, in respect she was a great Heiress, that he would sollicite her Father to bestow her upon him to Wife; Which the credulous King did: But the Duke had not been long married with fair *Elfrida*, ere a fresh commendation of her beauty, founded in the Kings

Elfus and *Kings ears*: Whereupon he resolved to make *Dunstane*, his own eyes the Witnesses, which according-
 A.B. Cant. ly he did: And upon sight of her beauty be-
 came so inamored of her, that taking *Ethel-*
wold at the advantage as they were hunting
 together, he ran him through with his Jave-
 lin, then took *Elfreda* to be his Wife, who was
 very willing to embrace the honour.

Edgar at the instigation of *Dunstane* now
 Archbishop of *Canterbury*, displaced the mar-
 ried priests, and possessed their vacancies with
 Monks of single life. To repress drunkenness
 which the *Danes* had brought in, he ordained
 a size by certain Pins in the Pot, with penalty
 to any that presumed to drink deeper than the
 Mark. He dyed A.D. 975, and was buried in
 the Abby of *Glastenbury*.

His Issue were, *Edward*, *Edmond*, and *Ethel-*
red.

Ordolph the son of *Ordgare* Earl of *Devon-*
shire, in A. D. 961, built a famous Abby at
Tavistoke in *Devon*. *Ethelwald* Bishop of *Win-*
chester, about A. D. 963, and in the reign of
 King *Edgar*, in a great Famine sold away all
 the sacred Vessels of his Church for to relieve
 the poor, saying, That there was no reason
 that the senseless Temples of God should abound
 in riches, and lively Temples of the Holy-
 Ghost to want them.

EDWARD
 II. 975.

Edward, surnamed the *Martyr*, was much
 opposed by his Mother-in-law Queen *El-*
frida, and many of the Nobles, as being illegi-
 timate; but by the procurement of *Dunstane*
 and

and the Clergy, he was admitted to be King, *Elfus* and
 and was crowned at *Kingstone* in A.D. 975. The *Dunstane,*
 beginning of whose Reign was attended with a *A.B. Cant.*
 miserable barrenness of the ground, and Mur-
 rain amongst Cattel. A dreadful Comet also
 appeared. These many men thought to be
 signs and judgments sent from heaven, for the
 sins committed against the Married Clergy, who
 were expelled from their ancient possessions. In
 favour of whom, the Duke of *Mercia* destroy-
 ed the Monastries in his Province, cast out the
 Monks, restoring to the Priests and their Wives
 their ancient revenues. On the contrary, Duke
Edelwin in *East-Saxia* grievously oppressed the
 married Priests. To put an end therefore to
 these troubles, and to prevent the dangers that
 might ensue, the case was referred to be heard
 in Council at *Winchester*; where the business
 was debated so long, till the Monks were in
 hazard of losing the day. Whereupon it was
 perswaded to be referred to the Rood, placed
 where the Council sate; which Oracle (after
 devout prayers made unto it) thus spake, *God*
forbid it should be so, God forbid it should be so:
you judged well once; and to change that again, is
not good. Upon which words the married Priests
 went down the wind. But they disclosing to the
 people that this was but a trick of the Monks,
 in placing a man behind the wall, who through
 a trunk uttered these words in the mouth of the
 Rood: it was therefore instantly desired, that
 the case might be once more scanned. Which
 was granted; and at *Cleves* in *Wiltshire* the Pre-
 lates, Peers, and Commons assembled, where
 be-

Ethelgar. being set in consultation, the Chamber-floor and *Elfrick* being over-pressed with the weight of people, *A.B. Cant.* broke, and fell down, hurting many, and killing others; only *St. Dunstane* by a miracle remained without any hurt, the post whereon his Chair stood, standing still firm. This is the story. And now the secular married Priests were left to take Care without any Cure. But King *Edward* as he hunted near *Corf-Castle*, where *Elfrida* and her son *Ethelred* resided, either on purpose or by chance parted from his company, and came to the Castle to visit his Brother-in-law; where, as he sat on horse-back at the gate, discoursing with *Elfrida* and *Ethelred*, and whilst he was drinking a cup of Wine, a knife was struck into his back by a servant whom *Elfrida* had appointed thereunto. Whereupon the King, setting spurs to his horse, rode away; but fainting through the loss of much blood, he fell from his horse, and with one foot in the stirrup was drag'd up and down the woods and grounds, till in the end his body was left dead at *Corfe's Gate*; and was first buried at *Warbam*, afterwards removed to the Minster of *Shafisbury*. *Alfrida* his Mother-in-law, sore repenting the fact, to expiate her guilt, and pacify his crying blood (as she thought) founded the Monastries of *Almsbury* and *Worwell*, in the last whereof she dyed and was buried.

ETHEL-RED, A.D. 978. *Ethelred*, for his slowness surnamed *The unready*, was crowned at *Kingstone*. Upon his Coronation a Cloud was seen through *England*, one half like blood, the other half like fire:

tire: And in the third year of his reign the *Ethelgar* *Danes* arrived in sundry places of the Land, and *& Alfrick* did much spoil. And about the same time a *A.B. cant* great part of *London* was consumed by fire. He payed tribute 40000*l.* yearly (called *Dane-gilt*) to the *Danes*. His reign was much molested with *Danish* Invasions in divers parts of the Land. And so low were the English at that time by the intruding *Danes*, that they were forced to till and sow the ground, while the *Danes* sate idle in their houses, and eat that which they toiled for. Also abusing their Daughters and Wives, and having all at their command, the *English* for very fear calling them *Lord Danes*. Hence we call a lazy Lubber a *Lurdane*. In this the English distressed estate, the King at last sent forth a secret Commission into every City within his Dominions, That upon the Thirteenth day of *November* they should massacre all the *Danes* which were amongst them. This Command of the Kings the people put in execution with extreme rigor in *A.D.* 1002. But to revenge this great destruction of the *Danes*, *Swein* King of *Denmark* prepared a very great Navy, and arrived in the West of *England*, and shortly after *Canutus* brought 200 sail of ships well furnished to his assistance. And in *A. D.* 1016, King *Ethelred* dyed; and was buried at *St. Pauls*.

His Issue were *Ethelston*, *Egbert*, *Edmond*, *Eddred*, *Edmy*, *Edgar*, *Edward*, *Elfred*, and four Daughters.

In the year of our Lord 991, was *Ipswich* in *Suffolk* sacked by the *Danes*. And in *A. D.* 1004, *Tetford* in *Norfolk*, anciently called *Sitoma-*

Siricus, *gus*, was sack'd by the *Danes*; for the recovery
Elphigus, whereof, Bishop *Arfast* removed his Episcopal
Livingus, See from *Elmham* thither. *Norwich* was fired
 A.B. Cant by the *Danes*; its Castle was afterward re-ed-
 ~~~~~ fied by *Hugh Bigod* Earl of *Norfolk*.

EDMOND *E* *Edmen*!, surnamed *Ironside*, the eldest son that  
 IRONSID. *Ethelred* had living at his death, was crown-  
 A.D. 1016 ed at *Kingslone* by *Livingus* Archbishop of *Can-*  
*terbury*, A. D. 1016. At which time the *Danes*  
 were so powerful in *England*, that *Canute* was  
 accepted King at *South-hampton* by many of the  
 Clergy and Laity, who sware fealty to him. But  
 the City of *London* stood most firm for *Edmond*,  
 and bravely withstood *Canute* besieging it, till  
 such time that King *Edmond* came and relieved  
 them. At *Penkam* near *Gillingham* King *Edmond*  
 engaged with the *Danes*, where he put many of  
 them to the sword, and the rest to flight. And  
 not long after, his and the *Danish* Host met nigh  
 to *Skereston* in *Worcestershire*, where the battel  
 was for the first day fought with equal success;  
 but on the next day, when the English were in  
 forwardness and probability of the victory, the  
 Traytor *Edrick* on purpose disanimated them,  
 by cutting off the head of a dead foldier, put-  
 ting it on his sword point, then crying to the  
 English Host, Fly ye wretches, fly, and get you a-  
 way, for your King is slain; behold, here his  
 head; seek therefore now to save your own lives.  
 By which means the fight ended on even hands.  
 And the next night following *Canute* stole away  
 toward *London*, whom *Ironside* followed, first  
 raising the siege that *Canutus* had laid against  
 Len-

*London*, and then marching after him to *Brentwood*, where he gave the *Danes* a great overthrow. Then near unto *Otesford* in *Kent*, the two Armies met again, and fought in furious manner, till at last the day fell to the English, who slew Four thousand five hundred men, with the loss but of Six hundred, and put the rest to flight, whom the King had pursued to their utter confusion, had not his brother-in-law *Edrick* play'd the Traytor again, dissuading him from the chase of them, under the pretence of danger of ambushments, and the English soldiers over-weariedness. Whereupon *Canute* had the opportunity of passing over into *Essex*, where his scattered Forces rallied, and fresh supplies came in to them. After whom *Edmond* advanced, and at *Ashton* by *Saffron-Waldon* the Armies joined battel, when a bloody slaughter ensued with the hopes of victory on the English side; which the ever-traytorous *Edrick* perceiving, he withdrew his strength to the *Danes*, the enemy thereby regaining the day. Of King *Edmond's* Nobles were slain, Duke *Alfred*, Duke *Goodwin*, Duke *Aibelward*, Duke *Eibelwin*. Earl *Urchel*, with *Cadnoth* Bishop of *Lincoln*, and *Wolsey* Abbot of *Ramsay*, and other of the Clergy that were come thither to pray for good success to the English. The Memorial of this Battel is still retained by certain small hills there remaining where the dead were buried. From hence King *Edmond* marched to *Glocester* with a very small Army, which he there increased. After him *Canute* followed, and at *Dearhurst* near *Severn* both Hosts met, and were ready

ready to join battel ; When by the motion of a certain Captain, *Edmond* and *Canute* undertook by single Combat to end the difference. So entering into a small Island called *Alney*, adjoining to *Glocester*, there they valiantly fought; till *Canute* having received a dangerous wound, and finding *Edmond* to over-match him in strength, he thus spake to the English King:

“ What necessity should move us, most valiant Prince, that for the obtaining of a Title, we should thus endanger our lives ? Better it were to lay Malice and Weapons aside, and to condescend to a loving Agreement: Let us now therefore become sworn Brothers, and divide the Kingdom betwixt us, and in such league of amity, that each of us may use the others as his own : So shall this Land be peaceably governed, and We jointly assist each others necessity.

Which words ended, they both cast down their Swords, embrace as friends, with the great joy and shouting of both Armies. And according to *Canute's* proposal, the Kingdom was divided betwixt them ; *Edmond* having that part that lay coasting upon *France*; *Canute* the rest. But the Traytor Duke *Edrick*, with design to work himself further into *Canute's* favour, procured *Edmond* to be thrust into the body as he was easing nature. Then cutting off his head, he presented *Canute* therewith, saying, *All hail, thou now sole Monarch of England; for behold here the head of thy Co-partner, which for thy sake I have adventured to cut off. To whom Canute, like a worthy King, replied, That in regard*

gard of that service, the bringers own head should be advanced above all the Peers of his Kingdom. A while after performing this his promise, by causing *Edrick's* head to be cut off, and placed on the highest Gate of *London*. But some say that King *Edmond* dyed a natural death at *London*, when he had reigned seven Months, whose body was buried at *Glastenbury*.

His Issue were, *Edward* surnamed the *Out-law* (because he lived out of *England* during the reign of the *Danes*) and *Edmond*.

---

DANES.

---

## D A N E S.

~~CANUTE~~, **CANUTE** the *Dane*, after the death of *Edmond*, seized upon the other half part of the Kingdom, the *English* Nobles owning him for their rightful King, and swearing allegiance to him. He was crowned at *London* by *Livingus Elstane*, Arch-bishop of *Canterbury*, A. D. 1017.

And to establish the Crown more sure to himself, he banished *Edwin* (the son of King *Ethelred*), who for his melancholy and regardless behaviour, was called, The King of Churles. He also sent away *Edward* and *Edmond*, the sons of *Edmond Ironside*. Next he espoused *Emma* the Widow of King *Ethelred*, and sister to the Duke of *Normandy*, on this condition, That the issue of her body by him should inherit the *English* Crown.

Then calling a Parliament of his Peers to *Oxford*, he there established these Laws following, viz. That all decent ceremonies tending to the encrease of reverence and devotion in the service of God, should be used as need required. That the Lords Day should be kept holy. That a Clergy killing a Lay-man, or for any other notorious crime, should be deprived both of his Order and Dignity. That a married woman convict of adultery, should have her nose and ears cut off: And a Widow marrying within the space of twelve months after her

Husbands

Husbands  
With  
Rome,  
five ex  
by the  
such ti  
thence.  
for the  
King w  
to pers  
human  
trary (  
Chair t  
gan to f  
presenc  
the swe  
minor,  
June son  
the unru  
first we  
King suc  
the i b b  
of King  
worthy th  
Heaven,  
After w  
Crown,  
Christ on  
came a  
A. D. 10  
Issue wer  
D ughter  
In *Ess*  
where ha

Husbands dectase, should lose her Joynture. With many others. He went on pilgrimage to Rome, where he complained against the excessive exactions, and vast sums of money extorted by the Pope from the English Archbishops, at such times as they received their Palls from thence. Which the Pope engaged to redress for the future. The greatness and glory of this King was such, that some Court-Parasites sought to perswade him, that he possessed a more than humane power; but he to demonstrate the contrary (being then at Southampton) caused a Chair to be set on the shore, when the Sea began to flow, then sate himself in it, and in the presence of his many attendants thus spake to the swelling-waves: *Thou Sea art part of my dominion, don't therefore on pain of punishment presume so much as to wet the robes of thy Lord.* But the unruly Sea swelling on further and further, first wet his skirts, then thighs; so that the King suddenly started up, and retiring, said, *Let the inhabitants of the world know, that the power of Kings is but weak and vain; and that none is worthy the name of King, save He that keepeth Heaven, Earth, and Sea in obedience to his own will.* After which time he would never wear his Crown, but therewith crowned the picture of Christ on the Cross at Winchester, which became a prize to the Church-men. He dyed in A.D. 1035, and was buried at Winchester. His Issue were, Swein, Harold, Hardicanute, and two Daughters.

In Essex he built the Church of Ashdon, where he had the victory of King Edmond. In Norfolk



*Egelnoth*, *Norfolk* he founded the Abbey of *St. Benets*, and *A.B. Cant.* in *Suffolk* the Monastery of *St. Edmond*, which Saint he much dreaded. To the Church of *Winchester*, besides other rich Jewels, he gave a Cross, worth as much as the Revenue of *England* amounted to in one year. And unto *Conventry* they say he gave the Arm of *St. Augustine*, which at *Papia* cost him an hundred Talents of silver, and one of gold.

*HARALD*,  
*A.D. 1035*

*HARALD*, for his exceeding swiftness surnamed *Harefoot*, the base son of King *Canute*, in the absence of *Hardicanute* his Father's son by Queen *Emma*, was admitted King by the Nobility, and crowned at *Oxford* by *Elnothus* Archbishop of *Canterbury*. Which done, for the better securing of the Crown to himself, he sought means to gain *Edward* and *Alfred* (the two surviving sons of King *Ethelred*) into his hands. In order whereunto, he sent to them into *Normandy* a Letter feigned in their Mother *Emma's* name, inviting them over into *England* for the recovery of their right. But when Prince *Alfred* was accordingly arrived, Earl *Goodwin*, who pretended great kindness unto him, betrayed him and his small party brought over with him, into *Harald's* hands, who at *Guildford* committed them to the slaughter, only reserving every tenth man either for service or sale. *Alfred* he sent prisoner into the Isle of *Ely*, where his eyes being put out, he in short time after dyed through grief and pain. Queen *Emma's* Goods *Harald* confiscated, banished her out of the Realm, and oppressed the English people



# DANES.

97

people with great payments. He dyed at Ox-*Elnothus*,  
ford, A.D. 1040, and was buried at *Westminster*. A B. Cant.

**H***Ardicanute* upon the death of *Harold* was *HARDI-*  
by the States of the Land, as well English *CANUTE*,  
as *Danes*, invited over from *Denmark* to take A.D. 1030  
upon him the government of the Kingdom,  
which he accordingly did, and was crowned at  
*London* by *Elnothus* Archbishop of *Canterbury*.  
The dead body of his half brother King *Har-*  
*old*, he caused to be taken up, and to be  
thrown into the River *Thames*, which being  
found by a Fisherman, he buried it in the  
Churchyard of *St. Clements Danes*; so called,  
because the great burial-place of the *Danes*.

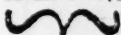
*Hardicanute* for the maintaining of his Fleet,  
imposed heavy tributes on the English, inso-  
much that two of the Collectors thereof, na-  
med *Thurstone* and *Feader*, were slain by the Ci-  
tizens of *Worcester*, for which fact their City  
was burnt, and their Bishop *Alfred* expelled  
the See, till that with money he had purchas'd  
his peace. Earl *Godwin* presented to this  
King a Ship whose Stern was of Gold, with  
Eighty soldiers in her, all uniformly and richly  
suited: On their heads they all wore gilt Bar-  
genets; and on their bodies a triple gilt Haber-  
gion, swords with gilt hilts girded to their  
waists, a battel-ax (after the manner of the  
*Danes*) on their left shoulders, a target with gilt  
bosses born in their left hands, a dart in the  
right hand, and their arms bound about with  
two bracelets of gold of six ounces weight. But  
as *Hardicanute* was revelling and carousing at

*Lambeth*, in a solemn Assembly and Banquet, he suddenly fell down dead. The day of whose death, instead of laments, was annually celebrated amongst the common people with open pastimes in the streets. Which time (being the eighth of *June*) is called *Hottide*, or *Hucxide*, signifying a time of scorn and contempt, which fell upon the *Danes* by his death. He was buried at *Winchester* A. D. 1042.

About four years before the *Danes* first coming into *England* (which was near the year of our Lord 789) showers of blood fell from Heaven, and bloody Crosses were therewith marked upon mens garments. 'Tis said also, that after the *Danes* had seated themselves in *England*, whilst the English were drinking, they would stab them, or cut their throats; to prevent which, when the English man drank, he requested the next sitters by to be his surety or pledg: Hence our custom of pledging one another, 'tis said.

SAXONS.

*EDM*  
re  
and afc  
sent un  
Brother  
the Eng  
jection)  
and to  
crownec  
*Canterbu*  
He re  
thoufand  
*Dane. gil*  
continua  
gy except  
the King  
ers of th  
Armies.  
*Mercians*  
us, he le  
body cert  
was more  
than in w  
bles hapne  
also from  
ing very p  
estations  
ple which  
judgment



## SAXONS.

**E**dward the Confessor, the Son of King Ethel-EDWARD  
red and Queen Emma, was born at Islip, CONF.  
and after his Fathers death was for his safety A.D. 1042  
sent unto the Duke of Normandy, his Mothers  
Brother; but upon the death of Hardicanute,  
the English Nobility (disdaining all Danish sub-  
jection) invited Edward to return into England,  
and to execute the Kingly Office. He was  
crowned at Winchester by Edsine Archbishop of  
Canterbury, A.D. 1042.

He remitted that heavy Tribute of Forty  
thousand pound yearly, gathered by the name of  
Dane. gilt, which had been pay'd for forty years  
continuance, out of the Lands of all, the Cler-  
gy excepted; Because (say our ancient Laws)  
the King reposed more confidence in the pray-  
ers of the holy Church, than in the power of  
Armies. Then from the divers Laws of the  
Mercians, West-Saxons, Danes, and Northambri-  
ers, he selected the best, and made them one  
body certain, and written in Latine. His Reign  
was more spent in peace, and works of piety,  
than in wars and blood: Only some slight trou-  
bles hapned from the Danes, Irish, and Welsh, and  
also from Earl Goodwin and his sons, who be-  
ing very powerful and proud, caused some mo-  
lestations in the State. But the sins of the peo-  
ple which were then great, procured other  
judgments instead of War: For in the month

*Robert*, of *January* there fell a great snow, which covered the ground to the midst of *March*, whereby Cattel and Fowls in abundance perished. And on the next year following, a strange and terrible Earthquake hapned, and withal such Lightnings as burnt up the Corn growing in the fields, whereby an excessive Dearth ensued.

This King by the instigation of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and *Goodwin* Earl of *Kent*, dealt too rigorously with his own Mother, depriving her of all her Jewels, and other substance, and committing her to safe custody in the Abbey of *Wernwell*. And moreover, put her to undergo that over-hard Law, *Ordalium*, which was to pass over nine Plowshare-irons red glowing hot bare foot and blindfold. By which tryal she is said to have acquit her self, inasmuch that having passed them over before she knew it, cried and said, *O good Lord, when shall I come to the place of my purgation?* The King her Son hereupon received her into his favour again. And she in memory of her deliverance from this fiery tryal, gave nine Mannors (according to the number of the Plow-shares) to the Minster of *Winchester* (wherein she had that tryal), and adorned the same with many rich ornaments. And the King repenting the wrong he had done her, bestowed on the same place the Isle of *Portland*. The causes objected against Queen *Emma*, and for which she suffered the loss of her goods, were her marriage with *Canute*, the Capital enemy of *England*, and her neglecting to succour *Edward* and his Brother in their exile. The matter objected against her

her, for which she underwent the *Ordealium*, was *Robt*,  
 incontineny of body with *Alwin* Bishop of *A. B. Cant*  
*Winchester*.

Of this King it is storied, that as he lay in  
 his bed in an afternoon with the curtains  
 drawn about him, a certain pilfering Courtier  
 came into his Chamber, where finding the Kings  
 Casket open (which *Hugoline* his Chamberlain  
 had forgot to shut) he took out as much Coin  
 as he could conveniently carry, and went away.  
 Did the like a second time. Came again the  
 third time; when the King spake to him, and  
 bad him speedily be packing whilst he was well,  
 adding, that if *Hugoline* should come and take  
 him there, he should not only lose all he had  
 gotten, but also stretch an halter. And when  
*Hugoline* came, and missing the money, vvvas  
 greatly troubled, the King vvish'd him not to  
 be grieved: for (saith he) *the man that had it,*  
*had more need of it than we have.* When this de-  
 vout King, lying on his death-bed, perceived  
 those about him to weep and lament, he  
 said unto them, *If ye loved me, ye would not*  
*weep, but rejoyce, because I go to my Father, with*  
*whom I shall receive the joys promised to the faith-*  
*ful, not through my Merits, but by the free Mercy*  
*of my Saviour, which sheweth mercy on whom he*  
*pleaseth.* He dyed A. D. 1066, and vvith great  
 laments vvvas buried at *Westminster*. He is said  
 to be the first King that cured that Disease com-  
 monly called the Kings Evil. This King of a  
 little Monastery dedicated to *St. Peter* at *West-*  
*minster*, made a most beautiful Church and  
 large, and founded *St. Margrets* Church stand-

ing by; and this he did for the discharge of his vowed Pilgrimage to *Jerusalem*. He founded also the Colledg of *St. Mary Otery* in *Devon*, and removed the Bishops See from *Cridington* to *Excester*.

He married *Godith* the Daughter of Earl *Godwin*, which Earl took bread and eat it in witness that he was not guilty of the death of Prince *Alfred*; but as soon as he had received the bread, he vvas choaked at the Table before the King at *Windsor*.

HAROLD,  
A.D. 1066

**H**arold the Son of Earl *Goodwin*, notwithstanding that *Edgar Atheling*, the Grandson of *Ironside*, vvas the next rightful Heir, yet gained the English Crowne to himself; Which he set upon his own head, vvithout all ceremony and solemn celebration, none either greatly approving or disapproving his presumption, save only for the omission of the manner and form of Coronation. But novv *Harold* to gain and retain the love of all, lightned the burthens of Custom and Tribute, that his Predecessors had laid upon the people; was liberal to the Churchmen, repaired their Monasteries, nevv-built that at *Waltham* in *Essex*: He created young *Edgar* Earl of *Oxford*, and held him in special favour. And to all men vvas affable and kind, vvhence he much fastned the hearts of his subjects unto himself. But this tranquil estate vvas quickly disturb'd by the *Norman Duke*, vvho first sent his Ambassage, claiming right to the Kingdom of *England* by the promise of King *Edward*, and his ratifying the same vvith the consent of the State.

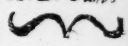


State, and by *Harolds* own oath given to the Duke, for keeping the Kingdom on his behalf; and then (upon *Harold's* flighting the Ambassie) he made preparation for gaining of *England* by force. But ere Duke *William* vvith his *Normans* are arrived on the *English* shore, *Harfager* King of *Denmark* invaded the Land (vvith vvhom *Tost* the cruel Earl of *Northumberland*, *Harold's* Brother joined) against vvhom *Harold* marched, and at a Bridg called *Stamford* (vvhere he vvvas to pass over) one *Dane* made good, for a time, the Bridg against his vvhole Host, and vvith his Ax slew forty of his men, himself at last being slain vvith a dart. When the *English* had gain'd the Bridg, and were reduced into their ranks, *Harold* most boldly set upon the *Danes* in their Camp, vanquished them, and slew *Harfager* and *Tost*, with many other persons of note, and gain'd an exceeding rich booty both of gold and silver, then seized on their great Navy.

And now *William* the *Norman* being well furnished with a vast Fleet of Ships well man'd, store of money drawn from his people, the Pope's Benediction, who had sent him a consecrated Banner, an *Agnus Dei*, and one of the hairs of *St. Peter*, with a curse to all that should oppose him. Thus prepared, the Duke arriv'd at *Pevensey* in *Suffex*, Sep. 28, where when he came to Land, his foot chanced to slip, and he fell into the mud, and all mired his hands; which accident was presently construed for a lucky preface; For now, said a Captain, O Duke, thou hast taken possession, and holdest of that



*I and in thine hand, whereof shortly thou shalt become King.* But the Duke thus landed, he set fire on his Fleet, thereby to cut off all occasion or hope from his men of returning. And from *Pewsey* he marched to *Hastings*, divulging as he went, the causes of his coming, which was for the obtaining of his Kingdom; it being, as he said, his by donation from *Edward*; giving withal a severe charge to his soldiers not to wrong any of their persons who in a short time after were to become his subjects. To *Harold* he sent his Messenger, demanding the Kingdom and *Harold's* subjection. But *Harold* returned him this answer by the same Messenger, *That unless he forthwith departed the land, he would make him sensible of the strokes of his just displeasure.* And with a brave and undaunted mind the valiant *Harold* advanced his Forces into *Sussex*, pitching his Camp within seven miles of his Enemy. When the Armies were come near together, and ready to engage, the *Norman* Duke, to save the effusion of Christian blood, as he said, sent a Monk as a Mediator for peace, with offers to *Harold* of these conditions, Either wholly to resign the Kingdom to him, or in sight of the Armies to try the quarrel with him in single combat, or to stand to the arbitrement of the Pope. To whom *Harold* answered, That it should the next day be tried with more swords than one. The next day was the Fourteenth of *October*, which *Harold* ever accounted fortunate, because his birthday, and with hopeful assurance desired greatly the approach of the same. His Soldiers likewise,

wife, too confident of victory, spent the night *Stigent*,  
 in revellings, The morning being come, they *A.B. Cant*  
 both marshalled their battels. The *Kentish-men*   
*Harold* placed with their heavy Axes or Hal-  
 berts, in the van (for by ancient custom they  
 had the Front belonging to them): Then the  
 battels joined, both parts bravely fighting; but  
 the *Norman* perceiving that by true valour he  
 could not vanquish the English, betook him-  
 self to a stratagem, commanding his men to re-  
 treat, yet withal to keep in good order; which  
 the English seeing, supposed that they had fled,  
 and thereupon pursued their enemy so rashly,  
 that they put themselves into disorder. Which  
 opportunity *William* took hold of, so that fa-  
 cing about, and charging them fiercely when  
 disranked, he made a great slaughter of the  
 English. Yet would not any of the remaining  
 English flye the field, but manfully fought it  
 out, till such time that *Harold* wounded into  
 the brains with an arrow through the left  
 eye, fell down dead. With *Harold* dyed his bre-  
 thren *Gyrth*, and *Leofwine*, with most of the Eng-  
 lish Nobility. And of the Soldiers were slain  
 Sixty seven thousand nine hundred seventy and  
 four; some say an Hundred thousand. The  
 Conqueror had three Horses slain under him,  
 yet lost not a drop of blood by the enemy. He  
 won this battel with the loss only of 6013 men.  
 It was fought in *Suffex* seven miles from *Has-  
 tings*, upon *Saturday* the 14th of *October*, A. D.  
 1066. The English after this loss had designed  
 to have made *Edgar Atheling* King, and to have  
 took the field again against the Conqueror, but

*Stigand*, the Earls of *York-shire* and *Cheshire*, *Edwin* and *A.B. Cant. Morcar* the Queens Brothers, plotting secretly to get the Crown to themselves, hinder'd the design.

The Body of King *Harold* (dispoiled of his Ornaments, and by a base Soldier mangl'd and hack'd in the leg (for which the Conqueror cashiered him for ever), after much search was found among the dead bodies, and by the English Nobles conveyed to *Waltingham* in *Essex*, where it was solemnly and royally interred.

A little before the fight a dreadful Comet appeared.

*Tostig* Earl of *Northumberland*, in spight to his brother *Harold*, slew all *Harold's* servants, and cutting them piece-meal, salted some of their limbs, and cast the rest into Vessels of Meath and Wine, sending his brother word, that he had furnished him with powder'd meat against his return home.

This he did at *Harold's* house when he was absent.

NOR-

## NO R M A N S.

### *William the Conqueror.*

*William the Conqueror*, was the base Son of A. D. Robert Duke of Normandy. His Mother <sup>1066.</sup> *Arlotte* (a Skinners Daughter) when she was great with him, dreamed that her bowels were extended and dilated all over Normandy and Britain. And as soon as he was born, being laid on the Chamber-floor, with both his hands he took up Rushes, and held them fast therein; which things were taken for presages of his future greatness. He began his Reign October 14, A. D. 1066, and was Crowned December 25 on the same year, by *Aldred* Arch-Bishop of York, the English Bishops and Barons swearing Allegiance to him; and himself taking a solemn Oath to defend the rights of the Church, to establish good Laws, and to see justice uprightly administred. After which, he applied himself to secure his new-obtained Kingdom; and the better to assure the South of the Land, he took his way towards *Dover*, that so he might command the Seas from Enemies arrivage, and over-awe the *Kentish* a most strong and populous Province. But *Stigand* Arch-Bishop of Canterbury, and *Eglesine* Abbot of *St. Augustines* hearing of his coming, they assembled the commons of *Kent* to oppose him, who about *Swancomb* kept themselves secret in the

the Woods, waiting the coming of the Conqueror. All joyntly agreeing (because no way lay open save only a Front) to carry in their hands great branches of Trees, wherewith they might keep themselves both from discovery, and if need were impede the passage of the *Normans*. Which said device took so strange effect, that it daunted King *William*, even with the sight; who being, as he thought, free from the enemy, was now on the sudden beset on all sides with Woods, some of which he saw to move, and the rest for ought he knew were of the like nature. At length to put him out of all doubt, the *Kentish* men inclosing his Army about, displayed their Banners, cast down their Boughs, and with Bows bent were prepared for Battel. At which sight the Conqueror stood amazed. To whom *Stigand* and *Eglesine* presented themselves, and in behalf of the *Kentish* men thus spake, "Most noble Duke, behold here the Commons of *Kent* are come forth to meet, and receive you as their Sovereign, requiring your Peace, their own free condition of Estate, and ancient Laws. If these things be denyed, they are here presently to abide the verdict of Battel, being fully resolved rather to dye, than to part with their Laws, or to live servile in bondage. The Conqueror, in this streight, more wisely than willingly, granted their demands. Some of the *English* this *Norman* King banished, and most part of every mans estate he seized into his own hands, bestowing the Lands of the Natives amongst his followers.

He deprived Monastries, Bishopricks, Cities *Lanfrank,*  
and Corporations of their ancient liberties and *A B. Cant.*  
priviledges, putting them to redeem them at  
his own rate. And for default of lacking the  
weight of a Groat in the payment of 700 Marks  
by the Monks of Ely, for the restoring to their  
Abby the ancient possessions, they were con-  
strained to pay a 1000 Marks more. The  
Clergy he charged with maintenance for his  
Wars, bereaved the Religious Houses of their  
Tresures, Chalices, and rich Shrines; abro-  
gated for the most part the ancient Laws of the  
Land, ordaining new in their stead, not so  
equal or easie to be kept; also causing them  
to be writ in the *Norman* Tongue. He ordain-  
ed the four Law-Terms, whereas before the  
causes of the Kingdom were determined in  
every Shire, or by the late Law of King Ed-  
ward in their Gemote, or Conventicle held  
monthly in every Handred. He commanded  
every *English* Housholder to put out both Fire  
and Candle at eight of the Clock at Night.  
At which hour, in all Cities, Towns and Villa-  
ges, he caused a Bell to be rung by the *Nor-*  
*mans*, then called *Couvre-feu*, that is, Cover-  
fire, to prevent nightly meetings. He laid  
great Subsidies upon the Land. And that the  
same might amount to his greater benefit, he  
caused an exact survey to be taken of the whole  
Kingdom, and of every particular part and  
Commodity thereof, causing all the people of  
*England* to be numbred, their names taken,  
and what every one might dispend by the year;  
their substance, Money and Bondmen recorded,

How.



*Laufank*, How many yokes of Oxen and Plow-lands were  
*A.B. Cant.* in the Realm, and what services they owed him.

Which done, he exacted Six Shillings to be paid him for every Hide of Land. The Book thus made of every several survey, by the English was called Doomes-day Book. He permitted no English man to bear any office of trust and credit. He dispeopled 36 Parish Towns, laying the Churches and Towns flat with the earth, making thereof a Forest for pleasure, now called *New-Forest*. To strengthen himself against revolts and rebellions, he fortified such places as he thought most convenient for his purpose, and built the Tower of London, the Castles of York, Lincoln, Nottingham, and *Hasting*. He was the first that brought the Jews to inhabit England. His Son Robert rebelled against him in *Normandy*, and in fight dismounted him; but then knowing his voice, desired his pardon, and remounted him. *Odo* Bishop of *Bayeux* and Earl of *Kent*, his Brother by the Mother, for secretly siding with the King of France, he committed to Prison, not as Bishop, but as he was Earl, and seized his Estate. Some of whose Gold ground into powder, was found hidden in the bottom of Rivers. The Conqueror going to War against the King of France, in *Normandy* fell sick, when keeping his Bed beyond his wont, and the French King hearing that the Disease was in his Belly, scoffingly said of him, *Our Cousin William is laid now in Child-bed, Oh what a number of Candles must I offer at his going to Church? surely I think an Hundred thousand will not suffice.* Which



## *William the Conqueror.*

III

Which King *William* hearing of, said, *well, I trust our Cousin of France shall be at no such cost, but after this my Child-birth, at my going to Church (swearing by the resurrection and brightness of God) I will find him a Thousand Candles, and light them my self.* And accordingly, not long after, he entred *France* with a great Army, spoiling all where he came, and setting the City *Mauntz* on fire: But he came so near the flames, that with the heat of his Harness he gat a sickness (which increased, with a leap of his Horse, that burst the inward rim of his belly) cost him his life. He dyed at *Roan* in *Normandy*, *A. D.* 1087. And forsaken of all his Courtiers, his body was left unburied, till that one *Harluims* a poor Countrey Knight at his own charge, conveyed it to *Caen*. Where, when it should have been buried, a certain man in Gods name forbad the interment in that place, which said he, was his and his Ancestors right, taken from them violently by the said Duke. Whereupon they were forced to compound with him ere they interr'd the Corps. His Issue were *Robert, Richard, William, Henry,* and six Daughters. His base Son, named *William Peverel*, was Earl of *Nottingham*.

By his last Will and Testament, he commanded all his Treasure to be distributed to Churches, Gods Ministers, and the poor, limiting to each their severall portion. To the Church and Monks of *St. Stephens* at *Caen* in *Normandy*, he gave divers Mannors in *England*, and great store of Land; yea, and his Crown  
and

*William the Conqueror.*

and Regal Ornaments, which his Son *Henry* redeemed. To his Son *Robert* he had before given the Dukedom of *Normandy*. England he left undisposed, only wish'd his Son *William* might succeed him in it. And to *Henry* he gave Five thousand pound, presaging that all his Dominions should become *Henrics* in the end.

He did oft-times exhort his Children to the study of Learning, with this saying, *That an unlearned Prince, is but a Crowned Ass.* He built a Religious House, called *Banet-Abby*, in the same place where King *Harold* was slain, dedicating it to the holy Trinity and *St. Martin*, That there the Monks might pray for the Souls of *Harold* and the rest that were slain in that place, endowing it with many great priviledges, and amongst the rest these Two; That if any Murderer, or other Felon, for fear of death fled thither, he should be freed from all punishment: And that it should be lawful for the Abbot of that place to deliver any Thief or Robber from the Gallows, if he should chance to pass, where any such execution was in hand. At *Selby* in *Yorkshire* he founded the Abby of *St. Germans*, at *Excester* the Priory of *St. Nicholas*, and at *Caen* in *Normandy* the Monastery of *St. Stephens*. In his time it was decreed at *Rome*, That the See of *York* should be stiled *primas Anglia*; and the See of *Canterbury*, *Primas totius Anglia*. The setting Seals to Bonds and Writings was now first used in England, there being before only Witnesses to them. *Stigand*

gand Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury* was deposed by the Conqueror, and dyed in Prison. The Abbot of *St. Albans* told this King, that the reason why he gained *England* in one Battel, which the *Danes* could not do in many, was because the maintenance of Martial men, with a part of the Lands Revenues, was converted to maintain religious men, and to religious uses. In the time of this Kings Reign befell a most fearful Earth-quake, strange burning Feavers very mortal, Murraings causing a great dearth among Cattel, extraordinary Rains, Water floods incredible, which so softned the hills to the foundations, that some of them fell, and over-whelmed the Villages near them. Most of the principal Cities were indamaged by fire. So great a fire hapned in *London*, that it consumed Houses and Churches all the way, from the West-gate, to the East-gate. And 'tis said, that tame and domestick Fowls became wild, flying to the Woods.

---

*WILLIAM RUFUS.*

*William* surnamed *Rufus*, notwithstanding *A. D.* that *Robert Curtoise* his eldest Brother was 1087. living; yet by the mediation and assistance of *Lanfrank* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury* and *Wolstane*, he gained the voices of the Council, and was Crowned, *A. D.* 1087. But *Odo* Bishop of *Bayeux* (to take revenge for his sufferings under the

the Conqueror) instigated Duke *Robert* to repair into *England*, and recover his right, which he promised should soon be affected. Now *Robert*, that Money, the sinews of War, might not be wanting for the carrying on of this design, mortgaged the Province of *Constantine* to his Brother *Henry*; and with him many of the *English* sided. *William* on the other hand by fairly promising to abolish the over-hard Laws made by his Father, and to take off the Taxes and Imposts, drew the people generally to stand in his defence; by whose aids he regained divers strong holds that the Nobles had seized for Duke *Robert*. He also besieged *Rocheſter* wherein *Odo* was, from which siege he sent forth his Proclamation throughout the Land, commanding all men to repair thereto, and that whosoever would not, should be reputed a Niding. A word so disgraceful and hateful to the *English* (signifying a Coward or base-hearted fellow) that made multitudes hast with all speed to that service. Whereupon the Castle was yielded, and *Odo* banished, and his goods confiscated. But whilst these things were acting, *Robert* Duke of *Normandy* Landed at *Southampton*, and very shortly returned again into his own Territories, upon his Brother *Williams* promise to pay him Three thousand Marks yearly, and to resign the Kingdom to him, or his Heirs at his death. About this time *Lanfrank* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury* dyed, and the King kept that See vacant above Four years. So did he by many other Ecclesiastical promotions, and set to sale the rights of the Church.

Church, preferring those therein that would give the most; and yet his exchequer became never the richer. He was wont to say, *That Christs bread is sweet, dainty, and most delicate for Kings.* His Brother *Roberts* Territories in *Normandy* he invaded, taking divers strong holds and Castles, inforcing *Robert* to make a Peace with him. After which, these two Brothers unite their forces against their Brother *Henry*. But he fearing after-claps, had strongly fortified the Castel of Mount *St. Michael* in *Normandy*, wherein they besieged him. In which time of Siege, King *Williams* life was in great hazard; for some of the besieged sallying forth, *William* more boldly than wisely rode against them, and a Knight encountering him, slew his Horse under him, and had slain him too, had he not made himself known by his voyce. Whereupon the armed men with great reverence took him up, and brought him another Horse, when the King not staying for the stirrup, sprang into the Saddle, and with angry countenance, demanded who it was that overthrew him, and the Knight as boldly answered and shewed himself who he was. By *Lukes* face, quoth the King, *thou shalt be my Knight, and be inrolled in my Check, with a fee answerable to thy worth.*

Prince *Henry* in the time of this siege being sorely distressed for Water, sent to his Brother *Robert* (knowing him to be of the better temper) desiring him, that he might have that permitted him which God had made common. Duke *Robert* commanded him to be supplied; where-

*Anſwere*, whereat King William was wroth. To whom  
*A. B. Cant.* Robert ſayd, *And doſt thou eſteem more of water*  
 ~~~~~ *which is every where to be got, than of a Brother,*  
having no more but him and me? In ſhort time
 after theſe Three brethren were reconciled,
 and in ſhort time after that, the two elder
 again diſagreed. The Peace of England was
 alſo diſturbed by *Malcolme* King of *Scots*; but
 by the Ambuſhment of *Mowbray* Earl of *North-*
umberland, he was ſlain, with his Son *Edward*.
 Then *Mowbray* grown proud turns Rebel; but
 was taken and committed to *Windſor*.

Duke *Robert* preparing for the Holy Wars,
 mortgaged his Dukedom to his Brother *Willi-*
am, for the ſum of Six thouſand ſix hundred
 ſixty ſix pounds of Silver; for the making up
 of which ſum, King *William* made the Religi-
 ous Houſes to ranſack their Coſſers. *Normandy*
 therefore was now the Kings concern to keep
 as his own, wherefore (a while after) hearing
 as he ſate at meat, that *Main* a City in *Normandy*
 was ſtraitly beſieged, and his Subjects ſorely
 diſtreſſed, he ſwore his wonted Oath, *By St.*
Lukes face, that he would not turn his back, till
 he was with them. And thereupon commanded
 the wall of the Houſe to be broke down, that
 he might go forth the next way to Sea, leaving
 order for his Nobles ſtraight-way to follow
 him. But the Winds being contrary, and Seas
 raging, his Pilate humbly deſired him to ſtay a
 while, till the winds and Seas were appeaſed.
 To whom the King ſaid, *Huſt thou ever heard*
that a King hath been drowned? Therefore, hoſe
 up the ſails I charge thee, and be gone. Which

accordingly being done, the King making such
hast, relieved the City before it was expected.
Then settling his affairs in that Countrey, he
returned into *England*, where, as he was Hunt-
ing in *New-Forest*, Sir *Walter Tyrrel* a *French*
Knight, shooting at a Stag, the Arrow glanced
against a Tree, and struck the King into the
breast, with which he immediately dyed,

Aug. 1. A. D. 1100. His body layd in a Col-
liers Cart, was drawn with one poor Jade
through a very dirty way till the Cart broke,
where for a while the Corps was left in the
dirt; but afterwards was conveyed to *Win-*
chester, and there buried in the Cathedral
Church. The bones since have been taken up,
and laid into a Coffer with the bones of *Canu-*
tus. At *Westminster* he laid new foundations of
a most stately Palace, and finished that stately
building, called the great Hall, which he found
fault with because no bigger, accounting it
scarce worthy the name of a Bed-chamber, in
respect of that which he intended to build.
He new built the City *Carlisle* which 200 years
before had been spoiled by the *Danes*, built
the Church of *St. Saviours* in *Southwark*, and
founded an Hospital in *York* to the Honour of
St. Peter.

In this Kings reign the Bishops See was tran-
slated from *Selfey* to *Chichester*, anciently called
Cissancester.

In his Reign happened a most dreadful
Earth-quake, vehement Lightning leaving an
intolerable stink behind it. An exceeding
tempest of Wind, that in *London* drove down
sixty

Sixty Houses, blew off the Roof of *Bow-Church*, with the Beams, Six of which in their fall were driven Twenty three foot deep into the ground (the Streets of the City lying then unpaved.) A Blazing-Star appeared, and other Stars seemed to shoot Darts one against another. The Sea broke over its Banks, drowning an abundance of people; and in *Kent* overwhelmed the Lands that sometime were *Earl Goodwins*, which now are called *Goodwins Sands*, very dangerous for Navigators. A Well of Blood for Fifteen days rose out of the ground at *Finchampstead* near *Abingdon*. Pestilence, and Scarcity.

Robert of Gloucester hath a pretty passage of King *William* in these Lines.

*As his Chamberlain him brought, as he rose on a day,
A morrow for to wear, a pair of Hose of Say,
He asked what they costned, three Skillings he seid,
Fie a dibles, quoth the King, who sey so vile a deed,
King to wear so vile a Cloth, but it costned more,
Buy a pair for a Mark, or thou shalt ha cory fore,
A worse pair enoug^t, the other fwith him brought,
And seyde they costned a Mark, and unneath he item*

(bought.

Aye bel-amy, quoth the King, these were well

(bought.

In this manner serve me, or ne serve me not.

A. D. 1096., and in the Reign of *William Rufus*, by reason of the Pestilence then raging, and the oppressions under which the *English* groaned, the tillage of the earth was neglected,

lected, whereby ensued great scarcity the year following throughout all *England*.

H E N R Y B E A U C L E R K.

HE N R Y, for his Learning stiled *Beauclerk*, *A.D. 1100* (whilst his brother *Robert* was buſied in the Holy War) promiſing many good things, was with the general liking of the people crowned at *Weſtmiſter* in *A. D. 1100*; Whoſe firſt buſineſs was the reforming of his own Court and Houſhold, for a pattern to his ſubjects. Next, he reſtored to the Engliſh the uſe of fire and lights at their own liberty, freed the Church from reſervation of its poſſeſſions upon vacancies; made the heirs of the Nobility free to poſſeſs their Fathers Lands without redemption from him, engaging the Nobles to do the like by their Tenants. Allowed the Gentry to marry their daughters and kiſnwomen without his licence, ſo it were not to his enemy. Ordained that the Widow ſhould enjoy her Joynture, and be at liberty to marry according to her own liking. That the Mother and next kindred ſhould be Guardians to fatherleſs children. That Coiners of falſe money ſhould be puniſhed with the loſs of hand and genitals. He alſo appointed a Measure to the length of his arm, to be a ſtandard of commerce amongſt his people. He forgave all debts to the Crown before his time. And that which did the moſt content his ſubjects

Anselme, jeſts was, that he revived the Laws of *Edward the A.B. Cant. Confessor*. After which, he recall'd *Anselm* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, who had been forced out of the Realm by *Rufus*, because he opposed him for keeping Church-Livings in his hands. And *Henry* to settle himself the more deeply in the affections of the English, he married *Maud* daughter to the King of *Scots* by *Margret* Sister to *Edgar Atheling*. But Duke *Robert* being returned with greatest honour from the *Holy Land*, claimed the Kingdom of *England* as his rightful inheritance; landed an Army at *Portsmouth*, many of the English flocking to him. At length the difference between these two brethren was reconciled on these terms; That *Henry* should enjoy the Crown during his life, paying to *Robert* in way of fealty three thousand Marks by the year. But this sun-shine of Peace was shortly after withdrawn by the Rebellion of *Robert Beliasme* Earl of *Shrewsbury*, who in short time being vanquished, fled into *Normandy* for shelter. Archbishop *Anselme* is also said to have disturbed the peace by standing too stiffly for the pretended Rights of the Church of *Rome*, against the Kings real Rights and Prerogative, peremptorily depriving what Prelates he pleased of their promotions, and refusing to consecrate certain Bishops that the King had advanced. Moreover the King and his Brother *Robert* continued not long in amity, ere *Henry* invading *Normandy*, takes his brother in fight, whom he sent prisoner to *Cardiff Castle* in *Wales*, where he had the liberty to walk in the Kings Meadows, Forests, and Parks;

H E N R Y I.

121

Parks; but endeavouring to make his escape, *Radulphus*, he was committed to a stricter durance, and *A. B. Cant.* also deprived the sight of both his eyes, and in few years after dyed, and was buried at *Glocester*, his Brother *Henry* not long surviving him.

Some troubles arose from the *Welsh*; but that people the King restrained, chiefly, by placing those *Flemings* among them, whose Lands the Seas had devoured some years before, and to whom King *Rufus* had granted that they should seat themselves in *Cumberland*. The poor Married Priests, *Anselme* sadly perplexed. And the King imposed heavy Taxes on the people, and reserved vacant Church-promotions to his own use, under pretence of keeping them for the most deserving. But how unworthily he disposed some of them, may be guessed by that pretty reproof which *Guymund* his Chaplain gave him. Who on *Rogation-Sunday* celebrating Service in the Kings Chappel, being to read that Lesson out of *St. James*, 5. 17, 't rained not on the earth, by the space of three years and six months, he purposely read, *It rained not one, one, one years, and five one months*. Which causing laughter or admiration in all that heard him, the King rebuked him for it, demanding the reason why he read so. *Marry*, quoth he, *I see you bestow your preferments only on such as can read so*. Wherewith the King touched, preferred him. and in the future was more cautious whom he raised to preferments in the Church. The estates both

G

spi-

Radulphus, spiritual and temporal he caused to assemble A.B. Cant. at *Salisbury*, then reforming many abuses, and laying here the first foundation of our High Court of Parliament. About this time *Lewis* King of *France* invaded *Normandy*, whither King *Henry* passed and vanquished him. But as his Son *Prince William* was returning after him out of *Normandy*, he was cast away, and with him an 160 persons of prime note and esteem, none of their bodies being found. The Mariners had had too much Wine bestowed on them at their putting forth to Sea.

Maud or *Matilda* the Empress, after the death of the Emperor her Husband, King *Henry* her Father sent for over into *England*, where calling a Parliament, he caused *Stephen* his Sisters Son, with his Nobles, to swear Fealty to her, as to his lawful, and now only Heir. But the King falling again into *Normandy*, he there after his pleasure of Hunting, made a great repast of *Lampreys*, upon the eating of which, he fell exceeding sick, and after Seven days sickness dyed, A.D. 1135 at the Town of *St. Denis*. His Bowels, and Brains, and Eyes were buried at *Ryan*. The Physician that took out the Brains was poisoned with the fench. His body sliced, powdered with Salt, and wrapped in a Bulls Hide, was conveyed to *Reading*, and there buried in the Abby which himself had founded. Besides his lawful Issue *William* and *Maud*, he is said to have had Fourteen illegitimate, some say more. He built a magnificent Palace at *Woodstock*.

stock in *Oxfordshire*. In a great dearth in *Radulphus*, his Countries of *Anjou* and *Main*, he fed e- A.B. Cant. very day with sufficient sustenance Ten thousand persons, from the beginning of *April*, till such time that new Corn was inned. He erected and endowed the Sees of *Carlisle* and *Ely*, and the Abbies of *Hide*, *Reading*, *Cyrencester*, and the Priory of *Dunstable*. His Queen *Maud* was so devout, that she would go to Church barefoot, and constantly exercise her self in works of Charity, insomuch, that when her Brother Prince *David* came out of *Scotland* to visit her, he found her in her Privy-Chamber, washing, wiping, and kissing poor peoples feet; which he disliking, said, *Verily, if the King your Husband knew this, you should never kiss his lips*. To which she replied, *That the feet of the King of Heaven, are to be preferred before the lips of an earthly King*. 'Tis reported that when the King was preparing for his last passage into *Normandy*, there hapned a fearful Earth-quake, and that out of chinks in the earth arose burning flames which could not be quenched.

In the year 1111, at *Dunmow* in *Essex*, the Lady *Inga* founded a Priory for Black Nuns, which afterwards became an House of Monks. Which Monks, 'tis sayd, did allow a Gammon of Bacon to such married couples, as repented not of their bargain within a year and a day after their Marriage, nor made any Nuptial transgression in word or deed. This they were to make a solemn Oath of.

STEPHEN.

A.D. 1135 **S**TEPHEN Earl of Bloys Son to *Adelicia* Daughter of the Conqueror, was admitted King by the workings of his Brother *Henry* Bishop of *Winchester*, and *Roger* Bishop of *Sarum*; but chiefly through the means of *Hugh Bigot*, who took his Oath that King *Henry* had on his death-bed (upon some distast taken against his Daughter) disinherited her, and appointed *Stephen* to succeed him. He was Crowned at *Westminster* on St. *Stephens* day, in A. D. 1135, by *William Corbell* A. B. of *Canterbury*, the Prelates swearing to obey him as their King, so long as he should preserve the Churches rights; and the Lay-Barons in like manner swore allegiance to him, so long as he should keep his Covenants to them, and preserve their rights. His right he owned to be by election. The Charter containing his peoples Franchises, Liberties and Immunities, which he bound himself to maintain, he Sealed at *Oxford*. Which was, that all Liberties, Customs and Possessions granted to the Church should be firm, and in force; That persons and causes Ecclesiastical, should appertain only to Ecclesiastical jurisdiction. That the vacancies of Churches and Churchmens goods, should be at the sole dispose of the Clergy. That all bad usages in the Land touching Forreists, exactions, &c. should be

extirpate, and that the ancient Laws should be restored. Many Castles he either caused, or suffered to be erected in the Land, which he intended for his own security against *Maud*; but they proved greatly to his own detriment. His entrance was very peaceable; but by little and little civil discords increased to the miserable spoil of the Realm, besides the troubles arising from out-parts. *Baldwin de Redners* first began to break the peace, but him the King soon quieted. Then the *Welshmen*, who gave a great defeat to the *English*. Then *David* King of *Scots* (set on by some disaffected to *Stephen*) but in a short time peace was concluded with him. Then the *Welsh* again make inrodes into the Land, carrying away great spoils. Next *David* King of *Scots* enters *Northumberland*, in the quarrel of the Empress, where his rude Soldiers dealt most barbarously with many of the Inhabitants, ripping up the wombs of Women with Child, and tossing their Infants upon the points of their Spears, slaying the Priests at the Altar, and after an inhumane manner dismembring the slain bodies. After this the Peers of the Land conspire against the King, taking themselves to strong-holds: a great cause whereof was, because the King shewed extraordinary favour to *William de Ypre* and his *Flemings*, following their counsels, and chiefly relying upon them. When *David* King of *Scots* taking opportunities from these inbred troubles, again entered *Northumberland* with a great Army, against whom the *Nor-*

thern Lords marched at the command of *Thurstan* Archbishop of *York* the Kings Lieutenant, who himself being then sick appointed *Ralph* Bishop of *Durham* for his General. Which Bishop of *Durham* in the close of his invective Oration to his Army against the *Scots*, before the Battel, absolved from punishment of sin, all such of his side, that should dye in the fight, whereby the *English* were made to fight the more desperately; so that in a short time they vanquished the *Scots*, driving the King of *Scots* and his Son out of the Field. King *Stephen* went on also very prosperously against his Barons, winning many Castles from them. Which done he proceeded against the *Scots*, with whom in short time a Peace was concluded. But that *Stephen* might be kept employed, the Empress *Maud* landed near to *Arundel*, with but an 140 men. Whom *Stephen* hastid to meet, but she colouring her designs with the pretences of amity and peace, he over-credulous, caused her to be honourably conveyed to *Bristol*, where she remained two Months, and then went to *Wallingford*; her base Brother, Earl *Robert*, in the mean time gathering aids for her. *Wallingford* King *Stephen* besieged, and his Brother the Bishop of *Winchester*, invited certain of the Nobles to his palace, where he kept them as Prisoners, till he had gain'd them to resign their Castles to the King. *Worcester* Earl *Robert* subdued and spoiled. *Nottingham*, *Ralph Painell* burned in favour of the Empress. And she for her better

ter security took into *Lincoln*, whither *Stephen* following her gain'd the City, the Empress making an escape. Shortly after which, *Robert* Earl of *Glocester*, with *Ranulph* Earl of *Chester*, encountred the King near to *Lincoln*, where with equal success the fight was maintained a long time, till at length the Kings Horsemen (not without suspicion of Treason) gave back and fled, and shortly after his Foot began also to faint and fly, leaving this valiant King almost alone, who with his Battel-Axe drove back whole Troops assailing him, maintaining the quarrel against his Foes with an undaunted courage till his Battel-Axe broke; and after that till his Sword flew in pieces. When now weaponless he was struck down, taken, and carried to the Empress at *Glocester*, from whence he was sent to *Bristol*. The Empress for a while ruling all, *London*, after much perswasion, received her with a royal procession; but in short time grew discontent; because she refused to remit some over-hard Laws made by her Father, and to restore those of King *Edward*. Many Nobles also repined, as conceiving themselves too much slighted by her. The Bishop of *Winchester* who a while before had accursed all that withstood her, now absolves them, under pretence that the Barons had kept Faith with her, she not with them. The discontented *Londoners* he solicited in his Brother *Stephens* behalf. Divers Castles he stored with munition and men. In the mean time *Matilda* came to *Winchester*, where sending for

the Bishop, (being then the Popes Legate) though he doubted some danger, yet not daring to send a flat denial, returned this equivocal answer, *Ego parabo me*, I will make ready, as though he had meant to follow the Messenger; whereas he addressed himself to work her downfall. For sending for his Brothers Queen, Prince *Eustace*, the *Londoners*, and *William Tyre*, he made strong his party for the King. Himself and friends abiding in the City, and the Empress keeping in the Castle, not daring to adventure forth for about the space of Seven weeks. When, the Bishop to deceive *Matilda* commanded peace to be proclaimed, and the City Gates to be set open. But the Empress and her Friends, now leaving the Castle to go to some other place, were pursued by the Bishops forces, in which pursuit many of her party were wounded and slain, Earl *Robert* taken, and others flying into the Nunnery of *Warwell*, were burned, together with the place. And *Winchester* City the Bishop caused to be fired, for the Citizens affections to the Empress. The Empress who had escaped to the Castle of the *Devizes*, and there in hazard to be surprized, caused her self to be put into a Coffin, as though dead, bound fast with Cords, and so as if it had been her dead Corps, she was carried in a Horse-litter to *Glocester*. King *Stephen* and Earl *Robert* being exchanged one for another, the King now pursues *Matilda*, and in *Oxford* besieged her, wan the Suburbs thereof, and brought her to that streight

freight, that for her escape in á great Frost
 and Snow, she was forced (in order to the
 deceiving of the Centinels eyes) to cloath
 her self in white Linen Garments, and so on
 foot to run through Ice and Snow, Ditches
 and Vallies, till she came to *Abingdon*, where
 taking Horfe, she got the same night to *Wal-*
lingford Castle. After which many bickerings
 hapned betwixt the two parties, with vari-
 able successes to and fro. Sometimes in one
 part of the Nation *Matilda's* side prevailed, in
 another part *Stephens*, to the great ruine of
 the whole Realm. However, *Stephen* to assure
 the succession to his Son *Eustace*, called a
 Councel at *London*, commanding *Theobald* Arch-
 bishop of *Canterbury* to consecrate his Son
 King. Which he refusing to do, (and that
 by the Popes special Mandate) was forced
 to fly into *Normandy*, the King seizing upon
 all his possessions. But *Eustace* shortly after
 dying, King *Stephen* inclined to peace, and
 was content to adopt *Henry Fitz-Empress*
 for his Son and Successour. To whom the
 Nobles at *Oxford* did homage as to the un-
 doubted Heir, and the Prince yielded *Stephen*
 the honour of a Father. But King *Stephen*
 being afflicted with the Illiack passion, toge-
 ther with his old Disease the *Hemorrhoids*, gave
 up the Ghost at *Dover*, A. D. 1154, and was
 buried at *Feverham* in *Kent*: Though his bod-
 dy afterward for the Lead-sake, wherein it
 was wrapped, was cast into the River. He
 had Issue *Balwine*, *Eustace*, *William*, *Maud*,
Mary, and two natural Sons. His Son *Eustace*

Theobald, in a rage set fire on the Corn-fields belonging to the Abby of *Bury*, because the Monks denied to help him to a sum of Money; but afterwards sitting down to Dinner, at the first morsel of Bread he put into his mouth, he fell into a fit of madness, and in that fit dyed. King *Stephen* erected the Abbies of *Cogshall* in *Essex*, of *Farness* in *Lancashire*, the Nunneries at *Carew* and *Higham*, an Hospital at *York*, and Monastery at *Feversham*. About the beginning of his Reign, a Fire beginning at *London-stone*, consumed Eastward to *Aldgate* and Westward to *St. Pauls*.

HENRY II.

AD. 1154 **HENRY PLANTAGINET** the Son of *Maud* the Empress, and Earl *Geofry* of *Anjou* was Crowned at *Westminster*, by *Theobald* Archbishop of *Canterbury*. And *Henry* to settle the Realm in quiet, demolished certain Castles, and fortified others. Some Earls unduly created, he reduced into a private condition, purged the Realm of Foreign Soldiers, chiefly of the *Flemings*. Chose himself a Council out of the most eminent persons spiritual and temporal, and restrained the insolencies of some great personages, which made some of them discontented, especially that arrogant Lord *Hugh de Mortimer*, who raised a Rebellion. Against whom the King went in person, where in the Siege of *Bridge-*
North

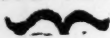
North he had been shot with an arrow, had not *Tinobald*,
Hubert de St. Clare interposed and took the ar- A.B. Cant.
row into his own bosom. The King having
quieted the Rebels, he hastened into *France*, and
there did homage to King *Levis* for his *French*
Provinces, settled an accord between himself
and Brother *Geofry*, and at his return into *Eng-*
lant entered into amity with *Malcolm* King of
Scots, restoring to him the Earldom of *Hur-*
tington. Then he advanced against the *Welsh*,
with whom fighting, his person was in great
danger, his Standard-royal cowardly abandon-
ed; for the which *Henry de Essex* Standard-
bearer, was afterward accused by *Robert de*
Montford, who in single combat within lists
vanquished him at *Reading*, where the said *Es-*
sex was shorn a Monk: But the King at length
overcame the *Welsh*, and returned with tri-
umph into *England*; after which, himself and
his Queen *Eleanor* were crowned at *Worcester*,
where they both at the Offertory laid their
Crowns upon the high Altar, vowing never to
wear them after. This now was the third time
in which at three several places *Westminster*,
Lincoln, and *Worcester*, he had been crowned.

Then the King cross the seas into his Duke-
dom of *Normandy*, where he made seizure of
some Cities into his hands after his Brother
Geofry's death, and settled some affairs; then re-
turned. After which, and about the year 1163,
began the famous Controversie betwixt the
King and his Favourite *Becket*, whom in the
beginning of his reign he had advanced to be
Lord Chancellor, and upon the death of *Theo-*
lald

Tho. Becket bald to be Archbishop of *Canterbury*. Which
A. B. Cant. Archbishoprick *Becket* at the Council of *Tours*
 ~~~~~ secretly delivered up to the Pope, and received  
 it again from his hands. But the cause of the  
 dissention betwixt the King and this Bishop, was  
 the remissness and neglect of *Becket's* curbing  
 the disorders of the Church-men, which then  
 were grown to a dangerous height; complaint  
 having been made to the King of above a hun-  
 dred Murders committed by the Clergy in his  
 reign. Which enormities, besides many others  
 of other kinds, not being punished by Church-  
 censure, the King exceedingly displeased,  
 brought them under the Civil Power, order-  
 ing that Justice should be administred to all a-  
 like without partiality, as well Clergy as Laity;  
 appointing Ministers of Justice through all parts  
 of the Land to that purpose: against which  
*Becket* opposed himself, peremptorily defend-  
 ing the pretended Rights of the Clergy, and  
 his See of *Canterbury*; yea so far, as that he  
 challenged from the Crown the custody of *Ro-*  
*chester* Castle, and other Forts, which the King  
 for securing his state had resumed into his own  
 hands. Hereupon the King assembling his Bi-  
 shops at *Westminster*, it was there agreed, That  
 none should appeal to the See of *Rome* in any  
 case without the King's leave. That no Arch-  
 bishop or Bishop upon the Popes summons  
 should go out of the Realm without the Kings  
 license. That no Bishop should excommunicate  
 any holding of the King in chief, or put any  
 of his Officers under interdict, without the  
 Kings license. That Clerks criminous should

be tryed before Secular Judges. Unto which *Tho. Becket* Articles the King peremptorily urged *Becket* A.B. Cant. to yeild, without any reservation of saving in all things his order and right of the Church. But *Becket* utterly refused, sending complaints thereupon to the Pope, who very desirous to keep the Kings favour, required the Bishop to yeild unto the King without any salvo's or exceptions. So *Becket*, though with much reluctancy, at length did swear *in verbo Sacerdotali & de plano*, that he would observe the Laws which the King intituled *Avita*, of his Grandfather, the like to which did all the other Bishops and Nobility. But notwithstanding *Becket* refused to set his seal to the Instrument wherein these Customs were comprehended, alledging that he did promise it only to do the King some honour in word only, but not with intent to confirm the said Articles. Whereupon the King sent to Pope *Alexander* the third, thinking by his means to have subjected the Prelate. But he passing it by, the King undertook the case himself, and by his Peers and Bishops, had all *Becket's* movable Goods condemned to his mercy; they also adjudging him guilty of perjury. The Bishops did by the mouth of the Bishop of *Chichester*, disclaim thenceforward all obedience to him as their Arch-bishop. And the next day, whilst they were consulting further concerning him, the Bishop caused to be sung before him at the Altar, *The Princes sit and speak against me, and the ungodly persecute me, &c.* and forthwith taking his silver Crozier in his hands, he entred therewith into the Kings pre-

*Tho. Becket*  
*A.B. Cant.*



presence. But the King enraged at his boldness, commanded his Peers to sit in judgment on him, and they adjudged him as a Traytor and perjured person to be apprehended and cast into prison. To prevent which, *Becket* fled into *Flanders*, the Pope now openly siding with him, and also *Lewis* the *French* King. But *Henry* to let the *Servant of servants* know that he was supreme in his own Kingdom, and that he liked not his taking part with a subject against his Sovereign Lord, commanded the Sheriffs to attack such as did appeal to the Court of *Rome*, with the Relations of all such of the *English* Clergy as were with *Becket*, and to put them under Sureties; Also to seize their Revenues, Goods and Chatels. The King likewise seized all the Archbishops Goods and Profits, banished his Kindred, prohibited his being publickly prayed for as Archbishop: Commanded his Justices to apprehend and secure all such as should bring any Interdict into *England* till the Kings pleasure was further known. On the other hand, *Becket* in *France*, by special authority from the Pope, excommunicated the Bishop of *London*, and proceeded so far with others, that there was scarce found in the Kings Chappel such as might perform the wonted Service. Hereupon the King sends again to the Pope, to send him Legates which might absolve his excommunicate subjects, and settle a Peace. But the Popes Legates whom he sent, did not effect a reconciliation, by reason of *Becket's* perverseness. Some conjecture, that in contempt of *Becket* (whose Office it was as Archbishop of *Canterbury*, to Crown

Crown the King ) King Henry caused his eldest *Tho. Becket*  
 son Henry to be crowned King of England by Ro- *A.B. Cant.*  
 ger Archbishop of York. At whose Coronati-  
 on-feast the Father-King himself carrying up  
 the first dish of Meat, the Archbishop pleasant-  
 ly said to the young King, *Rejoyce, my fair Son,*  
*for there is no Prince in the world that hath such a*  
*Servitor attending at his Table, as you have.* To  
 whom the proud young King thus answered, *Why*  
*wonder you at that? My Father knows that he doth*  
*nothing unbeseeming him, forasmuch as he is royal*  
*born but on one side, but Our self are royal born*  
*both by Father and Mother.* Not long after this,  
 by mediation of some friends, a reconciliation  
 between the King and Becket was effected; and  
 Becket was permitted to have the full use of his  
 Metropolitan See, and all the profits thereof,  
 with the Arrearages. Which he had not long  
 re-possest, ere he published the Popes Letters,  
 by which Roger Archbishop of York, and Hugh  
 Bishop of Durham were suspended from their  
 Episcopal Function for crowning the yong King  
 in prejudice of the See of Canterbury. And the  
 Bishops of London, Sarum, and Excester, cut off  
 from the Church by Censure, for assisting there-  
 in; whom Becket would not absolve at the  
 young Kings request, but under conditions:  
 Which the old King then in Normandy hearing  
 of, let fall some words, intimating his high  
 displeasure against the Archbishop, and desire to  
 be rid of him. Whereupon Hugh Morvill, Wil-  
 liam Tracie, Hugh Brito, and Richard Fits-Orse,  
 Knights and Courtiers, hasted into England, and  
 murder'd the Archbishop in the Cathedral  
 Church.

*Richard* Church of *Camberbury*, as he stood in the Evening-service-time before the Altar. Which *A.B. Cant.* done, the Parricides fled, and *Thomas* was reputed for a most Glorious Saint and Martyr, and strange Miracles (beyond my Creed) are reported to have been done by this dead *Roman-Saint*, and his blood. Amongst other Epitaphs made on his death, this was one :

*Quis moritur? præsul. Cur? pro grege. Qualliter? ense.*

*Quando? Natali. Quis locus? Ara Dei.*

But the news of this vile act coming to the ears of the old King, he was exceedingly troubled; and to take off the imputation of Guilt from himself, he protested that he would submit himself to the judgment of such Cardinal Legates as the Pope should send to enquire of the fact. And to calm his own perturbations, and avert mens thoughts from the consideration of that Tragedy, he undertook the conquest of *Ireland*, which he effected (being helped forward therein by the Civil dissensions then amongst the *Irish* petty Kings). Where having caused a reformation of the *Irish* Church, and settled affairs therein to his conveniency, he returned into *England*, and from thence posted into *Normandy*; where attended for his arrival two Cardinal-Legats (sent at his own request for his purgation concerning *Thomas a Becket's* death) by whom he was absolved: Having first given oath, that he was no way consenting to the fact, and declared his sorrow for having

ving in his anger, given occasion by rash words for others to do the deed, and ingaged to perform injoynd penances. The conditions of his absolution were, That at his own charge he should maintain 200 Soldiers a whole year, for the defence of the *Holy Land*, and that he should revoke the Laws which he had made against the priviledges of the See of *Rome*, and *Becket's* friends. And now this Cloud thus blown over, another succeeds in its place, For his unnatural Son young King *Henry*, (by the instigation of his Mother Queen *Eleanor*) conspired against him, having for his confederates the Kings of *France* and *Scotland*, his two Brothers *Richard* and *Geofry*, with many of the *English* Nobles. Against whom the Father with a bleeding heart, for his Sons ungraciousness, prepared himself, and was very successful in *Little Britain*, where himself was in person; also in *England* by his faithful Subjects. For *Humphrey de Bohun* High Constable of the Realm, with other Nobles, vanquished *Robert* Earl of *Leicester* and took him Prisoner, which moved *Lewis* of *France* to seek a Truce of him for six Months; whereunto King *Henry* yielded, then Ship'd for *England* landing at the Port of *Hampton*. From whence he took his journey towards *Canterbury*, and being come within about three miles thereof, he went barefooted, the hard stones so cutting his tender feet, that the ground was stained with his blood. And after he came to *Canterbury*, and was entred into the Chapter-house



Baldwin,  
A.B. Cant.


house of the Monks, he most humbly prostrated himself on the ground, begged pardon, and by the instance of his own P<sup>r</sup>ition, was by all the brethren corrected with Rods. The number of lashes which he received on his bare flesh amounted to Fourscore. About this time *William King of Scots*, that had lately entred *England*, was taken Prisoner, and young King *Henry* was with storms driven back into *France*, and his Fleet scattered, shortly after which, Peace was concluded betwixt his Father and him. But yet again he sought his Fathers ruine, though before he could effect it, he was prevented by the King of Terrors, Death, *A. D.* 1183. The following year *Heraclius Patriarch of Jerusalem* arrived in *England*, soliciting the King to undertake the holy War in his own person, which by the advice of his Lords, he refused, yet yielded to aid the Cause with Money, and gave them leave to go that were disposed thereto. His Son *John*, (whom he exceedingly loved, and commonly in jest called *Sans terre*, without Land) he made Lord of *Ireland*, assuring unto him also Lands and Rents in *England* and *Normandy*. *Richard* and *Geoffery* his Sons rebelled again against him. The younger of which in a Turnament at *Paris* was trod to death under the Horse feet, but the elder lived to the further grief of his Father. For joyning himself with *Philip of France*, forced his Father out of the City of *Mentz* (the City where he was born, and loved above all others) which made King

Henry



## HENRY II.

I 39

Henry to utter these words against him, *That Baldwin;*  
*since his Son Richard had taken from him that A.B. Cant:*  
 day, the thing which he most loved in the world,   
 he would requite him; for after that day, he  
 would deprive him of that thing, which in him  
 should best please a Child, namely, his heart.  
 And afterwards finding his Son John first in  
 the Catalogue of the Conspirators against  
 him in that action, he bitterly cursed the  
 hour of his birth, laying Gods curse and his  
 upon his Sons. which he would never recall  
 by any persuasions. But coming to *Chinon*,  
 he there fell desperately sick, and feeling  
 death approach, caused himself to be born  
 into the Church before the Altar, where after  
 humble confession and sorrow for his sins,  
 he yielded up his Soul, *A.D. 1189*, and was  
 buried at *Font-Everard*. His Issue were *William*,  
*Henry*, *Richard*, *Jeffry*, *Philip*, *John*,  
*Maud*, and *Eleanor*. His base Issue *William* fir-  
 named *Longspur*, and *Jeffry* Archbishop of *York*.  
 These two by fair *Rosamund*, and *Morgan* by  
 another Woman. *Rosamund* his beloved Con-  
 cubine, was the Daughter of the Lord *Clifford*,  
 whom to keep safe from the envy of Queen  
*Eleanor*, he placed in a Labyrinth, which he  
 built for her at *Woodstock*, with such wind-  
 ings and turnings, that none could come at  
 her retiring Room, save the King, or whom  
 he instructed. Howbeit the jealous eye of  
 Queen *Eleanor* found her out by a clew of silk,  
 which *Rosamund* let fall as she fate to take  
 the Air. For she suddenly fleeing to escape  
 being seen, the end of the silk fastned to her  
 foot,

## HENRY II.

Baldwin, foot, and the clew still unwinding, which the A.B. Cant. Queen followed till she had found the lovely *Rosamund*, whom she so dealt with (giving her Poyson) that she ended her days, whose body was buried at *Godstow* with this Epitaph upon her Tomb,

*Hic jacet in Tumba Rosa mundi, non Rosa munda,  
Non redolet, sed olet, quæ redolere solet.*

King *Henry* divided *England* into Circuits, appointing that two of his judges should twice in the year, in each Circuit administer Justice.

In the year 1164 he called an assembly of the States at *Clarendon* in *Wilt*s, where (amongst other matters) it was decreed, That all the Clergy should, *bona fide*, swear allegiance to the King, and should appeal but unto the Archbishop, or from him finally to the King, without particular licence.

In the beginning of his reign, one *Nicholas Breakspear* an English man was elected Pope, by the name of *Adrian* the 4th, who in the 5th year of his Popedom was choaked with a Fly. He sent the Lords Prayer (in this manner) from *Rome*, to be taught the *English* people.

*Ore Fadyr in Heaven rich, Thy name be halyed  
everlich, Thou bring us thy michel blifs, Als hit  
in Heaven y-doe, Evar in yearth been it also.  
That holly bread that lasteth ay, Thou send it ous  
this ilke day, Forgive ous all that we have don.*

*As*

# H E N R Y II.

141

*As we forgive uch other mon. Ne let ous fall Baldwin,  
into no founding, Ac shield ous fro the foul A.B. Cant.  
thing. Amen.*

In the Isle of *Wight* it rained blood, the  
shower continuing for the space of two hours  
together. A great Earthquake in *Ely*, *Nor-*  
*folk*, and *Suffolk*, which made the Bells to  
ring in the Steeples. At *St. Oystes* in *Essex*,  
was seen a Dragon of marvelous bigness,  
which by moving burned Houses. Another  
great Earthquake which overthrew many build-  
ings, and amongst the rest, rent in pieces  
*Lincoln Cathedral*. At *Oxford* in *Suffolk* a  
certain hairy creature perfectly resembling  
man in all parts and proportions, was taken  
out of the Sea by Fishers in a Net, who after  
he had been kept a while, secretly slipt away  
into the Sea again.

RICHARD

---

## RICHARD I.

A.D. 1189 **R**ICHARD from his exceeding valour surnamed *Ceur de Lion*, was Crowned at *Westminster* by *Baldwin* Archbishop of *Canterbury*. At which time a great number of the *Jews*, were in a tumultuous sort, slaughtered by the common people, for which many of them suffered death. The Coronation rights performed, *Richard* with all speed prepares for his voyage into the *Holy-Land*, appointing *William Longchamp* Bishop of *Ely* his chief Justiciar, and Lord Chancellor, joyning with him *Hugh* Bishop of *Durham* for the parts beyond *Humber*, associating to those Bishops, divers temporal Lords for the defence and preservation of Justice. And with the King of *Scots* he concluded firm friendship. Which done, with a royal Navy he put out to Sea, and by the way to the *Holy-Land*, he seized on the Island *Cyprus*, where he solemnly took to Wife his beloved Lady *Berengaria*. The Island he committed to the keeping of his own Deputies, permitting the Islanders to enjoy all such Laws and Liberties, as they held in the time of *Immanuel* the Emperor. Furder in his way he conquered a mighty *Argossey*, called a *Dromond*, wherein were a-Board a Thousand five hundred *Saracens* (disguised under *French-Flags*) furnished, besides all other provisions, with Fire-works, Barrels or Cages of

venc-

venomous Serpents, for the use of the *Sarazens* at *Ptolemais*, since called *Acon*. Of the *Sarazens* he killed and drowned 1300, and then sailed safely to *Acon*. Before which lay these Christian Nations, the *Genoways* and *Florentines*, *Flemings*, *Almains*, *Danes*, *Dutch*, *Pisans*, *Friezlanders*, *Lombards*, and the *English* under *Hubert Bishop* of *Exarum*. Besides the *Knights Templers* collected out of all Nations, and also the aids of the *Asians*. The King of *France* also came to the Siege. Where whilst the Christians lay, *Sultan Saladin* cut off the heads of 1500 Christian Captives; in revenge whereof, King *Richard* in sight of *Saladines* Host, cut off above 2500 of the heads of *Turkish* Slaves. The Siege before *Acon* was so well plyed, (notwithstanding sundry dissensions betwixt King *Richard* and *Philip King* of *France*, the two competitors of glory in this Siege) that the City of *Acon* was surrendered upon Articles. Which done, the *French King*, envying the *English Kings* noble exploits, (though contrary to the *French mens* will) returned into *France*, having first given Oath to the King of *England*, that he would well and faithfully keep the Lands and Subjects of King *Richard*, and neither do damage to them himself, nor suffer others to do it till *Richards* return. Howbeit whilst *Richard* was buied in the Holy War, the King of *France* after his return home, devised how to trouble and endamage his Dominions, but was hindred by his own Nobles. In *England* the Peers and

and people were much discontented at the incredible insolencies and intolerable tyrannies of the Chancellor, which though K. *Richard* heard of, yet kept he himself employed in the War, wherein he performed many Heroic acts. Within sight of *Jerusalem* he encountered *Saladine*, slew a great number of his Soldiers, took 3000 Camels, 4000 Horses and Mules, took his Carriage richly laden from *Babylon*, rescued *Joppa*, repulsing *Saladine* from thence. He also assayed to regain *Jerusalem*; but being in that Enterprize abandoned by the Duke of *Burgundy*, he was perswaded to accept *Saladine's* offers for a three years Truce. Which having concluded, and settled his affairs in the East, he set sail homeward; where in his passage his ships were scattered by tempest, and driven hither and thither; but he happily gaining the shore, hoped in disguise as a Merchant to have free journeying through *Germany*. But he being by the way over-free in his expences, became suspected for another kind of man than a Merchant; and near to *Vienna* was discovered, and imprisoned by the Arch-Duke of *Austria*, under pretence that he was guilty of the death of the Marquess *Conrade* at *Tyre*. Then the person of this famous King being thought too great a booty for the Duke, was gained into the Emperors hands, whose usage towards him was very cruel, and the ransom required for him most unreasonable, being an Hundred thousand Marks sterling to himself, and Fifty thousand more to himself and the Duke, besides other conditions. All which being yeilded unto, and engage-



ingagement given for the performance, after *Hubert*, fifteen Months imprisonment, he was set at *A.B. Cant.* liberty, to the great joy of many Princes in those parts, and to the unspeakable joy of his own Subjects in general, though not of his brother *John*, who, with the King of *France* ('tis said) were some instruments for the procuring of his unhandsome usage. But *Cœur de Lyon* (escaping the way-layings of the Emperor, who sent to re-take him after his release) safely Landed at *Sandwich*, whither *Hubert* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, that had been with him in the *Holy-Land*, came with a joyful heart to meet him, whom when the K. saw, he dismounted, bowed his knee, then fell upon the earth. In like sort the Bishop lay upon the ground over against him, till at last both of them rising up, ran into each others arms, comforting themselves with mutual embraces and weeping for joy. His Brother *John*, who had been false to him, upon his submission he freely forgave, calmly saying unto him, *Would that thy fault may so be forgotten of me, as that thy self may keep in memory what thou hast done.* And after this the King restored his forfeited possessions to his brother *John*, who from that time became faithful to him, and did him very noble services, especially against the *French*, with whom *Richard* then warred. In which wars, this *John* Earl of *Morton*, and *Markadey* Captain of the *Rouls*, had made an incursion up to *Beauvais*, where the Bishop (being also a Peer of the Royal Blood) valiantly fighting,

H

was



was taken in the skirmish, armed at all points, on whose behalf the Pope wrote somewhat earnestly to K. Richard, to set his very dear Son (for so he called the Bishop) at liberty. The K. in a kind of pleasant earnestness, caused the Habergeon and Curaces of the Bishop to be presented the Pope, with this question, *See, whether this be thy Sons Coat or not?* Whereupon the Pope replied, *That he was neither his Son, nor the Son of the Church, and therefore should be ransomed at the Kings pleasure, because he was rather to be judged a Servitor of Mars, than a Soldier of Christ.* In this War with the French, the King amongst other victories obtained one of fame; Taking an hundred Knights and Servitors on Horseback, and Footmen without number, Thirty men of Arms, also 200 great Horse, whereof an 140 had Barbs and Caparisons armed with Iron. The King in his own person did most nobly, for with one Spear, he threw to the earth *Matthew de Mummerancy, Alan de Fusci, and Fulk de Giservall*, and took them. *So have we vanquished the King of France at Gysers, howbeit we have not done it, but God and our right by us*, said the King in his Letter to the Bishop of Durham. But the fatal accident is at hand, which put an end to this renowned Warrior; for the Viscount of Limoges having found a great hoard of Silver and Gold, sent a great part thereof to King Richard, as chief Lord, with which the King being not contented, came with some forces to the Castle of *Chiluz* belonging to the Viscount, where he supposed the

# RICHARD I.

147

the riches were: The Garrison of which place offered to yield the same to him, and all therein, if only their lives and limbs might be saved; but the King would accept of no conditions, bidding them to defend themselves as they could, for he would enter by the Sword and hang them all. Whereupon an Arbalaster standing upon the Wall, and seeing his time, charged his Steel-bow with a Square-Arrow, making first his Prayer to God, that he would direct that shot, and deliver the innocency of the besieged from oppression; then discharging it, as the King was taking a view of the Castle, mortally wounded him in the left shoulder, the anguish and peril whereof, was extremely increased by the unskilfulness of the Chyrurgeon. The Castle by continual assaults was taken, and by the Kings command none left alive, save this too skilful Archer, who neither denied, nor excused the fact; but alledged the necessity of his case, and the justice of God in it, for that the King, he said, had slain his Father, and two Brothers with his own hands. Yet did the magnanimous King forgive this *Bertram de Guidon* the fact, gave him an Hundred Shillings, and set him at liberty: but Captain *Markadey* after the King was dead, took him, flea'd him alive, and then hang'd him. When *Cœur de Lyon* perceived the certain approach of death, with contrition, confession and participation of the Sacrament, he prepared himself for another life, and dyed of his wound, April 6, *A. D.* 1199. And according to his command, his Bowels were buried at *Charron*

amongst the rebellious *Poitevins*, as those, who had only deserved his worst parts; his heart at *Roan*, as the City, which for her constant loyalty had merited the same; and his Corps were inhumed at *Font-Everard*, at the feet of his Father, to whom he had sometime been disobedient. In the first year of his Reign he appointed *Henry Fitz Alwin* to be Major of *London*, that honourable City having been formerly governed by *Portgraves*, or *Portreves*. He caused Money to be coyned, (held in great request for its purity) by the *Easterlings* a people of *Germany*, afterwards current Money, and called *Sterling*, from the *Easterlings*. When this King was in *France*, one *Fulk* a Priest told him, that he kept three Daughters, which if he did not dismiss, they would procure him Gods wrath. Why, Hypocrite, said the King, all the World knows that I never had Child. Yea, said *Fulk*, you have Three, and their names are Pride, Covetousness, and Lechery. Is it so, said the King? You shall see me presently dispose them. The Knights Templers shall have Pride, the White Monks Covetousness, and the Clergy Lechery; and there have you my three Daughters bestowed amongst you. Now lived *Robin Hood* an outlawed Noble, and *Little John*, who with an Hundred stout fellows more, molested all passengers by the way, yet only robbed and made prey of the rich, selling good pennyworths when they had done.

## J O H N

**J**O H N (though that *Arthur* his Brother A. D. 1119.  
*Jeffries* Son was living, y<sup>e</sup> t) by the assistance of his Mother *Eleanor* and other Noble Friends, was by the great Council of the Realm admitted King: To whom they then swore only a conditional Fealty, viz. To keep faith and peace to him, if he would render to every of them their rights. He was crowned at *Westminster* by *Hubert* Archbishop of *Canterbury*. His Reign throughout was attended with great troubles: For first, the King of *France* took upon him to establish young *Arthur* in the Kingdom; though after a while for his own advantage he delivered the Prince into his Uncles hands. Then the King of *Scots* procured some disturbances; but an accord was shortly made, the two Kings of *England* and *Scotland* swearing faithful love to each other upon the Crozier of Archbishop *Hubert*. Presently after which, these two Kings, with the King of *South-Wales*, expressed their great humility, by helping to carry the Corps of *Hugh* Bishop of *Linceln*, on their shoulders to the place of interment. Then the Clergy disturbed the peace, oppugning the Kings Royal Title to a Benefice, locking the Church-doors against his Praefentee, scorning his Princely Letters, fencing the Church with armed men against his Officers, assailing his

Sheriff, moving the Pope to excommunicate all their opposers; yea, caused the King himself to be accused to the Pope for a Tyrant. The whole *Cistercian* Order denied the payment of a subsidy granted the King. The Canons of *Lincoln* refused to accept of him for their Bishop, whom the King had appointed in the place of him deceased. *Emert* Archbishop called a General Council in his Province without the Kings permission, and then disdained the Kings prohibition thereof. The Lay-Peers they came in also to act a part, and at a time when the King stood in need of their help against the *Irish* and *French*, refused to attend the King in his Wars against them. Howbeit King *John* put forth to Sea, arrived in *Normandy*, and in battel overthrew his Nephew *Arthur*, and by valour recovered all the Provinces which had revolted; Prince *Arthur*, and all the Peers of *Poitou*, above 200 *French* Knights and others of command, he took prisoners. Not long after which, young *Arthur* dyed, not without suspicion of violence. Which gave fresh occasion to some of the disaffected Peers to bandy against the King, whom the King of *France* now cited as his Homager for the Dukedom of *Normandy*, to appear at a set-day to be tryed by his Peers upon point of Murder and Treason. And King *John* not appearing at the appointed time, was by the King and Peers of *France* disinherited and condemned, and according to the sentence they proceeded against him; and what by the Kings remifness, the treachery of his people, and power of his enemies, he lost a great part of

of his strongest Towns and Castles in the *French Territories*. But the Delinquent Peers and Barons King *John* put to their Fines; and for the carrying on of the Wars against *France*, had a Subsidy granted him, which moved the people to think hardly of him. The King of *France*, who had been too succesful of late against the *English*, sent a braving Champion over into *England* to justifie by Duel his proceeds in *K. John's French Dominions*; with whom *John Curcy* Earl of *Uister* undertook to combat. This *Curcy* was a man of g ant like limbs and strength, and of some conditions not despicable, had they not been savaged with too much rudeness: Which appeared not only in his wild speeches touching the Kings mis-usage of his Nephew *Arthur*; but even then, when the King demanded of him whether he would combat in his quarrel: answered, No, not in thy quarrel, nor for thy sake; yet for the Kingdoms right I will fight to the death. But this the *French* Champion never put him to; for hearing of the Earls excessive feeding, and strength answerable thereto, the *Monsieur* sneak't away into *Spain*, as asham'd to shew his face again in *France*. Of Earl *Curcy* 'tis further said, That when the two Kings of *France* and *England* met together upon a Truce in *France*, *K. Philip* having heard of *Curcy*, and that he was in the *English* Camp, requested of *K. John* that he might see some experiment of his so much feared and famed strength. Whereupon an Helmet of excellent proof, full-farced with Mayl, was set upon a Wooden block;



when the Earl first lowring round about him with a dreadful aspect, lift up his trusty skeyn, and cleft so deep quite through the steely resistance, into the knotty wood, that none there present save himself could draw it out again, which he did with ease. Then being by the Kings a ked, Why he frowned so angrily before he struck? answered, That he purposed if he had fail'd of his blow, to have kill'd them all, both Kings, and the other spectators. But for all this famous Champion, K. Philip by degrees gain'd all in *Normandy*, even *Roan* it self. *Main*, *Turain* and *Poitou*, revolted from King *John*; and *Angiers* was betray'd: All these losses happening through the default of some of the *English* Peers and Prelates. For when the King was in readiness to take shipping for *Normandy*, *Hubert* the Archbishop forbade him proceeding in the voyage: the Peers also again refused to attend him: Wherefore the King put many of his Earls, Barons and Knights, yea, and Clergy-men also, to a grievous pecuniary redemption; and *Huberts* Wealth and Possessions ( who dyed the same year ) the King seized on. This *Hubert* was suspected of too familiar practising with the King of *France*. Upon the death of this Archbishop *Hubert*, the Monks of *Canterbury* made choice of *Reginald*, their Sub-Prior, in his stead; and the King, after them, of *John Gray* Bishop of *Normich*, a man of great wisdom. But the Pope neglecting both these, recommended *Stephen de Langton* to the Monks of *Canterbury*, and Bishops of that Province, to be presently chosen for their Primate. Which the

Monks



Monks unwilling, and deferring to do, alledging *Stephen Langton*,  
 that no Canonical Election could be made at *Rome*, where was no consent neither of King nor *A.B. C. 1.*  
 Covent: The Pope with choler replied, That he had plenitude of Power over the Church of *Canterbury*; and moreover, that no consent of Princes used to be expected in Elections where the Pope was. He therefore commanded them under pain of his high curse, to accept him for their Primate; Which all accordingly did (though not without murmurations), save one *Elias de Brantford*. And to work the King into a compliance hereto, the Pope sent him four Gold Rings with four precious stones, an Emerald, Sapphire, Ruby, and Topaz; signifying in his Letter sent with them, that the Rings roundness must remember him of Eternity; the quadrate number must mind him of Constancy, and the four Cardinal Virtues, Prudence, Justice, Temperance and Fortitude. The Gold price, of Wisdom; the Emerald's greeness, of Faith; the Sapphires brightness, of Hope; the Rubies redness, of Charity; and the Topaz's clearness, of sanctity of life. But King *John* for all these fond toys and fine words, when he observed the Popes arbitrariness, the dishonour arising to himself in being frustrated of his choice; the prejudice to his Crown in having a Bishop thrust upon him without Sovereign consent; the hazard to the State in having a *French* Favourite over the *English*, with also the Monks disloyalty in yeilding to the Popes Election: He first of all proscribed the Monks as Traytors, and after that writ Letters to the Pope, where-

Stephen  
Langton,  
A.B. Cant.

in he alledged the wrongs done to himself, and made his exceptions against *Langton*, vowing immutably to stand for his own elect, and to dye in defence of the liberties of his Crown, likewise minding the Pope of his great profits he received from *England*, menacing withall, that if he were crossed in this, he would then stop all from crossing the Seas to *Rome*. To which Letters of the King, the Pope answered very comminatory, and shortly after, viz. in *A. D.* 1208. because the King would be King in his own Dominions, this *Servus Servorum* interdicted the whole Kingdom, under which it lay for the term of six years, and fourteen weeks, without Gods service, or Sacraments, or Christian burial. The Lay-people were tumbled like Dogs into every Ditch. Howbeit the King to be even with the Pope, proscribed the disloyal Clergy, their revenues he confiscated, their Bishopricks, Abbies and Pories he put into Laymens hands, and every-where they suffered wrong, without ordinary protection of justice. But some of the eminent Clergy detested the Popes savage proceedings, as *Philip* Bishop of *Durham* and his Successor. The Bishops of *Winchester* and *Notwich* they animated the King to condemn the Papal Curse, and the *Cistercian* Abbots (neglecting the Interdict) continued their Divine Service, till the Pope suspended them for their contempt. Moreover, the Pope to revenge himself on the King, Anathematized him by name, which caused many to desert his service; for which he punished them by Fine. Yet at length, the

bes-

better to secure himself, and State, the King was very desirous to come to an atonement, and assured under his Seal, that Archbishop *Langton*, with the Bishops and Monks, and others, should be restored both to his favour and their possessions; that Holy Church should have all its Franchises, as in *Edward* the Confessors time: But because he would not make full satisfaction to the Clergy, for all confiscations, and other emoluments received of them, the Popes Nuncio's refused a peace with him. And the Pope was so mad, that he absolved all Kings and people, poor and rich, having dependence on him from all fealty and subjection to him; whereupon, Male-contents set themselves to work mischief. The *Welsh* fall off from the King, wherefore at *Nottingham* he hangs up their hostages, 28 in number. His Nobles many of them held themselves discharged of their Allegiance, so rebel, inviting the *French* King to their assistance, and promising to settle the English Crown on his head. *Stephen Langton* and other Bishops, implore the Popes help to support the Church of *England*, being at the point of ruine. His officious Holiness thereupon decrees, That *K. John* must be deposed, and that he would appoint one more worthy in his stead. To effectuate which, the Pope sent his Letters to *Philip* King of *France*, requiring him to undertake the affair of de-throning the King of *England*, and for his reward, he should have pardon of all his sins, besides the enjoying of the English Crown to him and his heirs for ever. Also transmitting

his Letters general, to all Potentates, Soldiers, Men of War of all Nations, to sign themselves with the sign of the Cross, and to follow *Philip* in this design, assuring all that their assistance herein, whether in person or purse, should be no less meritorious, than if they visited our Saviours Sepulcher. The King of *France* accepts the offer, and makes great preparation for the invading of *England*, and King *John* raises a Land-Army, and prepares a Royal Navy to withstand him. But ere the *French* make their attempts, *Pandulph* the Popes Messenger arrives in *England*, and so wrought upon the King, what by representing the danger he was in, and what by flattering promises, that King *John* (not insensible of his desperate estate) sware in all things to submit to the judgment of the Church. And shortly after at the Knight-Templers House in *Dover*, he surrendered his Crown into the hands of *Pandulph*, for the use of the Pope, laying at his feet his Scepter, Robe, Sword and Ring, and subscribed to a Charter, whereby he resigned his Kingdom to the Pope: Professing he did it neither through fear or force, but of his own free will, as having no other way to make satisfaction to God and the Church for his offence. And that from that time forward he would hold his Crown of the Pope, paying a pension annual of a Thousand Marks, for the Kingdoms of *England* and *Ireland*. *Pandulph* now having got what he came for, hastens into *France*, there to dissuade *Philip* from proceeding against King *John*, as being become an

obe-

obedient and reconciled Son to the Church. But *Philip*, who was of his holy Fathers mind, not caring for *K. John's* repentance, but his Crown, in great choler professed, *That since the Pope himself had so far thrust him on, his Legats suggestions, no nor his threats of excommunication, should not withdraw him from his intentions.* In which resolution, calling his Peers into a consultation, they all approved his design, save *Ferdinand* Earl of *Flanders*, who alledged, that it was an unreasonable thing to think of invading another mans right; inforcing this his judgment with so good arguments, that thereby many of the Peers were induced to change their opinion. Which so incensed *K. Philip*, that he drew his Forces against *Flanders*, commanding his mighty prepared Fleet to set forward thitherward. Of the which *K. John* having speedy intelligence, set forth his Navy, and happily surprized the *French* Fleet at the Port of *Danne* (whilst most of the Soldiers were on Land, spoiling the Earls Country) taking 300 Vessels laden with Provisions, Arms, and other costly freight, and burning and sinking above an 100. And now the King thinking to take the advantage of this Victory, made ready a great Army for the recovery of his hereditary Provinces lost to the *French*; but when all else was ready, then the Barons denied him their attendance, till he was assoyled of his Excommunication, and that their pristine liberties granted them by *Henry* the first were restored. *Stephen Langton* animating them herein, and

pro-

promising his faithful assistance to them. Hereupon the King makes his appeal to *Rome*, presenting the Pope with rich presents; in answer to which, the Pope sent his Legate the Bishop of *Tusculum*, who wrought with the King to corroborate the conveyance of his Kingdoms to the Pope; unto which the King yielded. But the Archbishop of *Canterbury* opposed himself against it, with whom the Peers of the Land joyned, avowing it to be an execrable thing to the whole World. And in a full Parliament it was Enacted, *That since the King could not without consent of Parliament bring his Realm and people to such thralldom; therefore if the Pope should in the future attempt any such thing again, with life and livelihood he should be withstood.* The Pope hearing of this, not only conceived exceeding hatred against the Archbishop; but sent also his authentick Letters for repealing the Interdict, upon restitution of 1300 Marks more to the Prelates, and that but by equal portions of five years payment. And now the King passed into *Veistou* which he reduced, thence into *Britain*, where his *Poissons*, according to their old custome, proved false to him to his great detriment. The while his Barons they play *Rex* at home, renewing their confederation, and binding themselves with an Oath at the High Altar at *St. Edmondsbury*, That they would pursue the King with Arms, till he should consent to the Charter of Liberties, granted by *Henry 1st.* So that the King was enforced to return into *England*, where, when come, they challenged this Char-



ter as a part of his Oath made at his Absolution, and shortly after they met together at *Stamford* with a very numerous Army. Their General was *Robert Fitz-Walter*, whom they stiled, The Marshal of Gods Army and Holy Church. *London* invited them to enter the City by night, where, when entred, by their threatful Letters, they not only drew most of the Nobles from the King, but had also almost lockt him out of his Royal Seat, insomuch, that he was necessitated by gentle messages, to procure of his factious Barons a place and day of meeting, which was *Running-Mead*, betwixt *Windsor* and *Stains*, (since called *Council-Mead*) whither they came with Armed multitudes, out of all the Kingdom, numberless. Where the King perceiving their so great strength, and his own small party, he granted them the utmost of their desires, not only for liberties specified in *Magna Charta*, and *Charta Forestæ*, but also for a kind of rule in the government, by 25 selected Peers, to whose command all the other Barons, were also bound by Oath to be obedient. But the King could not long relish this, therefore privately sends to his trustiest friends to fortify and victual their Castles, and himself secretly retires into the Isle of *Wight*. From whence he dispatched Messengers both to the Pope and his foreign friends, to crave the censure of the one, and succours of the other, against such outrageous Rebels. In both which his Agents were so sedulous, and friends compassionate, that at *Rome* by definitive sentence, the Barons

Char.



Charters were made voyd, the King and Barons accursed, if either of them observed the composition made at *Council-Mead*. And from *Flanders*, *Goscoin*, *Brabrant*, and other parts, such competent aids came in, as encouraged the King, after Three Months secrecy, to shew himself in the face of his Enemies. His Host he divided into two parts; with the one, conducted by himself Northward, he every-where subdued his Rebels, as likewise did the Earl of *Salisbury* Southward. *Stephen Langton* the Pope suspended for abetting the Barons; and his Brother *Simon Langton* Archbishop elect of *Tork*, had his election made voyd, the Pope constituting in his place *Walter Gray*, whose Pall cost him no less than 1000 pounds. [The Archiepiscopal Pall is a Pontifical Vestment made of Lambs wooll, as it comes from the Sheeps back, without any other artificial colour, and spun by a peculiar order of Nuns, cast into *St Peters* Tomb, and adorned with little black Crosses, having two Labells hanging down before and behind; which the Archbishops, when going to the Altar, put about their Necks, above their other pontifical Ornaments.] The disloyal Barons were all excommunicated by name, and all their Lands together with the City of *London* Interdicted. But the lofty Barons held those censures in so high contempt, that they decreed neither themselves nor Citizens of *London* should observe them, nor the Prelates denounce them. And to revive their dying Cause, they resolve on a project for betray-

ing

ing the Crown of *England* unto *Lewis* the *Dauphin* of *France*, sending their Letters of Allegiance, confirmed with all the Barons Seals, to implore K. *Philips* favour for sending his Son, and his Son for the acceptance of the English Crown. To prevent a correspondency herein, the Pope sends his Apostolical Commands to *Philip* of *France*, that he should stay his Son from entering upon *St. Peters* patrimony. with a Curse also on all such, as should assist the excommunicate Barons. To which *Philip* replied, *That England was no patrimony of St. Peters, no King*, saith he, *having power of himself to alienate his Kingdom*, K. *John* especially, *who being never lawful King, had no power to dispose thereof*; and that it *was an error and pernicious example in the Pope, and an itching lust after a new kind of Domination*. His Peers swore, *That they would spend their blood, rather than suffer that a King should of himself, or with a few flatterers, pass over his Crown, and entrall his Nobles, especially to the Pope, who should follow St. Peters steps, to win souls, and not to meddle with Wars, and murders of mens bodies*. And Prince *Lewis* declared, *That he would chuse rather to be excommunicated by the Pope, than to falsifie his promise to the English Barons*. So without more ado, he speedily set forth for *England*, with his Fleet of 600 Ships, and 80 Boats, which coming to shore in *Kent*, the Barons joyned forces with him. King *John* whose Army consisted most of stipendiary Foreigners, thought it best for a time to forbear Battle with *Lewis*, and not to commit his whole

whole fortunes to the hazard of their sudden defection; therefore drew towards *Winchester*, *Lewis* marching forward towards *London*, taking all the strong-holds in his way (excepting *Dover Castle*, kept by the valiant and faithful *Hubert de Burgo*.) *London* received *Lewis*, the Citizens swearing truth to him, so did the Barons at *Westminster*, *Lewis* swearing to them. That he would restore all men their right, and recover to the Crown what ever had been lost by *K. John*. All or most places where the French Prince came submitted to him. At *Odiam Castle* indeed (wherein were but 13 English men) *Lewis* and his whole Army, was not only braved 15 days; but also sallying forth upon them, every one took an enemy, surrendering the Castle at last upon honourable terms. *K. John* in other parts of the Realm, with a very considerable Host ruined the Barons Castles and possessions. But setting forth from *Lyn* in *Norfolk* (where for their faithful services he bestowed large Franchises, and his own Sword, and a gilt Bowl) with a full resolution to give *Lewis* Battel; as he was passing the *Washes*, with his Army and Carriages towards *Lincolnshire*, all his Carriages, Treasures, and Provision were irrecoverably lost, himself and Army hardly escaping. And now by this time, the Barons were struck with some remorse to see their Native Country by their procurement to be so miserably wasted, and afflicted; and which grieved them the most was, that their faithful services to *Lewis*, were but slightly regarded by him at present, and were like

like to be ill repayed in the future; for Viscount *De Melun* a Noble *Frenchman*, had on his death-bed privately discovered to them, how that *Lewis* had sworn, That if ever *Englands* Crown was settled on his head, he would condemn unto perpetual exile all the disloyal Barons, as Traytors to their Sovereign, and extirpate all their kindred. Forty of the Barons therefore presently addressed their Letters of submissive suit to the King, but he was dead before the Messengers came. Some say he dyed of a *Flix*, some of a *Surfeit*; but the most report, that he dyed of Poyson; for *K. John* coming, say they, from the *Washes* to *Swinford* Abby, and there taking notice as he sat at meat, of their too prodigal provision, he swore, That if he lived but half a year longer, he would make one half-peny Loaf as dear as twelve. To prevent which, a Monk presented him with an invenomed Cup, tasting first thereof himself, so becoming the wicked instrument of his own and Sovereigns death, *1216*. He was buried at *Worcester*. His Issue were *Henry*, *Richard*, *Jean*, *Eleanor* and *Isabel*. Base issue, *Jeffry Fitz-Roy*, *Richard*, and *Jane*. He appointed those excellent forms of Civil government in the Cities and incorporate Towns of *England*, endowing them also with their greatest Franchises. He settled the rates and measures for Wine, Bread, Cloth, and such like necessaries of Commerce. He planted English Laws and Officers in *Ireland*. Now lived one *Simon Thurvey*, who for his pride in Learning, especially for his blasphemies against

against *Moses* and *Christ*, became so utterly ignorant, that he could hardly read a Letter in the Book.

In or ~~the~~ near the year 1176, *London-Bridge* was begun to be built of Stone by *Peter* of *Cole-Church* Priest, and was finished in A. D. 1209.

*Mayors in this Kings time, were these following,*

In the 10th year,

*Henry Fitz Alwin* was first Mayor.

*Peter Duke*, *Thomas Neal*, Sheriffs.

In the 11th year,

*Idem*, Mayor.

*Peter le Josue*, *William Blounde*, Sheriffs.

In the 12th year,

*Idem*, Mayor.

*Adam Witley*, *Stephen le Grasse*, Sheriffs.

In the 13th year,

*Idem*, Mayor.

*John Fitz Peter*, *John Garland*, Sheriffs.

In the 14th year,

*Idem* Mayor.

*Randolph Eglan*, *Constantine Josue*, Sheriffs.

In the 15th year,

*Idem* Mayor.

*Martin Fitz Alice*, *Peter Eate*, Sheriffs.

In the 16th year,

*Idem* Mayor.

*Solomon Basing*, and *Hugh Basing*, Sheriffs.

In the 17th year,

*William Hardel* Mayor.

*John Trevers*, *Andrew Newland*, Sheriffs.

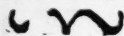
HENRY

## HENRY III.

**HENRY** 3d. at about 10 years of Age A.D. 1216  
 was Crowned King, the Ninth day after  
 his Father K. John's decease, the Earl of *Pembroke*  
 being by common consent of Peers and  
 Prelates constituted Guardian of him during  
 his Non-age. This Noble Earl set out against  
*Lewis*, and at *Lincolne* utterly defeated his Ar-  
 my; which discomfiture was called *Lewis Fair*,  
 from the great spoil that the Earls Soldiers  
 took from the *Lewysians* and City of *Lincolne*.  
 Here the chieftest of the malignant Barons were  
 taken, with about 400 Knights, besides  
 Esquires, and of other sorts innumerable. A  
 great number also of such as escaped out of  
 the Fight, were knockt on the head by the  
 Country people. Likewise about the same  
 time a fresh supply of men and Money coming  
 from *France*, were scattered, sunk and taken  
 by the English Fleet, the English in the en-  
 gagement using unflaked Lime, which they  
 threw into the faces of the *Monsieurs*, blinding  
 their sight therewith. Then to give no rest to  
*Lewis* his declining fortunes, the Earl of *Pem-*  
*broke* chieflay besieged *London* with *Lewis* in it,  
 where he brought the matter to capitulation.  
 The heads whereof were, That *Lewis* and the  
 Barons should submit to the judgment of the Church,  
 whose censure they had long contemned. That  
*Lewis*



Richard  
Magnus,  
A.B. Cant.



Lewis should depart the Land, and never return with design to do harm. That he should endeavour with his Father, that all such things that belonged to the English Crown might be restor'd; and that when Lewis himself should be King, he should peaceably part with them. That Lewis should immediately render to K. Henry all holds and places taken in the War; for the performance of all which, Lewis took his Oath. On the other part, the King, Legate, Wallo and the Earl swore, That the King should restore to the Barons and others, all their rights and inheritances, with all their liberties formerly demanded of K. John. That none of the Laitie should suffer damage and reproach, for taking part on either side. That Prisoners should be released. This done, Wallo absolved Lewis and his adherents, and Lewis took his leave of England. Yet was not England quiet long, for William Earl of Aumarl, Foulke de Brent, and Robert de Veipont, with others, committed divers furious Riots, the Church and State being grown into such disorder, that every man dared to attempt in either, what his own audaciousness should suggest. The Welsh they made some stirs. And one Fitz-Arnulph a Citizen of London, attempted to set up Lewis again; for the which, himself and two others were hanged, and many more had their hands or feet cut off. The Barons they were high, for a confirmation of their Liberties. And Lewis of France, upon the death of his Father, seized Rochel, and the whole Country of Poitou (which belonged to the King of England) into his hands, under pre-



pretence, that K. Henry an Homager for *Aqui-Richard* <sup>*Magnus*</sup>,  
 tain, was not present at his Coronation, nor yet excused his absence by Ambassadors. <sup>A.B. Cant.</sup>

Whereupon Henry summons a Parliament for Aids to recover his losses, which being granted, he sent over his forces, which discomfited the *French*. But the King necessitated for more Monies for the carrying on of his design in *Gascogn*, wrung from the *Londoners* Five thousand Marks above their Fifteenths, alledging that they had to his prejudice given *Lewis* the like sum. The Clergy also were compelled under pain of Papal censure, to pay the Fifteenth, not only for their temporal, but also Ecclesiastical Goods: And by advice of *Hubert de Burgo* Chief Justice, the King revoked the Charters of Liberties, which for about two years had been practised through the Realm, pretending his Non-age when granted. Which caused in all a great heart-burning against *Hubert*. Howbeit, the King was well furnish'd with money and men, which he caused to be transported into *Britain*, and on the same day in which he set sail from *England*, himself in person did visit the poor and feeble, dealing large Alms to them, and not refusing to kiss the sick and leprous. But before that the King had opportunity to effect any thing in those parts considerable, the *Irish* rebelled, constraining him to return, to reduce them into order. Which when he had done, he advanced against the *Welsh*, whom he also repressed, though not without considerable loss. About this time *Hubert de Burgo* Earl of *Kent*, was

accused by the Bishop of *Winchester* and others for the committing of many great crimes, and he doubting that he should not have a fair Tryal, retired himself into *Essex*, whither he was prosecuted by Armed men, and in a Chappel at *Burntwood* was apprehended; out of which the rude Soldiers hailed him, and sent for a Smith to make Shackles for him; which when the Smith understood that they were for him, fetching a deep sigh, he said, *Do with me what you please, and God have mercy on my soul; but as sure as the Lord lives, I will never make Iron-Shackles for him, but will rather dye the worst death that is. For is not this the most Loyal, and Courageous Hubert, who so often hath preserved England from being destroyed by strangers, and restored England to England? Let God be judge between him and you, for using him so unjustly and inhumanely, requiting his most excellent deserts, with the worst recompence that can be.* Notwithstanding all this, Sir *Godfrey de Crancomb* who commanded the party, bound the Earl, and conveyed him to the Tower of *London*, where he had not long been, ere the Bishop of *London* procured his liberty, though shortly after he was again imprisoned. In his place the King elected for his Councellor and Confident, *Peter de Rupibus* Bishop of *Winchester*, who displaced the English Officers, and in their Rooms placed *Foixgouvins* and *Beitons*, stuffing the Kings Castles with them, intrusting as it were the treasures, strength and Realm it self in their hands, to the great discontent of the English Peers. Who now confederated  
against

against the strangers, and refused upon the Kings summons to appear in Parliament; sending this impudent Message to their Sovereign, That if out of hand he removed not the Bishop of *Winchester*, and strangers out of his Court, they all of them, by the common consent of the Kingdom, would drive him and his wicked Counsellors out of it, and would consult about creating of a new King. Whereupon the King (animated by *Winchester*) commanded the Earl-Marshal, with all others whom he suspected, to appear at *Glocester*, where the King was with an Army: Which they refusing to do, the King burnt their Mannors, and gave away their Inheritances to the *Poitevins*. The Earl-Marshal he contracts strict amity with *Llewelyn* Prince of *Wales*, and made great spoil on the possessions of the Kings reputed Seducers. *Strensbury* he sackt and burnt. *Gilbert* Lord *Bisset*, the Earls great Confederate, set fire on *Alkmundbury*, not far from *Huntingdon*. But the Earl-Marshal having crossed the seas into *Ireland*, there to recover his Lands taken from him by the fraud of the Bishop of *Winchester*, was there wounded to death; for whose loss the King, to the wonder of all that saw it, broke forth into tears, affirming, That he had left no Peer about him in the Kingdom. And now the Bishop of *Winchester*, hated of the people, was commanded by the King not to meddle any farther in State-matters. And against *Peter Rivallis* Lord Treasurer, the King was so enraged, that he swore he would pluck out his eyes, were it not for reverence of holy Orders. And by the

I work-

workings of the Bishops, an accord was effected betwixt the King and his Peers. and the *Poissins* were commanded to depart the Realm. Howbeit the Land was not yet eased of its Oppressors and Oppressions ; for the Pope sent over into *England* three hundred *Romans*, requiring to have the first Benefice that should become vacant, to be bestowed on them ; requiring also great sums of money of the Clergy for maintenance of the Pope's Wars against the Emperor : Which though the Clergy at first opposed, yet were forced to yeild unto it at the last. The Pope himself had a mind to have come hither in his own person, but the King's Council liked not thereof ; alledging, that the *Romans* Rapines and Simonies had enough stained *England's* purity, though the Pope himself came not personally to spoil and prey upon the Wealth of the Church.

About the year 1240, *Richard* Earl of *Cornwall*, the King's Brother, with the Earls of *Hereford*, *Chesler*, *Lincoln*, *Salisbury*, and many other honourable persons, departed for the *East* Land ; and in *A. D.* 1242, the King passed the Seas to recover *Poitou*, but effected not any thing remarkable, though he expended great store of Treasure. Upon his return into *England* he was therefore compelled to be burthensome to his subjects for recruiting of his exhausted Treasure, as well by the levy of Escuage, as of Loan and otherwise. The Jews in especial manner were made sensible of his wants. Too much of their money, thus rais'd, 'tis said he expended in Entertainments and Shows,

Shows; though afterward the King reflecting on his former profuseness in gifts and entertainments, he shortned the allowances of his household and entertainments, without any regard to Majesty. And to spare his own charge the more, he invited himself now to this mans house, now to that; but no-where contenting himself with his welcome, unless himself and his Queen, Son *Edward*, yea, and chief Favourites, were presented with costly Gifts. 'Tis said that he was sometime reduced to that penury, that he was forced to live upon the Alms of the Church. This King designed, at least pretended, to go for the *Holy Land*; when the Parliament granted him large Aids upon this condition, That at this time once for all, he should submit himself to govern by Law, to confirm the Charters of Liberties, or *Magna Charta*: Against the breakers whereof, a most solemn curse was pronounced. The King swearing to keep all Liberties, upon pain of that execratory sentence, *As he was a man, a Christian, a Knight, and a King anointed and crowned*. Yet, notwithstanding the Oath and the Curse, the King two or three years after caused the Tenth of all *England* and *Ireland* to be collected for his own use and the Popes, the Pope having given the Kingdom of *Sicily* to his Son *Edmond*; but the *English* subjects were first to win it for him. Which the Nobles peremptorily denied the attempting. there being occasion enough for money and men at home, the *English* having risen in rebellion. Against whom Prince *Edmond* was sent; who, though he

St. Edward wanted not for Courage, yet in one field lost  
 of Aug- 2000 English men, and was beaten out of the  
 d. A. E. field.

*Can.* In A.D. 1257. was Richard Earl of Corn-  
 wall, the King's Brother, elected King of Ro-  
 mans, and was crowned at *Aquisgrane*, having  
 paid a large sum of money for the honour. At  
 this time the Earl was reputed to possess so much  
 ready Coin, as would every day for ten years  
 afford him an hundred Marks upon the main  
 flock, besides his Rents and Revenues in Ger-  
 many, and the *English* Dominions.

And now the King relapsed into his profuse-  
 ness, and favouring of the *Poisoners*, and o-  
 ther foreigners: The Nobles hereupon came  
 exquisitely armed to the Parliament holden at  
*Oxford*, with a resolution to enforce the King  
 and his Aliens to their proposals; Which  
 were, That the King should unfeignedly keep the  
 Charter of Liberties: That such an one should  
 be in place of Justiciar, who would judge all im-  
 partially. That the Foreigners should be ex-  
 pelled the Realm: And that twenty-four per-  
 sons should there be chosen to have the sole ad-  
 ministration of King and State; and yearly ap-  
 pointing of all great Officers. Reserving to the  
 King the Ceremonies of Honour. Binding  
 themselves by Oath to see these things perfor-  
 med; and the King and Prince swearing to ob-  
 serve the ordination of these disloyal Barons,  
 who had by an Edict given out high menaces  
 against all that should resist. The *Isle*  
 were so terrified by these violent proceedings,  
 that they fled into *France*. The giddy people



they joined with the Barons as the Assertors of their Liberties: the *Londoners* bound themselves under their publick Seal to assist them in the common Cause: *Richard King of Romans* the Barons would not suffer to come into *England*, but in a private manner, with a very small train; and being landed, they exacted an Oath of him; and upon pain of forfeiting all his Lands in *England*, bound him to join with them in reforming the State, which they factiously had assumed to do. having appointed Four Knights Commissioners in every shire, to enquire of all Oppressions, and to certify the same to them. And the better to strengthen their Cause, *Simon Montford* Earl of *Leicester*, Head of the Factionists, with others, passed into *France*, there to transact with the King thereof, as to an indissoluble League. About which time King *Henry*, for want of Money, or good Counsel, or both, was induced upon no very good terms, for ever to renounce to the King of *France* all his right to *Normandy*, *Acqu. Tourain, Main, and Poitou*. But the fire which had been long in blowing, did now break out into a flame; the King and his Barons taking arms against each other. *Simon de Montford* executes his greatest revenge on the Queens friends, who were aliens; not sparing the King's, who were free-born *English-men*: Yet at length mutual weariness inclines *Henry* and his Barons to a peace; and the King is willing that the Statutes of *Oxford* should be in force; but the Queen was unwilling: Which being known to the *Londoners*, it put the baser



*Barfleur*, fort into so leud a rage, that she being to shoot  
*A.E. Cant.* the Bridg from the *Tower* towards *Windsor*,  
 where Prince *Edward* was ingarison'd, they  
 with dirt and stones, and villanous words, forced  
 her back to the *Tower*. Howbeit at *London* in a  
 Parliament there held, matters were pieced up,  
 though shortly after all was rent again, both  
 sides making fresh preparations for War. King  
*Henry* drew towards *Oxford*, where the rendezvous  
 of his friends and forces was appointed; from  
 which University he dismissed all the Students,  
 being above fifteen thousand, of those only  
 whose names were entred into the Matriculation-  
 book. Whereupon many of them went to the  
 Barons to *Northampton*, whither *Henry* came,  
 and breaking in at the Town-Walls, encountred  
 his Enemies amongst whom these Students of  
*Oxford* had a Banner by themselves, advanced  
 right against the King, and did more annoy  
 him in the fight, than the rest of the Barons  
 Forces: Which the King (who at length  
 prevailed) vowed sharply to revenge; but  
 was dissuaded by his Councillors, who told  
 him that those Students were the sons and  
 kindred of the great men of the Land, whom  
 if he punished, even the Nobles that now  
 stood for him, would take arms against  
 him.

The King, encouraged by this success, advanced  
 his Royal Standard toward *Nottingham*, burning  
 and wasting the Barons Lands where-soever  
 he came. The Barons they sent Letters to  
 him, protesting their loyal observance to his  
 person, but all hostility to their enemies  
 who

who were about him. To which the King re- *Rob. Kil-*  
 turned them a full defiance, as to Traytors, *marly.*  
 professing that he took the wrong of his friends *A B. Cant,*  
 as his own, and their enemies as his. At  
 length the two Armies met, and engaged in  
 fight, wherein Prince *Edward* bravely behaved  
 himself, putting the *Londoners* to flight, pursu-  
 ing them for four miles; but in the mean while,  
 his Father having his horse slain under him,  
 yielded himself prisoner: the King of *Romins*,  
 and other great Peers were taken, and the  
 whole hope of the day lost on the Kings side.  
 On the next day peace was concluded for the  
 present on condition, That Prince *Edward* and  
*Henry* the King of *Romins* Son, should also  
 render themselves into the Barons hands. And  
 now by this advantage the factious Lords,  
 gained all the chief Castles of the Kingdom  
 into their power, *Montford* carrying his  
 Sovereign as his prisoner about the Country  
 (yet with all outward respect and honour) the  
 rather to procure a more quiet surrender of  
 Garrisons. So fortunate may Treason and Re-  
 bellion for a time be, though in the end it  
 commonly speeds as it deserves. To tame  
 these Rebels the *Pope* sends his Cardinal *Legue*  
 to Excommunicate them, but they trusting to  
 the temporal sword, made light of the spiri-  
 tual. Howbeit, to the Kings great advantage  
 there hapned so irreconcilable a difference  
 betwixt the two great Earls of *Leicester*, and  
*Gloucester*, that the latter forsook the Barons  
 cause, and joyned himself with *Roger de Mor-*  
*timer*, and his associates, to whom not long  
 after

*Robt. K<sup>t</sup>* after Earl Warren, and *William de Valence* Earl  
*marby* of Pembroke, with other Peers united them-  
*A.B. Cant.* selves, and Prince *Edward* escaping came in  
 safety to them; the Counties of *Hereford*, *Wor-*  
*cester*, *Salop* and *Chester* coming in to their  
 assistance. When the Prince having a consider-  
 able strength marched against *Montford*, who  
 hearing of the Princes advance, encamped at  
*Evesham*, where Prince *Edward* inclosed him,  
 compelling him either to fight or yield. The  
 first of which he elected, both Armies joyn-  
 ing battle before the Town of *Evesham*, where the  
 Earls host was with much slaughter, especially  
 of the *Wessex*, utterly in the end distressed and  
 discomfited. *Simon de Montford* being slain in  
 fight, had his head, hands and feet chopt off.  
 The King who had been brought a prisoner  
 into the field, by his friends valour and good  
 hap, was restored to his Liberty. And he pre-  
 sently after this cruel battel called a Parlia-  
 ment at *Winchester*, by whose approbation he  
 seized into his hands the Charters of *London*,  
 and other disloyal Towns, disinherited such as  
 were on the Earls side, distributing their estates  
 amongst his well-deserving Subjects. The *Le-*  
*gue* Cardinal *Ottobon* excommunicated the Bi-  
 shops of *London*, *Winchester*, *Worcester*, and  
*Chichester*, for their adhering unto the Earl.  
 And now all things being calm in *England*,  
 Prince *Edward*, with many of the Nobles, took  
 the Cross upon them for the *Holy-Land*. And  
 the King to secure the Nations peace, held a  
 Parliament at *Marleborough*, where the statutes  
 of *Marleborough* were enacted. But King *Henry*  
 having

having been at *Norwich*, to punish the Citizens outrage in burning the Priory Church, he, in his return, fell grievously sick at the Abby of *St. Edmond in Suffolk*, and there died, in *A. D.* 1172. Whose issue was *Edward*, *Edmond* Sir-named *Crouchback*, *Richard*, *John*, *William*, *Henry*, *Margaret*, *Beatrice* and *Katherine*. This King laid the first stone, of the new work of the Abby-Church at *Westminster*. He founded the house of *Convents*, where such as forsook the *Jewish* Religion had provisions for maintenance. He also erected and endowed a famous Hospital at *Oxford*, both for the entertainment of *Forreigners* and *Pilgrims*, and for relief of such as were diseased. He was so disposed to performing acts of charity, made *Leoline* Prince of *Wales* (*Montfords* confederate) when he was threatened hardly if he would not live at peace, to answer thus, I more fear the Alms deeds of the King, than all the men of war which he hath and his Clergy to boot. King *Henry*, because *Thomas de la Linde* killed a white Hart in *Blackmore* Forest which he much fancied, set a perpetual fine upon the land, which at this day is called *White-Hart-Silver*.

In the 17. year of his reign four mock Suns were seen from morning till evening, after which followed so great a Dearth, that people were forced to eat horse-flesh, and barks of Trees. and in *London* twenty thousand were famished. *A. D.* 1241. Certain *Jews* of *Norwich* were hanged for circumcising a Christian Child, and their house called the *Thor* was destroyed. A Scholler of *Oxford* who attempted

to kill the King in his chamber at *Woodstock*, was pulled in pieces by wild Horses. Now arose in *England* a most monstrous impostor, who pretended himself to be Christ, procuring himself to be wounded in the hands, feet, and side, thinking thereby the more easily to delude the people; his punishment was immuring between two walls, together with an old hag, pretending her self to be the *Virgin Mary*, there to pine to death.

In this Kings reign flourished in *England*, the Irrefragable Doctor *Alexander de Hales*, who was School-Master to the Angelic Dr. *Thomas Aquinas*. Now also lived *Robert Grossthead* Bishop of *Lincoln* called *Reminorum Malleus*, who writ boldly against the Pope, reproving his arrogant (to call them no worse) practises.

At *Serbiaducum*, or *Salisbury*, *Rickard Poor* then Bishop of *Sarum*, built that stately Church, which hath in it as many windows as are days in the year, as many marble-pillars as hours, as many doors as months.

*Magna Charta* containing the Sum of all the written Laws of *England*, was ordained in the ninth year of *Henry* the third.

---

### The Mayors and Sheriffs of *London*. in this Kings Reign.

In his first Year,  
*William Hardel* was Mayor.  
*John Travers*, *Andrew Newland*, Sheriffs.

## HENRY III.

179

In his second Year,

*Robert Serl* was Mayor.

*Thomas Bokerell, Ralph Holyland, Sheriffs.*

In his third Year,

*Robert Serl* continued Mayor.

*Benet Senturer, William Blundivers, Sheriffs.*

In his fourth Year,

*Robert Serl* continued Mayor.

*John Wail, or Veil, Josue le Spicer, Sheriffs.*

In his fifth Year,

*Robert Serl* continued Mayor.

*Richard Wimbledon, John Wail or Veil, Sheriffs.*

In his sixth Year,

*Robert Serl* continued Mayor.

*Richard Renger, John Veil, Sheriffs.*

In his seventh Year,

*Robert Serl* continued Mayor.

*Richard Joyner, Thomas Lambert, Sheriffs.*

In his eight Year,

*Richard Renger* was Mayor.

*William Joyner, Thomas Lambert, Sheriffs.*

In his ninth Year,

*Richard Renger* continued Mayor.

*John Trevers, Andrew Bokerill, Sheriffs.*

In his Tenth Year,

*Richard Renger* continued Mayor.

*John Trevers, Andrew Bokerill, Sheriffs.*

In his Eleventh Year,

*Richard Renger* continued Mayor.

*Roger Duke, Martin Fitz-Williams, Sheriffs.*

In his Twelfth Year,

*Roger Duke* was Mayor.

*Stephen*

*Stephen Bokerell, Henry Cocham, Sheriffs.*

In his Thirteenth year,

*Roger Duke* continued Mayor.

*Stephen Bokerell, Henry Cocham, Sheriffs.*

In his Fourteenth Year,

*Roger Duke* continued Mayor.

*William Winckelster, Robert Fitz-John, Sheriffs.*

In his Fifteenth Year,

*Roger Duke* continued Mayor.

*Richard Walter, John de Woborn, Sheriffs.*

In his Sixteenth Year,

*Andrew Bokerel* was Mayor.

*Michael of St. Helen, Walter de Enfield, Sheriffs.*

In his Seventeenth Year,

*Andrew Bokerel* continued Mayor.

*Henry de Edmonton, Gerard Bat, Sheriffs.*

In his Eighteenth Year,

*Andrew Bokerel* continued Mayor.

*Simon Fitz-Mary, Roger Blunt, Sheriffs.*

In his Nineteenth Year,

*Andrew Bokerel* continued Mayor.

*Ralph Astry, John Norman, Sheriffs.*

In his Twentieth Year,

*Andrew Bokerel* continued Mayor.

*Gerard Bat, Richard or Robert Hardel, Sheriffs.*

In his Twenty first Year,

*Andrew Bokerel* continued Mayor.

*Henry Cobham, Jordan Coventry, Sheriffs.*

In his Twenty second Year,

*Andrew Bokerel* continued Mayor.

*John Tolason, Cerveis the Cordwainer, Sheriffs.*

In his Twenty third Year,

*Richard*



## HENRY III.

181

*Richard Kenger* was Mayor.

*John Codras, John Whitehall*, Sheriffs.

In his Twenty fourth Year,

*William Joyner* was Mayor.

*Raymond Bongy, Ralph Ashwy*, Sheriffs.

In his Twenty fifth Year,

*Gerard Bat* was Mayor

*John Gisors, Michael Tony*, Sheriffs.

In his Twenty sixth Year,

*Reymond Bongy* was Mayor.

*Thomas Duresm, John Voil*, Sheriffs.

In his Twenty seventh Year,

*Reymond Fongy* continued Mayor.

*John Fitz-John, Ralph Ashwy*, Sheriffs.

In his Twenty eighth Year,

*Ralph Ashwy* was Mayor.

*Hugh Blunt, Adam Basing*, Sheriffs.

In his Twenty ninth Year,

*Michael Tony* was Mayor.

*Ralph Foster, Nicholas Bat*, Sheriffs.

In his Thirtieth Year,

*John Gisors* was Mayor.

*Robert Cornhill, Adam of Bewley*, Sheriffs.

In his Thirty first Year,

*John Gisors* continued Mayor.

*Simon Fitz-Mary, Lawrence Fromick*, Sheriffs.

In his thirty second Year,

*Peter Fitz-Alwin* was Mayor.

*John Voil, Nicholas Bat*, Sheriffs.

In his thirty third Year,

*Michael Tony* was Mayor.

*Nicholas Fitz-Josue, Geoffry Winchester*, Sheriffs.

In

In his thirty fourth Year,  
*Roger Fitz-Roger* was Mayor.  
*Richard Hardel, John Tolason*, Sheriffs.

In his thirty fifth Year,  
*John Gisors* was Mayor.  
*Humfrey Bat, William Fitz-Richard*, Sheriffs.

In his thirty sixth Year,  
*Adam Basing* was Mayor.  
*Lawrence Frowick, Nicholas Bat*, Sheriffs,

In his thirty seventh Year,  
*John Tolason* was Mayor.  
*William Durham, Thomas Wimbourn*, Sheriffs.

In his thirty eighth Year,  
*Richard Hardel* was Mayor.  
*John Northampton, Richard Pickard*, Sheriffs.

In his thirty ninth Year,  
*Richard Hardel* continued Mayor.  
*Ralph Ashwey, Robert of Limon*, Sheriffs.

In his fortieth Year,  
*Richard Hardel* continued Mayor.  
*Stephen Doe, Henry Walmond*, Sheriffs.

In his forty first Year,  
*Richard Hardel* continued Mayor.  
*Michael Bokerel, John the Minor*, Sheriffs.

In his forty second Year,  
*Richard Hardel* continued Mayor.  
*Richard Orwel, William Ashwey*, Sheriffs.

In his forty third Year,  
*Richard Hardel* continued Mayor.  
*Robert Cornkil, John Adrian*, Sheriffs.

In his forty fourth Year,  
*John Gisors* was Mayor.

# H E N R Y I I I.

183

*John Adrian, Robert Cornhil, Sheriffs.*

In his forty fifth Year,

*William Fitz-Richard* was Mayor.

*Adam Browning, Henry Coventry, Sheriffs.*

In his forty sixth Year,

*William Fitz-Richard* continued Mayor.

*John Northampton, Richard Pickard, Sheriffs.*

In his forty seventh Year,

*Thomas Fitz-Richard* was Mayor.

*John Taylor, Richard Valbroke, Sheriffs.*

In his forty eighth Year.

*Thomas Fitz-Richard* continued Mayor.

*Robert de Mountpeter, Osbert de Suffolk, Sheriffs.*

Yet *Fabian* saith, that from this 48. Year to the end of his Reign, there were no Mayors of London, but only Guardians of the City.

In his forty ninth Year,

*Thomas Fitz-Thomas Fitz-Richard* was Mayor.

*George Rokesley, Thomas de Detford, Sheriffs.*

In his fiftieth Year.

*Thomas Fitz-Thomas Fitz-Richard*, continued Mayor.

*Edward Blunt, Peter Anger, Sheriffs.*

In his fifty. first Year,

*William Richards* was Mayor.

*John Hind, John Valraven, Sheriffs.*

In his fifty second Year;

*Alen de la Souch* was Mayor.

*John Adrian, Lucas de Batencourt, Sheriffs.*

In his fifty third Year,

*L. Wimbourn, Custos, Sir Stephen Edward.*

*Valbroke*

*Walter Harvey, William Duresme, Sheriffs.*

In his fifty fourth Year,

*Hugh Fitz-Ottonis, Custos of London, and Constable of the Tower.*

*Thomas Basing, Robert Cornhil, Sheriffs.*

To this time the Mayor and Sheriffs had been chosen, but now the King grants the choice of them to the City it self.

In the fifty fifth Year.

*John Adrian was Mayor.*

*Walter Potter, Philip Taylor, Sheriffs.*

In his fifty sixth Year,

*John Adrian continued Mayor.*

*Gregory Rockesly, Henry Valleis, Sheriffs.*

In his fifty seventh Year,

*Sir Walter Harvey was Mayor.*

*Richard Harris, John de Wodeley, Sheriffs.*

---

EDWARD

## EDWARD I.

**E**DWARD surnamed Long-shanks at his A.D. 1272 Father *Henry's* death, was employed in the holy Wars, wherein he so excellently behaved himself, that he gained the repute of a most valiant Souldier. At *Acon* an Assassinat wound- ed him with a poysoned knife, which wounds his Queen *Eleanor* daily licked with her Tongue, till therewith the poyson was extracted and the wounds healed; her self receiving no harm thereby. When the news of his Fathers death came to his ears, he grieved much more, than for the death of his Son, who died a little before, saying to the King of *Sicily* who wondred thereat, that the loss of Sons is but light, because they are multiplied every day, but the death of Parents is irremediable, because they can never be had again. At his arrival in *Eng- land* he was most joyfully welcomed, and with his dearest *Eleanor* was Crowned at *Westminster*, by *Robert Kilwarby* Arch-Bishop of *Canterbury*. When for the more royal celebration of the Coronation-feast of so Martial a Prince, there were five hundred great horses let loose, every one to take them for his own, who could. The first matter of remark done by King *Ed- ward*, after his Coronation, was the subduing of *Wales*, whose Prince *Lewelin*, the last Prince of *Britains* blood, had refused to do him ho- mage; but being slain his head crowned with  
Ivie,

Ivie, was set upon the Tower of *London*. In his stead the King created his own son *Edward*, born at *Caernarvon*, Prince of *Wales*. And now *Wales* being settled in quiet, the King repaired into *France*, where he sate in person with the *French King* in his Parliament at *Paris*, as a Peer of that Realm, in respect of such lands as he held in those parts, and being returned into *England* he addressed himself to purge his state from the Oppressions under which it groaned. Fifteen thousand of the extorting *Jews* he banished out of the Land, confiscating their goods. His corrupt Justiciars he displaced and fined, and constrained all his Justices to swear that from that time, they would take no Fee, Pension, or Gift, of any man, except only a breakfast or like present. He also appointed that Justices, Itinerants, should go their several circuits at such certain times of the year. And now the Crown of *Scotland* by the death of *Alexander* the third, being destitute of any apparent Heir, by the umpirage of King *Edward* it was settled on the head of *John Baliol*, who did homage to *Edward* (against the minds of the *Scots*) for the whole Kingdom of *Scotland*. But shortly after *Baliol* to regain the affections of his people, combined with the *French* against the *English*, wherefore the King advanced against the *Scots* with a puissant Army, drove the *Scots* out of the North-parts of *England*, where they had done much mischief, took *Berwick* Town and Castle, had *Dunbar* yielded to him, and after a cruel fight, obtained a victory of great importance,

portance, took the Castle of *Roxbrow*, had *John Peck-Edenbrough* rendred to him, so brought *Balliol* <sup>ham.</sup> to sue for mercy, which was granted on condition. that the *Scots* should submit to him as their Sovereign. And accordingly the Nobles of *Scotland*, at a Parliament holden at *Berwick*, did swear to be true Subjects to *Edward* for ever after, and hereof a solemn Instrument was there sealed by them. *John* the late King was sent to the Tower of *London*, and the custody of *Scotland* was committed to *John de Warren* Earl of *Surrey* and *Suffex*. Out of *Edenbrough* *Edward* took the Crown, Scepter and Cloth of State. Burnt their Records, abrogated their Laws, altered the forms of their Divine service, transplanted their learnedst men unto *Oxford*. The Marble-chair in the Abby of *Scone*, wherein the Kings of *Scotland* were wont to be Crowned, he sent unto *Westminster*. This is the Chair upon which was engraven the Famous propheticall Distich.

*Ni fallat fatum, Scoti quocunque locatum  
Invenient lapidem, regnare tenentur ibidem.*

That the *Scots* should reign, wheresoever that chair should be, verified in King *James*. But King *Edward* drawn beyond the Seas, by occasion of wars in *Gascoign*, and for aid of friends in *Flanders*, one *William Walleys* Captain of the discontented *Scots*, put Earl *Warren* to flight in *Scotland*, and all the *English* forces that were with him. taking them at an advantage as they were passing over a narrow-bridge near



*John Peche* near *Striveling*, where the slaughter of the  
*ham.* *English* was not small. *Hugh de Cressingham*

*A B Cant.* Treasurer of *Scotland*, for King *Edward* was  
 there slain, whose dead body the *Scots* did flay,  
 dividing his skin amongst them. But King *Ed-*  
*ward* being returned into *England*, he summon-  
 ed a Parliament to *York*, giving the *Scots* a day  
 to appear at it, which they not doing, nor  
 acknowledging that they ought so to do, he  
 entred *Scotland* with a mighty Army, where  
 when he was near the enemy, as he was put-  
 ting his foot into the stirrup, his horse being  
 affrighted with the sudden shout of the *Scots*  
 Army, threw him down. and striking with his  
 heels broke two of the Kings ribs, who never-  
 theless proceeded to battle. Captain *Wulfen* en-  
 couraged his men with this short speech, I  
 have brought you to the King, *hop gif ye kan.*  
 In this battle, fought at a place called *Fambyre*,  
 the *English* slew of the *Scots* 70 thousand.  
 After which victory King *Edward* took sundry  
 places in *Scotland*, then returned into *England*,  
 where in Parliament holden at *London*, and  
*Stamford*, he confirmed *Magna Charta*, and  
*Charta de Foresta*, and yielded that there should  
 be no Subsidy, or Taxation levied upon the  
 people; without consent of the Prelates, Peers  
 and people. And for the more ample satis-  
 faction of some then discontented, he left out  
 this Clause in the end of his Grants, *Salvo*  
*jure Corona nostre*, Saving the right of our  
 Crown; upon the *Popes* request he set *John*  
 late King of *Scotland* at liberty, who departed  
 into *France*. And then the King made it his  
 whole

whole affair to finish the annexation of *Scotland* *Rob. Win-*  
to the Crown of *England*, to which end, he *chilsey.*  
passed with a dreadful Army into *Scotland*, *A.B. Cant.*  
where the *Scots* not being able to withstand  
him by force of Arms, they procured inhi-  
bitory Letters from the *Pope*; but these the  
King set light by, swearing *per sanguinem Dei*,  
that he would not desist. And when the *Scots*  
threatned that if he would not desist his hosti-  
lity, the *Pope* would take the matter upon  
him, the King with a disdainful smile answer-  
ed; Have ye done homage to me as to the  
chief Lord of the Kingdom of *Scotland*, and  
do ye now suppose that I can be terrified with  
threatning lies, as if (like one that had no  
power to compel) I would let the right which  
I have to go out of my hand? Let me hear no  
more of this. for if I do, I swear by the Lord,  
I will consume all *Scotland* from Sea to Sea.  
To which the *Scots* replied, that in defence of  
Justice, and their Country's rights, they would  
shed their blood. Howbeit that the King might  
not seem altogether to neglect the Court of  
*Rome*, he sent the Earl of *Lincoln* thither in  
justification of his proceedings, and at the  
instance of the *Pope*, he granted Truce to the  
*Scots* from *All-Saints* to *Whituntide*. But the  
*Pope* not long satisfied with this, directly op-  
posed the King in his martial proceeds against  
that Nation, wherefore the King in a Parlia-  
ment holden at *Lincoln*, by the consent of the  
whole Representative body of the Realm, re-  
turned a copious defence of his whole pro-  
ceedings, with protestations first, That he did

not

*Gualter**Renold.**A.B. Cant.*

not exhibite any thing as in form of judgment or tryal of his Cause, but for satisfaction of his holy Fatherhoods conscience, and not otherwise. And because the *Pope* required that the King should stand to his decision for matter of Claim, the Earls and Peers (to whom the King wholly referred it) with one mind directly signified, That their King was not to answer in judgment for any rights of the Crown of *England*, before any Tribunal under Heaven, and that (by sending Deputies, and Attorneys, to such an end) he should not make the said truth doubtful, because it manifestly tended to the disherison of the said Crown, which with the help of God, they would resolutely and with all their power maintain against all men. To the which they all (being an 100. Peers) subscribed their Names, Dated at *Lincoln*, 1301.

---

The Names of those Worthy Patriots, who withstood Papal Usurpation.

*John* Earl Warren, *Thomas* Earl of Lancaster, *Ralph de Monthermer* Earl of Gloucester and Hereford, *Humphrey de Bohun* Earl of Hartford and Essex, *Roger Bigod* Earl of Norfolk, *Guy* Earl of Warwick, *Richard* Earl of Arundel, *Adomer de Valence* Lord of Montherney, *Henry de Lancaster* Lord of Monmouth, *John de Hastings* Lord

Lord of Bergevenny, Henry de Percy Lord of  
 Tepelise, Eamond de Mortimer Lord of Wigmore,  
 Robert Fitz-Walter Lord of Wodkam, John de  
 St. John Lord of Hannake, Hugh de Vere Lord  
 of Swanejampe, William de Breuse Lord of Gomer,  
 Robert de Monthault Lord of Hawarden, Robert  
 de Tuteshall Lord of Wokeham, Reinold de Grey  
 Lord of Ruthin, Henry de Grey Lord of Codnore,  
 Hugh Bardolph Lord of Wormgay, Robert de Clif-  
 ford Chatellaine of Appleby, Peter de Malowe  
 Lord of Mulgreen, Philip Lord of Kime, Robert  
 Fitz-Roger Lord of Claverings, John de Moham  
 Lord of Duncstear, Almerick de St. Amond Lord  
 of Wilekay, William de Ferrers Lord of Groby,  
 Alan de Zouch Lord of Asby, Theobald de Ver-  
 den Lord of Webberley, Thomas de Furnivall  
 Lord of Schefeld, Thomas de Multon Lord of  
 Egremont, William Lutimer Lord of Torly, Thomas  
 Lord Berkly, Fowke Fitz-Warren Lord of Ma-  
 ngham, John Lord Segrave, Edmund de Ein-  
 scourt Lord of Thurgerton, Peter Corbet Lord  
 Cane, William de Cantelow Lord of Ravenshorpe,  
 John de Beauchamp Lord of Auche, Roger de  
 Mortimer Lord of Penteuklin, John Fitz-Reinold  
 Lord of Blencrovy, Ralph de Nevil Lord of  
 Eby, Brian Fitz-Alane Lord of Bedale, William  
 Marshal Lord of Hengham, Walter Lord Hun-  
 wicombe, William Martin Lord of Cameis,  
 Henry de Thies Lord of Chilton, Roger le Ware  
 Lord of Isefeld, John de Rivers Lord of Angre,  
 John de Lancaster Lord of Grisedale, Robert Fitz-  
 Rale Lord of Laintier, Henry Tregoze Lord of  
 Goringes, Robert Elford Lord of Lumford, Wal-  
 ter Lord Fancombidge, John Strange Lord of  
 Crofton,

*Cnokin, Robert Strange Lord of Ellesmere, Thomas de Chances Lord of Norton, Walter de Beauchamp Lord of Alecester, Richard Talbot Lord of Eccleswell, John Butetourt Lord of Mendesham, John Enguin Lord of Colum, Hugh de Poinz Lord of Comualer, Adam Lord of Wells, Simon Lord Montacute, John Lord Sulle, John de Melles Lord of Candebury, Edmund Baron Stafford, John Lovell Lord of Hackings, Edmond de Hastings Lord of Elchunconokes, Ralph Fitz-William Lord of Grinthorpe, Robert de Scales Lord of Neufells, William Tucket Lord of Lewenhales, John Abalan Lord of Deverstone, John de Haverings Lord of Grafton, Robert la Ward Lord of White-Hall, Nicholas de Segrave Lord of Stone, Walter de Tey Lord of Stonegrave, John de Lipe Lord of Wolton, Eustace Lord Hacche, Gilbert Pecks Lord of Corby, William Painell Lord of Trachington, Roger de Alto Monasterio, Fouk de Strange Lord of Corsham, Henry de Pinkeny Lord of Wodon, John de Hodeleston Lord of Aners, John de Huntingfield Lord of Bradenham, Hugh Fitz-Henry Lord of Ravenswath, John Duleton Lord of Sporle, Nicholas de Carru Lord of Mulesford, Thomas Lord de la Roche, Walter de Muncie Lord of Thornton, John Lord of Kingstone, Robert Hastings the Father Lord of Chelsey, Ralph Lord Grendon, William Lord Letbourne, John de Greystock Lord of Morpeth, Maulew Fitz-John Lord of Stockenham, Nicholas de Nevill Lord of Wheriton, and John de Tanel Lord of Ateli.*

**P**OPE Boniface the eighth, perceiving <sup>Gualter</sup> these high resolutions, and having enough <sup>Reynold.</sup> to do with the King of France, lett the Scots to <sup>A B. Cant.</sup> look to themselves as well as they could. Over whom King Edward had appointed the valiant Lord Segrave Custos; but notwithstanding his valour the Scots discomfited him, and took him Prisoner, whom Sr. Robert de Neville rescued, as also the rest of the prisoners without the loss of one man of his own. When the report of this success of the Scots came to Edwards ears, he went in person with a great Army, piercing therewith through all Scotland from Roxbrough to Cathness, being about three hundred miles, not an enemy appearing with power to obstruct him, but all either submitting to him, or betaking themselves with their Captain Willeys to the Woods and Mountains. King Edward after he had settled affairs in that Nation to his best conveniency, returned to London, whither not long after, Captain Willeys a Knights son having been betray'd, was brought prisoner, and at Westminster for Treason, and other crimes, was tryed, found guilty and adjudged to death, which sentence was executed on him, and his quarters set up in divers parts of Scotland. After this mans death generous Bruce (who attained the Crown of Scotland) headed his Country-men the Scots, but was put to flight by Aymer de Valence, and forced into the utmost Isles of Scotland, where for a while he lived in great distress, till seeing his time he appeared again in an hostile manner



*John  
Stratford.  
A.B. Cant*

manner in *Scotland*, doing many things above the opinion of his means. This induced martial King *Edward* to advance towards *Scotland*, but in his march he fell sick at *Carlisle*, where (amongst other things given in charge) he commanded his son *Edward*, that he should be industrious in carrying on his design against the *Scots*, and that he should carry his skeleton along with him through the *Scottish* Nation: For, said the King, whilst thou hast my bones with thee, none shall be able to overcome thee. He likewise commanded the Prince on pain of his Curse, not without common consent, to repeal *Pierce Gaveston*, who for abusing the Princes tender years with wicked vanities, by common decree was banished. He charged the Prince too, That he should send his heart into the *Holy-Land*, accompanied with an 140. Knights, and their retinues, for whose support he had provided thirty two thousand pounds of Silver. Lastly He charged him, That upon pain of eternal damnation the said monies should not be expended upon any other uses. This Heroick King dyed of a Dysentery at *Burgh upon Sands*, A. D. 1307. and was buried at *Westminster*. His Issue were *John*, *Henry*, *Alphonse*, (who dyed before him) *Edward*, *Thomas*, *Edmond*, and ten Daughters. In remembrance of his first wife *Queen Eleanor*, who dyed at *Liverdeby* in *Lincoln-shire*, he erected Crosses between that and *Westminster*, in all places where her Hearse rested. 'Tis said, that he built *Bull* in *York-shire*, which was afterward beautified with fair buildings by



by *Michael de la Pole* Earl of *Suffolk*. In the eighth year of his Reign, he sent out his Writ *Quo Warranto*, to examine by what Title men held their Lands, which brought him in much money; till *John* Earl *Warren* being called to shew his Title, drew out an old rustie Sword, and said, he held his land by that, and by that would hold it till his death. In a *Synod* holden at *Reading*, it was Ordained, That no Ecclesiastical person should have more than one Benefice, to which belonged the Cure of Souls. There was executed at *London* 297 *Jews* at one time, for defacing the Kings Coyn.

Now flourished *Roger Bacon* a *Franciscan* Friar, an excellent Philosopher and Mathematician.

---

### Mayors and Sheriffs of *London* in this Kings Reign.

In his first Year,  
*Sir Walter Harvey* was Mayor.  
*John Horn*, *Walter Potter*, Sheriffs.

In his second Year,  
*Henry Walleys* was Mayor.  
*Nicholas Winchester*, *Henry Coventry*, Sheriffs.

In his third Year,

*Gregory Rokesley* was Mayor.

*Lucas Battencourt, Henry Frowicke*, Sheriffs.

In his fourth Year,

*Gregory Rokesley* continued Mayor.

*John Horn, Ralph Blunt*, Sheriffs.

In his fifth Year,

*Gregory Rokesley* continued Mayor.

*Robert de Arar, Ralph L. Fewre*, Sheriffs.

In his sixth Year,

*Gregory Rokesley* continued Mayor.

*John Adrian, Walter Langley*, Sheriffs.

In his seventh Year,

*Gregory Rokesley* continued Mayor.

*Robert Basing, William le Meyre*, Sheriffs.

In his eighth Year,

*Gregory Rokesley* continued Mayor.

*Thomas Box, Ralph Moore*, Sheriffs.

In his ninth Year,

*Gregory Rokesley* continued Mayor.

*William Farendon, Nicholas Winckesfer*, Sheriffs.

In his tenth Year,

*Henry Walleys* was Mayor.

*William le Meyre, Richard Chigwel*, Sheriffs.

In his eleventh Year,

*Henry Walleys* continued Mayor.

*Ralph Blunt, Hawkin Betuel*, Sheriffs.

In his Twelfth Year,

*Henry Walleys* continued Mayor.

*Foran Goodkeap, Martin Box*, Sheriffs.

In his thirteenth Year,  
*Gregory Rokesley* was Mayor.  
*Stephen Coruehil, Robert Rokesley*, Sheriffs.

In his fourteenth Year.  
*Ralph Sandwich* was Mayor.  
*Walter Blunt, John Wade*, Sheriffs.

In his fifteenth Year,  
*Ralph Sandwich* continued Mayor.  
*Thomas Cross, Walter Hamteyne*, Sheriffs.

In his sixteenth Year,  
*Ralph Sandwich* continued Mayor.  
*William Hereford, Thomas Stanes*, Sheriffs.

In his seventeenth Year,  
*Ralph Sandwich* continued Mayor.  
*William Betaine, John of Canterbury*, Sheriffs.

In his eighteenth Year,  
*Ralph Sandwich* continued Mayor.  
*Fulk of St. Edmund, Salomon Langford*, Sheriffs.

In his nineteenth Year,  
*Ralph Sandwich* continued Mayor.  
*Thomas Romain, William de Lyre*, Sheriffs.

In his twentieth Year,  
*Ralph Sandwich* continued Mayor.  
*Ralph Blunt, Hamond Fox*, Sheriff.

In his twenty first Year,  
*Ralph Sandwich* continued Mayor.  
*Elias Ruffel, Henry Bole*, Sheriffs.

In his twenty second Year,  
*Ralph Sandwich* continued Mayor.  
*Robert Rokesley, Martin Awbery*, Sheriffs.

In his twenty third Year,  
*Sir Ralph Sandwich* continued Mayor.  
*Henry Box, Richard Gloucester*, Sheriffs.

In his twenty fourth Year,  
*Sir John Briton* was Mayor,  
*John Dunstall, Adam de Halingbery*, Sheriffs.

In his twenty fifth Year,  
*Sir John Briton* continued Mayor.  
*Thomas of Suffolk, Adam of Fulham*, Sheriffs.

In his twenty sixth Year,  
*Henry Willeys* was Mayor.  
*Richard Resham, Thomas Sely*, Sheriffs.

In his twenty seventh Year,  
*Elias Ruffel* was Mayor.  
*John Armentor, Henry Fingene*, Sheriffs.

In his twenty eight Year,  
*Elias Ruffel* continued Mayor.  
*Lucas de Hawering, Richard Champnes*, Sheriffs.

In his twenty ninth Year,  
*Sir John Blunt* was Mayor.  
*Robert Collor, Peter de Besenke*, Sheriffs.

In his thirtieth Year,  
*Sir John Blunt* continued Mayor.  
*Eugh Lente, Simon Paris*, Sheriffs.

In his thirty first Year,  
*Sir John Blunt* continued Mayor.  
*William Combmartin, John de Burford*, Sheriffs.

In his thirty second Year,  
*Sir John Blunt* continued Mayor.  
*Roger Paris, John de Lincoln*, Sheriffs.

E D W A R D I.

199

In the thirty third Year,  
Sir *John Blunt* continued Mayor.  
*William Camfon*, *Reginald Thunderley*, Sheriffs.

In his thirty fourth Year,  
Sir *John Blunt*, continued Mayor.  
*Geoffry* at the Conduit, *Simon Billet*, Sheriffs.

---

K 4

EDWARD

---

John Stratford,

A.B. Cant.



## E D W A R D II.

A.D. 1807. **E**DWARD called *Caernarvon* after that he had provided for the affairs of *Scotland*, and had homage done him by many of the *Scottish* Lords at *Dunfries*, he next took (unjust) revenge on *Walter Langton* Bishop of *Chester* by Imprisoning him, and seizing all his temporal goods and credits; because that in his Father *K. Edward's* life-time, the Bishop had gravely reproved him for his misdemeanors, and had complained on *Pierce Gaveston*, whereon ensued young *Edward's* Imprisonment, and *Gaveston's* banishment. Then he sailed into *France*, where at *Boleyn*, with wonderful magnificence he was married to young *Isabel* Daughter of *Philip* the Fair, and at his return for *England*, brought back with him his beloved Minion *Pierce Gaveston*, who was a Gentleman stranger brought up with him. Which *Gaveston* the King suffered now to Lord it over the chief Nobles, to fill the Court with Buffoons and Parasites, and the like pernicious instruments, to waste the wealth of the Kingdom in revellings and riotous courses, to transport riches into foreign parts, bestowing upon him his own Jewels, and Ancestors treasures, and even the Crown it self of his victorious Father. Not sticking to profess, That if it lay in his power, he should succeed him in the Kingdom, being wholly ruled by him. Therefore to repress

Gwe.

*Gaveston's* exorbitances, the Lords in Parliament procured. (though with no good-will of the Kings) that *Gaveston* Earl of *Cornwall* should be perpetually banished, they gratifying the King with a subsidy of the 20th part of the Subjects goods. Howbeit shortly after, the King contrary to his Oath made unto the Parliament, called Earl *Gaveston* home out of *Ireland*, himself meeting him at *Flint-Castle*, and then bestowing on him to Wife *Joan of Acres* Countess of *Gloucester*, resolving for this leud mans sake, to put Crown, Life and all in hazard. And now the insolent Earl strives to outgo himself in his former courses, consuming the Kings treasures and means, so that there was not sufficient left for the necessities of the Court; and drawing the King into such debaucheries, that the Queen conceived her self injured thereby, as well as the Nobles. Whereupon *Gaveston* is a third time forced out of the Realm, into which he again returned the following *Christmas*, when the King welcomed him as an Angel from Heaven, and forthwith advanced him to be principal Secretary. But the Lords, as well Ecclesiastical as Temporal, resolved by force of Arms utterly to extirpate him, chusing for their Leader in this design *Thomas* Earl of *Lincolne*. And at *Darlington* this infamous Earl *Gaveston* was surprized by *Guy* Earl of *Warwick*, who conveyed him to *Warwick-Castle* and in a place called *Blacklow* (afterward *Gaveston*) caused his head to be cut off, as a subverter of the Laws, and an open Traytor to the Kingdom. Which act

K. 5

caused.



*J. de Oxford*  
*A.B. Cant.*

caused a lasting hatred in the King to his Nobles, though for the present the Kings displeasure was allayed by the mediation of the Prelates, and especially of *Gilbert Earl of Gloucester*, who stood neutral. But whilst the English King minded only his pleasure, undaunted *Bruce* (now the received King of *Scotland*) industriously prosecuted his design, for setting his Country at liberty from the *English*, driving them out of most places of his Realm, and making great spoil in *Northumberland*. Which awakning *K. Edward*, he marched with a very great Army against him, though many of the Nobles refused to attend him in this service, because he delayed to ratifie their desired Liberties, and provisions for better Government, so often consented unto by himself. At *Blankenburn* the *English* and *Scotch* Armies came in sight each of other, when the enemy left nothing undone that might be for their advantage, digging before their Battalions certain trenches, wherein they stuck sharp Stakes, covering them with Hurdles, which miserably assisted the English Cavalry falling into them at unawares, thereby procuring to the *Scots* the greatest victory that ever they had over the *English*. In this fight *K. Edward* did gallantly behave himself; nor would he fly, till by the importunity of friends he was thereunto forced, for his preservation. Now was slain the Earl of *Gloucester*, the Lord *Clifford*, with other Lords, and about 700 Knights, Esquires, and men of Armories; *Humfrey de Bohun* was taken Prisoner, and a great booty the *Scots* gained.

gained; for the *English* in this expedition had *John Oxford* adorned themselves as for a triumph, with all *A.B. Cant.* sorts of riches, gold, silver, and the like, in a kind of wanton manner, corresponding to the Prince they followed. In those times, the *Scots* made such-like scoffing Rhimes as this on the *English*,

*Long Beards heartless, painted Fools witless,  
Gay Coats graceless, makes England thrifless.*

This Conquest encouraged the *Scots* to make inroads into the *English* Northern Counties where they made great spoil, some of the disloyal *Englishmen* joyning with them. The King nevertheless could not forget his *Gaveston*, whose body with great pomp he caused to be transferred from *Oxford* to *Kings-Langley* in *Hertfordshire*, himself in person honouring the Exequies. Then in *Pierce Gavestons* place the King advanced into his favour the two *Speccers* Father and Son, whose intolerable insolencies and oppressions seemed to exceed those of *Gaveston*; against whom the Barons did swell with such impatience, that not content with the waite of their Lands, by threats of civil War they procured their Banishment. The Queen who hitherto had been a Mediatrix between the King and his Lords, having received the denial of one nights lodging at the Castle of *Isles* in *Ken*, which belonged to one of the Barons, whom she perceived to take too much upon them, now turned her Spiten against them, incensing the King her Husband against

against them so highly, that King *Edward* resolved to dye in the quarrel, or to bring the factious Lords into a more becoming carriage towards him. The judgment given against the *Spencers*, he procured to be reversed. Some of the Delinquent Lords render'd themselves to the King; others of them were apprehended; amongst whom were the two *Roger Mortimers*. Father and Son, who were committed to the Tower. Howbeit the Earl of *Lancaster* in the North, resolved with what forces he could procure, to fight for his security; against whom the King marched, and at *Burrowbridg* encountered him; where *Humphrey de Bohun* was slain with a spear from under the bridge; and the Earl of *Lancaster*, with other principal men, Barons and Knights, to the number of above ninety, were taken by *Andrew de Herckly* Captain of *Carlisle*, afterward created Earl of that place. The Earl of *Lancaster* a few days after was beheaded at *Pontfract*, the Barons and Knights were drawn, hang'd and quarter'd. The Lord *Baldesmere*, who refused to let the Queen lodg at *Leeds*, was executed at *Canterbury*. Never did *English* earth at one time drink so much blood of her Nobles, as at this time in so vile a manner shed. One Earl and Fourteen Lords suffering death, most of them by the halter. But that this Tragedy of the Lords was exploited by others, and not by the Kings free inclinations, appears; for that when some of the Courtiers and Favourites pleaded for the life of one of a mean Family condemned for being engaged in the Rebellion, the King fiercely answered:

Answered, *A plague upon you for cursed whisperers,*  
*malicious backbiters, wicked Councillors ; intreat you*  
*so for the life of a most notorious Knave, who would*  
*not speak one word for the life of my most near*  
*Kinsman, that most noble Knight Earl Thomas? By*  
*the soul of God, this fellow shall dye the death he*  
*hath deserved.* In A. D. 1322. King Edward  
 marched with a mighty Host into Scotland,  
 from whence for want of Victuals he was for-  
 ced in a short time after to return, without the  
 honour of any atchievement, the Scots also fol-  
 lowing him at the heels, and so suddenly assail-  
 ing him, that he was forced to leave his Treas-  
 ure and Furniture for pillage to them. But by  
 reason of the Interdict which the Pope had put  
 the Scots under in favour of the English, a truce  
 was made betwixt the two Nations for thirteen  
 years. Which being confirmed, Edward took  
 his progress through the Counties of York and  
 Lancaster, and Marches of Wales, from whence  
 the late seditions had their nourishments; there  
 punishing many severely. Amongst the rest, he  
 caused Andrew de Herky to be degraded, hang'd,  
 drawn and quarter'd. for trayterously taking  
 part with the Scots. Whilst these things were  
 afoot, young Roger Mortimer having corrupt-  
 ed his Keepers, or poison'd them with a sleepy  
 drink, escaped out of the Tower, getting over  
 into France. The Spencers, Father and Son, one  
 created Earl of Winchester, the other of Gloce-  
 ster, behaved themselves exceeding lordly, even  
 to the Queen her self, whose maintenance they  
 abridg'd to advance their own wealth. Many  
 Nobles that had been engaged in the Barons  
 quarrels,

quarrel, they put to such excessive rates for purchasing the Kings favour again, that utterly impoverished them. *Adam* Bishop of *Hereford*, and *Henry* Bishop of *Lincoln*, for the same cause they deprived of all their temporalties. But the Queen and discontented Nobles resolve to clear themselves of the *Spencers*; to which end the Queen procured aids out of *Holland* and *Germany*, and uniting them with the Barons forces, marched against the King, who found but few friends, because of the mortal hatred that the people generally did bear to the *Spencers*. The Queen lying with her Army at *Oxford*, caused the whole University to be called together: When in the presence of the Queen, Prince, *Roger Mortimer*, and other Nobles, the Bishop of *Hereford* preached to them from that Text. 2 King 4. 19, *My head, my head seek*: Delivering to them the reasons of the Queens coming with her Army; concluding that an aking and sick Head of a Kingdom was to be taken off, and not to be tampered with by any other Physician. The *Londoners* stood high for the Queen and Barons, cutting off the Bishop of *Excesters* head, whom the Queen had left Guardian of *London*. The Tower they gained into their possession, proclaimed *John* of *Eltham* Custos of the City and whole Land, set at liberty all prisoners. The Queen did the like throughout all the Realm; by her order also all banished men were revoked, whereby no small encrease was brought to the Barons Forces. From *Oxford* the Queen marched to *Bristol*, which she besieged and took, and therein *Hugh Spencer* the elder, whom

whom she caused without any form of trial to be cut up alive, and quarter'd, having been first at the clamours of the common people drawn and hang'd in his proper Armories. The unfortunate King being now forsaken of almost all his *English* subjects, after much wandering, intrusted himself with the *Welsh* ( who still loved him ) lying hid in the Abby of *Neath*, till at length after much search he was found out, and with him young *le Spencer*, *Robert Baldock* Chancellor, and *Simon de Reading*, were taken. King *Edward* was conveyed to *Kenelworth* Castle, the Lords to *Hereford*, where the Queen lay with her Host. *Spencer* and *Simon de Reading* were condemned to death by *William Trussel*, and were both ignominiously hanged. The distressed King being now shut up in prison, and without hopes of any redemption, after he had been much solicited, at last yeilded to resign the Crown to his Son *Edward*; which being granted by the King, the Lords forthwith proceed to the short Ceremonies of his Resignation chiefly consisting in the surrender of his Crown and Emblems of Majesty to the use of his Son Prince *Edward*. Sir *William Trussel* thereupon in the behalf of the whole Realm, renounced all homage and allegiance to the Lord *Edward* of *Caernarvon* late King, in these words; *I William Trussel, in the name of all men of the Land of England, and of all the Parliament Procurator, resign to thee Edward the Homage that was made to thee sometime; and from this time forward I deserte thee, and deprive thee of all Power-Royal; and I shall never be tendant on thee after this time, A.D.*

1327.



His Issue were, *Edward, John of Eltham, Joan and Eleanor.*

In the fourth year of this Kings Reign, a Baker named *John of Stratford*, for making bread lesser than the assize, was with a fools-hood, and loaves of bread about his neck, drawn on a Hurdle through the streets of *London*.

So terrible a famine was in *England*, that upon *St. Lawrence Eve*, there was scarce bread to be got for sustentation of the Kings household, so great a mortality likewise accompanying this dearth, that the living were scarce sufficient to bury the dead. In the time of scarcity the King set forth an Order, That Wheat should be sold in the Market at eleven shillings the Quarter, a fat Ox stalled or Corn-fed at 24. Shillings, a fat Hog of two years old at three Shillings four pence, a fat Hen for a peny, and 24 Eggs for a peny; but victuals thereby became so scarce in the Markets, that this Order was revoked, and the people left to sell as they could.

*Mertons Colledge* in *Oxford* brought forth in this Kings, and his son *Edwards* reign those four Lights of Learning, namely. *John Duns* called *Scotus* the Subtil, who in a fit of the Apoplexy 'tis said, was buryed alive; *Bradwardine* the profound; *Ockam* the Invincible, and *Burle* the Perspicuous. And as some say, *Bacon* the Resolute was of the same Colledge.

Now was the *Knights-Templars* Order universally extinguished.

Mayors



Mayors and Sheriffs of *London* in  
this Kings Reign.

In his first Year,

*Sir John Blant* continued Mayor.  
*Nicholas Pigot, Nigellus Drury*, Sheriffs.

In his second Year,

*Nickolas Faringdon* was Mayor.  
*William Basing, James Butler*, Sheriffs.

In his third Year,

*Thomas Romaine* was Mayor.  
*Roger le Palmer, James of St. Edmund*, Sheriffs.

In his fourth Year,

*Richard Keffam* was Mayor.  
*Simon Cooper, Peter Blackney*, Sheriffs.

In his fifth Year,

*Sir John Gisors* was Mayor.  
*Simon Alerwod, Richard Wilford*, Sheriffs.

In his sixth Year,

*Sir John Gisors* was Mayor.  
*John Lambin, Adam Lutkin*, Sheriffs.

In his seventh Year,

*Nicholas Farendon* was Mayor.  
*Robert Gurden, Hugh Garton*, Sheriffs.

In his eighth Year,

*Sir John Gisors* was Mayor.  
*Stephen Abingdon, Hammond Chickwel*, Sheriffs.

In his ninth Year,

*Stephen de Abingdon* was Mayor.  
*Hammond Goodkeap, William Bodeleigh*, Sheriffs.

In

In his tenth Year,

*John Wingrave* was Mayor.

*William Coston*, *Ralph Balancer*, Sheriffs.

In his eleventh Year,

*John Wingrave* continued Mayor.

*John Prior*, *William Furneaux*, Sheriffs.

In his Twelfth Year,

*John Wingrave* continued Mayor.

*John Pointel*, *John Dalling*, Sheriffs.

In his Thirteenth year,

*Hammond Chickwel* was Mayor.

*Simon de Abingdon*, *John Preston*, Sheriffs.

In his Fourteenth Year,

*Nickolas Farendon* was Mayor.

*Renauld* at the Conduit, *W. B. Frodham*, Sheriffs.

In his Fifteenth Year,

*Hammond Chickwel* was Mayor.

*Richard Constantine*, *Richard de Hackney*, Sheriffs.

In his Sixteenth Year,

*Hammond Chickwel* continued Mayor.

*John Grantham*, *Richard de Ely*, Sheriffs.

In his Seventeenth Year,

*Nickolas Farendon* was Mayor.

*Adam of Salisbury*, *John of Oxford*, Sheriffs.

In his Eighteenth Year,

*Hammond Chickwel* was Mayor.

*Benet of Fulham*, *John Cawston*, Sheriffs.

In his Nineteenth Year,

*Hammond Chickwel* continued Mayor.

*Gilbert Mordon*, *John Cawston*, Sheriffs.

In his Twentieth Year,

*Richard Britain* was Mayor.

*Richard Rothing*, *Roger Chaumelere*, Sheriffs.

EDWARD

## EDWARD III.

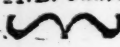
EDWARD the third was Crowned King A.D. 1327.

upon *Candlemas-day*, being the eighth day after that his Father had made a resignation of the Crown to him. And now because sundry great persons, with the whole order of Friars Preachers took pity on the old Kings captivity, *Mortimer* therefore hastned to dispatch him out of the way, in order to which he procured an Express from the young King (then about 16. Years of age) to remove him from *Kenelworth* Castle, delivering him into the hands of those ignominious Knights *Thomas de Gourney* Seniour, and *John Matrevers*, who conveying him from *Kenelworth* to *Barkly-Castle*, there murdered him, by running a burning spit up into his body, as he was about to disburden nature, September 22. 1327. His body was buried at *Glocester*. To animate the bloody Regicides to the commitment of the horrid fact, 'tis said, this ambiguous phrase was invented by *Adam de Torleton* Bishop of *Hereford*, and sent to them by *Mortimer*, *Edwardum occidere nolite timere bonum est*. *Gourney* or *Corney* and his villanous companions, when they would needs shave the King on his way to *Barkley*, lest he should be known and rescued, inforced him to sit down on a molehil; and the rascal Barber insulting, told him,

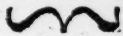
him, That cold water out of the next ditch should serve for his trimming at that time; To whom the sorrowful King answered, Whether you will or no, there shall be warm water, and therewith shed tears plentifully. But young King *Edward* at his Fathers death was upon the borders of *Scotland*, where having invironed the *Scots* in the woods of *Wivildale* and *Stanhope*, by the Treason of *Mortimer* they escaped, and he returned inglorious, after an huge wast of Treasure, and great peril of his own person. For had not his loyal Chaplain stept in and received the mortal weapon in his own body, the Kings life had been lost. Shortly after this, peace was concluded with the *Scots* upon dishonourable terms to the *English* by the procurement of the Mother-Queen, and her Minion *Mortimer*. *Joan* the Kings Sister was married to *David Bruce*, the *Scots* in derision calling her *Joan Make-peace*. King *Edward* at the Treaty of Peace sealed Charters to the *Scottish* Nation, the contents whereof were contrived by his Mother, *Roger Mortimer*, and Sir *James Douglas* without the privity of the *English* Peers. He also delivered to them that famous evidence called the *Ragman-Roll*, and likewise quitted them of all his claim to the government of *Scotland*, withal rendring back certain Jewels taken by the *English* from the *Scots*, amongst which was one of special Note, called the *Black-Cross* of *Scotland*: In the same year, being the year of our Lord, 1327. dyed *Charles* the fair King of *France*, by whose death the Crown of that

King-

Kingdom devolved to *Edward King of England Tho. Brad-*  
in right of his Mother *Queen Isabel*, who was *wardin.*  
dan her to *Philip the Fair*, and Sister to *Lewis A. B. Cant.*  
*Huin*, *Philip the Long*, and *Charles the Fair*  
all Kings of *France* successively, and all three  
dying without Issue. the whole right now  
seeming to be *Isabel* the only Child of the said  
*Philip* that had any Issue. But the *French*  
pretending a fundamental Law or *Entail*,  
called the *Silique Law*, by which no woman  
was inheritable to *France*, sought to debar  
King *Edward* his right, receiving to the Crown  
*Philip of Valois*, whose Father was younger  
Brother to *Philip the Fair*, advancing the Bro-  
thersson, before the Daughters son, not follow-  
ing the propinquity or descent of blood, but  
meliority of the Sex. Against the stream of  
the Queen, and her Lord *Mortimers* absolute  
sway, some great persons now stood, amongst  
whom was the Kings Uncle *Edmund Earl of*  
*Kent*, whose death the Queen and *Mortimer*  
shortly procured. Nor was *Mortimers* fall  
now far off, for the King beginning to per-  
ceive his own peril in the others potency, upon  
good advice therefore surprized *Mortimer* with  
the Queen-Mother in *Nottingham Castle*, and  
by a Parliament held at *Nottingham*, Queen  
*Isabel's* Dowry was taken from her, and only a  
pension of a thousand Pound, *per Annum*.  
allowed her. *Mortimer* was condemned in  
open Parliament at *Westminster*, for causing  
the young King to make a dishonourable peace  
with the *Scots*, from whom he received bribes;  
For

*Tho. Brad.* For procuring the death of *Sr. Edward* of *Cuer-*  
*wardin.* *marvon* the late King ; For over-familiarity with  
*A.B. Cant.* *Isabel* the Queen-Mother ; For polling and  
 robbing the King and Commons of their Treas-  
 ure. He was ignominiously drawn to *Tyburn*,  
 then called the *Elmes*, where he was executed  
 on the common Gallows, there hanging two  
 days and nights, 1330. With him there dyed  
 for expiation of the late Kings death, *Sr. Simon*  
*de Bedford*, and *John Deverell* Esquire. About  
 this time befel great disturbances and divisions  
 in *Scotland*, occasioned by young *Bruce* and  
*Baliol*, who both pretended right to that Crown,  
 conceiving himself not obliged to stand to  
 that contract made in his minority by the pre-  
 dominance of his mother and *Mortimer*, the  
*Scots* also detaining his Town and Castle of  
*Berwick* from him. Wherefore he raises an  
 Army, and with *Edward Baliol* marcheth to  
*Berwick*, which having besieged *David Bruce*  
 sent a puissant host to the relief thereof, and  
 at *Halydon-Hill* the *English* and *Scotch* Armies  
 joyned battle, where the *Scots* were vanquished  
 with a lamentable slaughter of them. There  
 dyed *Archibald Douglas* Earl of *Angus* and Go-  
 vernour of *Scotland* ; the Earls of *Southerland*,  
*Carrick* and *Forbs*, the three Sons of the Lord  
*Walter Steward* and at least fourteen thousand  
 others, with the loss only of one Knight, and  
 ten other *English*-men. Hereupon *Berwick* was  
 surrendered to King *Edward*, and *Baliol* was  
 accepted to be King of *Scotland*, and had faith  
 and allegiance sworn unto him by the *Scotch*  
 Nobles.



Nobles. Which done *Baliol* repaired to King *Simon Islip*.  
*Edward* then at *Newcastle upon Tyne*, where he A.B. Cant.  
 submitted to *Edward* the third, as his Father   
*John Baliol* had done to *Edward* the first. After  
 which the King of *England* assisted this *Edward*  
*Baliol* as his homager, going himself in person  
 divers times for suppressing the *Brucean* party,  
 which he kept under, till such time that he  
 was engaged against the *French* for the obtain-  
 ing of that Kingdom, and the recovery of  
 sundry Towns and places in *Coscoigne*, injuri-  
 ously withheld from him by the *French* King.  
 To remedy which wrongs the King of *England*  
 had addressed his Ambassadors, but in vain;  
 therefore that the World might take notice of  
 his just proceedings, he, in a large Letter  
 directed to the Colledge of Cardinals, justi-  
 fies his design upon *France* to be equal and  
 honest. First, because himself of any Male  
 living was the nearest in blood to the late King  
*Charles* his Uncle. Secondly, because the *French*  
 had refused to put the Cause to civil tryal.  
 Thirdly, for that the process of the twelve  
 Peers in giving the Crown from him when he  
 was under age, was by all Laws void, and  
 frustrate. Fourthly, for that *Philip* of *Valois*  
 had invaded *Aquitain* which belonged to the  
 Crown of *England*, and detained such places as  
 he had wrongfully gained therein. Fifthly,  
 for that the said *Philip* had aided the *Scots* in  
 their rising against him. *Edward* having done  
 this, he next makes a confederation with the  
*High* and *Low-Dutch* and other Foreigners,  
 then prepared a brave Army, his *English* Sub-  
 jects



jects contributing liberally for the carrying on of the War. And to make his Coffers the fuller, he made bold with the *Lombards*, and the moveable goods of such Priories in *England*, as were Cells to Monasteries in *France*. Thus provided of men and monies King *Edward* sailed with his Forces to *Antwerp*, and by the opportunity of the *Flemings* he first assumed the Title, and Armories of the Realm of *France*, quartering the *Flower de Lis* with the *Lyons*. And entring *France* he burnt and spoyled the North-parts thereof up as far as *Turwin*, then returning to *Antwerp* he there kept his *Christmas* with his Queen *Philip*, from whence about *Cardlemas* he set sail for *England*, where in a Parliament holden at *Westminster* he obtained liberal aids for supportation of his designed Conquest. In lieu of which, he granted a general large pardon of trespasses and other to him, and confirmed *Magna Charta*, and *Charta de Foresta* with some others. Then upon *June 23*. He shipped from *Harwich* to *Sluce* in *Flanders*, near which place the *French* lay in wait with a Navy of 400 Ships with intent to intercept him; but *Edward* having the advantage of Wind and Sun, furiously set upon the *French* Ships, putting the *Monsieurs* so hard to it, that a great number of them chose to cast themselves into the Sea, rather than to become Prisoners. Thirty thousand of them are confessed to have been slain and drowned, and more than half of their Ships were either sunk or taken. The loss was so very great on the *French* side, that least the news thereof might

too much afflict the King of *France*, his Jester disclosed it to him, by often-times repeating this saying in his hearing, Cowardly *English-men*, Dastardly *English-men*, Faint-hearted *English-men*. Why? said the King at length; Because, said the Jester, They durst not leap out of their Ships into the Seas, as our brave *French* men did. From which saying the King took a hint of the overthrow. After which Famous Sea-victory obtained by the *English*, puissant King *Edward* with his Host consisting of near an hundred thousand men, sate down before *Tourney*, from whence he sent to the *French* King, whom he saluted only by the name of *Philip* of *Valois*, challenging him to fight with him hand to hand in single Combat; or if that pleased not, then each to bring an hundred men into the Field, and try the event with so small an hazard; or otherwise within ten days to joyn full battel with all their forces near *Tourney*. To which *Philip* made no direct answer, alledging that the Letters were not sent to him the King of *France*, but barely to *Philip* of *Valois*. Nevertheless he brought his Army within sight of the *English* Host, but by the mediation of Queen *Philips* Mother, and two Cardinals, a Truce was concluded between the two Kings till the *Midsummer* next following. The main reason inducing King *Edward* to yield hereunto, was the want of supplies of money, through the fault of his Officers in *England*, whom he severely punished at his return. And now to weaken great *Edwards* strengths, the Pope put *Flanders* under

L

Interdict,

*Simot* Interdict, as having disloyally left their own  
*Lingham.* Earl, and chief Lord, *Philip* King of *France*.  
*A B. Cant.* And *Lewis* the Emperor breaking league with  
 the King of *England*, took part with *France*;  
 which when King *Edward* understood, he an-  
 grily said, I will fight with them both. And  
 not long after he was upon the Sea with a very  
 great Fleet, none knowing whither he would  
 steer his Course; but in *Normandy* he landed,  
 where he took the Populous and Rich City of  
*Caen*, and with his dreadful Host, burning and  
 spoiling round about, marched up almost as  
 far as the walls of *Paris*. Where with his  
 Army, in an enemies Countrey between two  
 Rivers *Sein* and *Some*, (the bridges being broke  
 down by the *French*) *Edward* designed at a low  
 water, to have passed over a Ford between  
*Albeville* and the Sea, whom to intercept the  
*French* King had sent thither before him *Godfrey*  
*du Foy*, with a thousand Horse and six thousand  
 Foot.

Howbeit undaunted *Edward* entred himself  
 into the Ford, crying, He that loves me let  
 him follow me, as one resolved to pass over,  
 or there to die, the first of which he did; for  
 his Souldiers following him won the passage,  
 putting *du Foy* to flight. And now King *Edward*  
 being come near to *Cressie* in *Ponthieu*, lying  
 between the Rivers of *Some* and *Anty*, he there  
 most vigilantly provided for his defence against  
 King *Philip*, who was advancing towards him  
 with an Hundred thousand men and upward.  
 When the two Armies were within sight each of  
 other, the King of *England* after he had called  
 upon

upon God, disposed his Host into three Battels. *Simon*  
 To his Son *Edward the Black-Prince* he gave the *Langham*  
 ordering of the Van; the second Battel the *AB Cant.*  
 Earls of *Northampton* and *Arundel* commanded;  
 the third himself. And as if he meant to bar-  
 ricado his Army from flying, he caused his Car-  
 riages to be placed in the rear thereof, and  
 Trees to be plashed and felled, to stop up the  
 way behind his Host; commanding withal, that  
 all should forsake their horses, and leave them  
 amongst the Carriages. On the Enemies part,  
 the King of *Bokemia* and Earl of *Alanson* had  
 charge of the Vantguard, King *Phillip* was in  
 the main battel, and the Earl of *Savoy* com-  
 manded the Rear. The sign of battel being  
 given by King *Phillip*, a bloody fight ensued,  
 wherein the *Black Prince* was very hard beset,  
 therefore his Father was sent for to his rescue;  
 who upon the hillock of a Windmill stood to  
 behold the fight, being in readinesse to enter  
 thereinto, when just occasion should invite him.  
 But at that time he refused to go, returning the  
 Messengers with this answer, *Let them send no  
 more to me for any adventure that may befall, while  
 my Son is alive; but let him either vanquish or dye;  
 because the honour of this brave day shall be his, if  
 God suffer him to survive.* Which he did, and  
 beat the *French* out of the field. Thereupon  
 King *Edward* with his, untouched Battel advan-  
 ced towards his victorious Son, and most affe-  
 ctionately embracing and kissing him, said, *Fair  
 son, God send you perseverance to such prosperous  
 beginnings; you have nobly acquit your self, and  
 are well worthy to have the governance of a King-*  
*dom*

dom intrusted unto you for your valour. In the field was found the dead bodies of eleven great Princes; and of Barons, Knights, and men of Arms, above fifteen hundred. There was slain the King of *Bohemia*, King of *Majorca*, Earl of *Alançon*, Duke of *Lorraine*, Duke of *Bourbon*, Earl of *Flanders*, Earl of *Savoy*, the Dolphin of *Vicnois*, Earl of *Sancerre* and *Harecourt*, Earls of *Aumarl*, *Nevers*, &c. fix Earls of *Almain*, besides others of great account, with the Grand Prior of *France*, and Archbishop of *Roan*. Of the Commons there fell about thirty thousand. Of the *English* side not one man of note or honour was slain. A. D. 1346. From the Forreſt of *Creſcie*, King *Edward* marched to *Callis*, and beſieged it. In the time of which ſiege, the Governour thereof, for the ſparing of food, thruſt forth of the Town above fifteen hundred of the poor and impotent people, whom this Chriſtian King *Edward* turned not back, but ſuffered them freely to paſs through his Camp, relieving them gratis with freſh victuals, and giving two pence a piece ſterling to each of them. But whiſt the King was buſied abroad in *France*, the *Scots* (in favour of the *French*) invaded *England*, advancing as far as *Durham*, where the *English* encountering them, overcame them, took *David* their King priſoner at *Nevils Croſs* by *Durham*. There lay dead in the field the Earls of *Murray* and *Strathern*, the Conſtable, Maſter Chamberlain, and Chancellor of *Scotland*, with many other Nobles. Priſoners taken beſides the King, were the Earls of *Douglas*, *Fife*, *South-erland*, *Wigton*, and *Menteth*. In this battel of the

the English side were many spiritual persons, who for the defence of their Country, made use of carnal Weapons. And as King Edwards friends were successful in England, so were they also in forreign parts: for in Britain Sir Thomas Dagworth overthrew the Lord Charles of Blois, though he had much the odds of him as to number of men. In Gascoign and those parts, Henry Earl of Derby and Lancaster worsted the Duke of Normandy, took sundry places of great importance; amongst the rest, that considerable Town of Brigerac, where he permitted every soldier to seize any House, and convert all therein to his own profit. Whereupon it happened, that a certain Soldier called *Callis*, having broke into a House where the Monyers had for safety stowed the Money of that Countrey in great long sacks, he acquainted the Earl therewith, supposing that the Earl intended not so great a treasure for a private share, but the Earl told him, That accordingly as he had at first proclaimed, let the treasure be worth what it would, yet was it all his own. And now after almost a years siege, *Callis* was delivered to King Edwards mercy. In Little-Britain the Kings Warden thereof Sir Walter de Bendly vanquished the Marshal of France in fight, slew 13 Lords, 140 Knights, 100 Esquires, and took prisoners 9 Lords, besides many Knights, and Esquires. At length after much spoil made upon the French, a peace was concluded on betwixt the two Kings, though it continued not long ere the French broke the agreement. In revenge whereof Edward presently entred



will. wit-  
tely.

A.B. Cart.

France with an Army, and spoiled it where he came; and after his return into *England* again, when he heard that *John* the new King of *France*, had given to *Charles* the Dauphin the *Dutchy* of *Aquitain*, King *Edward* bestowed the same upon the *Black-Prince*, commanding him to defend that right with the sword. The Prince thereupon furnished with a gallant Army, set sail towards *France*, where he took many Towns and prisoners, advanced into the bosome of *France* up to the very gates of *Burges* in *Berry*; from whence wheeling about to return to his chief City *Burdeaux*, *John* King of *France* encountered him with a great Army, having the odds of six to one; notwithstanding which the victorious Prince of *Wales* discomfited the *French*, took prisoners King *John* and *Philip* his youngest son, the Archbishop of *Sens*, and many great Lords, and about two thousand Knights, Esquires and Gentlemen bearing Armories. And slew in fight about fifty two Lords, and seventeen hundred Knights, Esquires and Gentlemen, with Sir *Reginald Camian*, who that day bore the *Or flambe*, or *French* Ensign; and of the common Soldiers about six thousand. To *James* Lord *Audley*, who in this fight received many wounds, the Prince gave 500 Marks Land in fee-simple, which said Land the Lord *Audley* bestowed on his four Esquires that had continued with him in all the brunt and fury of danger. King *Edward* the Father, whilst his Son was thus prosperously busied in *France*, proceeded in hostile sort against the *Scots*, and brought King *Balliol*



at *Roxbrough* to make a surrender of his Crown *William* to him. Prince *Edward* after his late victory, *Willelm*, marched with joy and triumph to *Burdeaux*, *A.B. Cant.* where having refreshed his wearied soldiers, he took his leave of *France*, though not of the King thereof; for him he brought with him a Captive to *London*, whither the Prince was welcomed with exquisite honour by *Henry Picard* then Lord Mayor. Which said *Picard* afterwards at one time feasted at his own charge the King of *England*, *France*, *Scotland*, and *Cyprus*. King *Edward* ordered, that eight days should be spent in giving God the glory for the victory; and not long after with a Fleet of One thousand one hundred sail, he passed over from *Sandwich* to a fresh invasion; and being come before the walls of *Paris*, he honoured Four hundred Esquires and Gentlemen with Knighthood. Ample conditions were offered by the *French* unto the King of *England*, to which he would not at present listen; yet at length was perswaded to an accord on these conditions: That Himself and Son *Edward* should for ever release unto King *John* and his Heirs the right and claim which they had unto the Crown of *France*, *Dutchy* of *Normandy*, &c. That King *John* and his Son should for them and their Heirs release unto King *Edward* and his Heirs the whole Country of *Aquitain*, *Santoine*, &c. so the County of *Pontbieu*, &c. the proper Inheritance of Queen *Isabel K. Edward's* Mother. That King *John* should pay for his ransom the sum of Thirty hundred thousand Schutes of Gold, every two of which should be six shillings eight pence *sterling*; with

some other conditions. All which were ratified with hands, Seals and Oaths at *Calis*, though by the fallhood of the French King this amity continued not many years; for King *John* by underhand-dealing sought to alienate the hearts of King *Edwards* forreign subjects from him, and the County of *Ponthieu* he surprized before King *Edward* heard thereof. Wherefore the King sent over *John Duke of Lancaster*, and *Humphry de Bohun Earl of Hartford* to invade *France*, who pierced up as far as *Roan*, and after them the King sent that renowned Captain *Sir Robert Knells*, who went on very prosperously, till by the instigation of *Sir John Menseworth* and some others (who thought themselves better than *Sir Robert*) a division was made in the Army, whereby the *English* fortunes were hindred; for the which *Menseworth* paid the loss of his head. About the same time also some great Officers of the Kings, as *John Duke of Lancaster*, the Lord *Latimer*, and *Sir John Sterrie* were complained of for fraudulency to the State, and at the request of the Parliament, called *The good*, were displaced. But that which caused the greatest grief to *English-men* was the loss of their Martial Prince *Edward*, who left this life upon *Trinity Sunday 1376*, about his age 46, and was buried at *Canterbury*. Nor did his Martial Father long survive him, for in *A. D. 1377* he dyed at *Skene in Surrey*, and was buried at *Westminster*. His Issue were *Edward the black Prince*, so called from his dreadful valorous Acts, *William of Hatfield*, *Lionel Duke of Clarence*

*revenge, John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster, Ed- Simon*  
*mond Earl of Cambridge, and Duke of York, Sudbury.*  
*William of Windsor, Thomas of Woodstock Duke A.B. Cant.*  
*of Gloucester, Isabel, Joan, Blanch and Margaret.* ~~~~~  
 He built *Quecnborough* in *Kent* in honour of  
 Queen *Philip* his Wife. He erected a building  
 at *Windsor-castle*, whose circumference was six  
 hundred foot, where Knights and men of War  
 were to have their entertainment of Diet at  
 his charge; and begun a magnificent Church  
 dedicated to the Virgin *Mary*, which King  
*Henry* the eight, and Sir *Reginald Bray* finished.  
 He is also said to be the Founder of the most  
 Noble Order of the Garter; so intituled, per-  
 haps from the Garter he took up of the *Countess*  
 of *Salisburies*, which slipped off in a dance :  
 perhaps for that in a battel wherein he was  
 victorious, Garter was the Word or Signal.  
 But some will have this King to be only the  
 Reviver of this Order, and *Richard* the first to  
 be the Institutor of it. King *Edward* confirmed  
*Magna Charta* about twelve times. He re-  
 strained the *Pope* from conferring *English* Bene-  
 fices on strangers. He invited Cloth-workers  
 to repair hither out of Forreign parts, to whom  
 he granted sundry priviledges. The staple of  
 wools which had been in *Flanders* he revoked,  
 establishing the same in *Westminster*, *Canterbury*,  
*Chichester*, *Bristol*, *Lincoln* and *Hull*.

The famous custom of the Kings of *England*  
 Wathing, Feeding and Clothing of as many  
 poor people upon *Maundy Thursday* as they are  
 years old. is referred to the celebration which  
 this King made of his fifth year. His Concubine

*Simon* — *Alice Pierce* was so insolent, that she would go *Sudbury*. into the Courts of Justice, where sitting by *A.B. Cant.* the Judges and Doctors, she would proudly persuade or dissuade for her most advantage, therefore was complained of in Parliament, and removed from the person of the King. At a Parliament held the thirty seventh of his Reign, the wearing of Gold and Silver, Silks and rich Furs were forbidden to be worn by any but eminent Persons; also the Labourer and Husbandman was limited to the eating of such certain meats. An Act was likewise made, that no common whore should wear any Hood except striped with divers colours, nor Furs, but garments with the wrong side outward. At *Stamford* in *Lincolnshire* an University was instituted, but of short continuance.

A blazing-Star appeared, which continued thirty days. *Southampton* was burnt by the *French*. A. D. 1348. It rained from *Midsummer* till *Christmas*. A plague all over Christendom, some say, the World; and so raging in *England* that scarce the Tenth person of all sorts was left alive. In *London* it was such, that in one years space there was buried in the *Cistercian*, or *Charter-House* Church-yard above fifty thousand. It began in the year 1348, and continued till the year 1357, and was seconded with murrain of Cattle, and dearth of all things. Now flourished in the University of *Oxford* that Famous Doctor *John Wickliffe*, whose followers in those *Papish-times*, were called *Lolards*, from *Lolium*, signifying tares, or hurtful weeds amongst Corn.

# The Mayors and Sheriffs of London in this Kings Reign.

In his first Year,

*Hammond Chickmel* was Mayor.

*Henry Darcy, John Hawton*, Sheriffs.

In his second Year,

*John Grantham* was Mayor.

*Simon Francis, Henry Cobmartin*, Sheriffs.

In his third Year,

*Richard Swanland* was Mayor.

*Richard Lazer, William Gisors*, Sheriffs.

In his fourth Year,

*Sir John Pountney* was Mayor.

*Robert of Ely, Thomas Worwode*, Sheriffs.

In his fifth Year,

*Sir John Pountney* continued Mayor.

*John Mocking, Andrew Aubery*, Sheriffs.

In his sixth Year,

*John Preston* was Mayor.

*Nicholas Pike, John Husband*, Sheriffs.

In his seventh Year,

*Sir John Pountney* was Mayor.

*John Hammond, William Hanford*, Sheriffs.

In his eighth Year,

*Reginald at the Conduit* was Mayor.

*John Kingstone, Walter Turk*, Sheriffs.

In his ninth Year,

*Reginald at the Conduit* continued Mayor.

*Walter Morden, Richard Upton*, Sheriffs.

In

The

In his tenth Year,

*Sir John Pountney* was Mayor.

*John Clark, W. Curtes*, Sheriffs.

In his eleventh Year,

*Henry Darcy* was Mayor.

*Walter Neale, Nicholas Crane*, Sheriffs.

In his Twelfth Year,

*Henry Darcy* continued Mayor.

*William de Pomfret, Hugh Marbler*, Sheriffs.

In his Thirteenth year,

*Andrew Aubery* was Mayor.

*William Thorney, Roger Frosham*, Sheriffs.

In his Fourteenth Year,

*Andrew Aubery* continued Mayor.

*Adam Lucas, Bartholomew Morris*, Sheriffs.

In his Fifteenth Year,

*John of Oxensford* was Mayor.

*Richard de Barking, John de Roksfley*, Sheriffs.

In his Sixteenth Year,

*Simon Francis* was Mayor.

*John Loufkin, Richard Killingbury*, Sheriffs.

In his Seventeenth Year,

*John Hammond* was Mayor.

*John Steward, John Aylesham*, Sheriffs.

In his Eighteenth Year,

*John Hammond* continued Mayor.

*Geoffry Wickingham, Thomas Leg*, Sheriffs.

In his Nineteenth Year,

*Richard Lazer* was Mayor.

*Edmund Hemenhall, John of Glocester*, Sheriffs.

In his Twentieth Year,

*Geoffry Wickingham* was Mayor.



*John Croydon, William Clopton, Sheriffs.*

In his twenty first Year,

*Thomas Leggy was Mayor.*

*Adam Brampson, Richard Fas or Bas, Sheriffs.*

In his twenty second Year,

*John Loufskin was Mayor.*

*Henry Bicard, Simon Doleby, Sheriffs.*

In his twenty third Year,

*Walter Turk was Mayor.*

*Adam of Bury, Ralph of Lynne, Sheriffs.*

In his twenty fourth Year,

*Richard Killingbury was Mayor.*

*John Norre, William of Worcester, Sheriffs.*

In his Twenty fifth Year,

*Andrew Aubery was Mayor.*

*John Wroth, Gilbert of Stenineshorpe, Sheriffs.*

In his twenty sixth Year,

*Adam Francis was Mayor.*

*John Peace, John Stotley, Sheriffs.*

In his twenty seventh Year,

*Adam Francis continued Mayor.*

*William Wold, John Little, Sheriff.*

In his twenty eight Year,

*Thomas Leggy was Mayor.*

*William Nottingham, Roger Smelt, Sheriffs.*

In his twenty ninth Year,

*Simon Francis was Mayor.*

*Thomas Foster, Thomas Brandon, Sheriffs.*

In his thirtieth Year,

*Henry Picard was Mayor.*

*Richard Nottingham, Thomas Dohet, Sheriffs.*



In his thirty first Year,  
*Sir John Stody* was Mayor.  
*Stephen Candish, Bartholomew Frostling*, Sheriffs.

In his thirty second Year,  
*John Loufkin* was Mayor.  
*John Barnes, John Buris*, Sheriffs.

In his thirty third Year,  
*Simon Doulseby* was Mayor,  
*Simon of Benington, John of Chichester*, Sheriffs.

In his thirty fourth Year,  
*John Wroth* was Mayor.  
*John Dennis, Walter Berney*, Sheriffs.

In his thirty fifth Year,  
*John Peche* was Mayor.  
*William Holbech, James Tame*, Sheriffs.

In his thirty sixth Year,  
*Stephen Candish* was Mayor.  
*John of St. Albans, James Andrew*, Sheriffs.

In his thirty seventh Year,  
*John Not* was Mayor.  
*Richard of Croydon, John Hiltoft*, Sheriffs.

In his thirty eighth Year.  
*Adam of Bury* was Mayor.  
*John de Metford, Simon de Mordan*, Sheriffs.

In his thirty ninth Year,  
*John Loufkin* was Mayor.  
*John Fulisworth, John Ireland*, Sheriffs.

In his fortieth Year,  
*John Loufkin* continued Mayor.  
*John Ward, Thomas of Lee*, Sheriffs.

In his forty first Year,  
*James Andrew* was Mayor.

## EDWARD III.

231

*John Tarngold, William Dickman, Sheriffs.*

In his forty second Year,

*Simon Mordan* was Mayor.

*Robert Girdeler, Adam Wimondham, Sheriffs.*

In his forty third Year,

*John Chichester*, was Mayor.

*John Piel, Hugh Holdich, Sheriffs.*

In his forty fourth Year,

*John Barnes* was Mayor.

*William Walworth, Robert Gayton, Sheriffs.*

In his forty fifth Year,

*John Barnes* continued Mayor.

*Adam Staple, Robert Hatfield, Sheriffs.*

In his forty sixth Year,

*John Piel* was Mayor.

*John Philpot, Nicholas Brembar, Sheriffs.*

In his forty seventh Year,

*Adam of Bury* was Mayor.

*John Abery, John Fished, Sheriffs.*

In his forty eighth Year,

*William Walworth* was Mayor.

*Richard Lions, William Woodhouse, Sheriffs.*

In his forty ninth Year,

*John Ward* was Mayor.

*John Hadley, William Newport, Sheriffs.*

In his fiftieth Year,

*Adam Staple* was Mayor.

*John Northampton, Robert Laund, Sheriffs.*

## RICHARD

---

## R I C H A R D II.

**R**ICHARD, the Son of *Edward the Black Prince*, was crowned King in the eleventh year of his age; but ere the Crown was settled on his head, the *French* braved it on the *English* coasts, and the *Scots* set fire on the Tower of *Roxbrough*; and through want of care in such who had the charge of State-matters in the young Kings behalf, things were declined to a shameful change; and the glorious achievements of the two late *Edwards* fell under an eclipse. The North parts of *England* were grievously afflicted with the stroke of Pestilence, and their misery augmented by the inroads and outrages of the *Scots*, who had now by surprize gained *Berwick*, which upon the ninth day after, the Earl of *Northumberland* regained by force. *A. D.* 1379, a Parliament was held at *London*, wherein for supply of the Kings wants, it was agreed, That the Commons or poorer sort should be spared, and the burden be wholly laid upon the abler sort. And in the next year following a Parliament was held at *Northampton*, wherein every one of each sex, above such an age, was charged to pay 12 *d.* per poll; which, with the hatred born to *John Duke of Lancaster*, was the cause of a great insurrection of the Commons and Bond-men, chiefly of *Kent*, *Essex*, *Surrey*, *Suffolk*, *Norfolk*, and *Cambridgeshire*. The principal heads of the

said

said giddy multitude, were *Wat Tyler* and *Jack Straw*. The Rebels of *Kent* embattel'd themselves upon *Black-Heath* by *Greenwich*, from whence they marched to *London*; where, the common sort generally siding with them, they became Masters of Misrule. The Priory of *St. Johns* without *Smithfield*, they kept burning for about seven days. *Savoy-Palace* belonging to the Duke, with all the riches therein, they consumed by fire, in a kind of holy outrage; for they threw one of their fellows into the flames, because he had thrust a piece of stolen Plate into his bosome. They burnt all the Archbishops Goods at *Lambeth*, and defaced all the Writings, Rolls, Records, and Monuments of the Chancery, as having a special hatred to the Lawyers. *Simon Tibald* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and Chancellor of *England*, a worthy Prelate, *Sir Robert Hales* Lord Prior of *St. Johns*, and Treasurer of *England*, they haled out of the Tower, where the King was in person, and beheaded them on Tower-hill with great shoutings and rejoycings. The number of these rebellious Reformers under the leading of *Jack Straw*, and the Idol of Clowns *Wat Tyler*, were about an Hundred thousand; and at a Sermon made to them by *John Ball*, there was near twice as many. Their proud Petitions the King granted them (necessity compelling him thereto); after which, a great multitude of them repaired to their several homes. The remaining Rout the King by his Proclamation invited to meet him in *Smithfield*, where he would satisfie their desires in all respects to the full.

*William  
Courtney,  
A.B. Cant*

full. But when they were met in the place appointed, *Wat Tyler* there in the presence of the King offering to kill Sir *John Newton* ( for not giving him some undue respect ) *William Walworth* Lord Mayor thereupon set upon the arch-Traytor with a drawn Weapon, and slew him: Which when the Rebels perceived, they prepared to take extream revenge ; but the King instantly spurring forth his Horse, bade them follow him, and he would be their Captain And whilst they thronged after him into the fields, brave *Walworth* ( the while ) hasted into the City, raised a thousand Citizens in armour, and brought them, with *Wat Tylers* head born before him upon a spear, to the King : Which the rude multitude seeing, some of them fled, and others on their knees begged mercy of the King. *Worthy walworth* the King knighted, and bestowed on him an hundred pound lands by the year in fee-simple ; and, as some write, the Dagger was now added to the City-arms, in remembrance of the great good service done by the Lord Mayor. *Fack Siraw* at the time of his execution confessed, that these Rebels had designed to murder the King and chief of the Realm. and to have set up petty kings of their own chusing in every shire. The number of rebels executed in all places, was about Fifteen hundred. These were called the *Hurling-times*. And now the Nation being settled in quiet, King *Richard* married the Lady *Ann* Daughter unto the Emperor *Charles* the Fourth. *John* Duke of *Lancaster* was sent into *France*, where he concluded a Truce with that Nation for six months.

BUT

But these sun-shine days lasted not long: For besides the annoyances done to *England* by the *Scots* at several times, and the *French* threatening an Invasion, the worst mischief befel at home through the means of discontented and ambitious spirits, who kindled a Civil War. The Laity took offence against the Clergy, because the Archbishop had in Parliament refused to yeild to an unjust proportion of the Tax granted the King, to be laid upon the Clergy. And so far were the Commons and some Lay-Peers offended therewith, that they petitioned the King to take away the Temporalities from Ecclesiastical persons; which he denied, saying, That he would maintain the *English* Church in the quality of the same state, or better, in which himself had known it to be when he came to the Crown. The displacing of Sir *Richard Scrope* Chancellor, was displeasing to most men. The reason of his displacing was, because he refused to pass such large gifts under the Great Seal, as the King in his youthful humour had granted to some Courtiers. Also the Kings over-freeness to the Queens Countrey-men the *Bokemians*, discontented many. The ancient Nobles they envied that *Robert de Vere* Earl of *Oxford*, was created Marquess of *Dublin*, and Duke of *Ireland*; and *Michael de la Pool* a Merchants Son, Earl of *Suffolk*; and that the King had them in too great favour. These were held for great grievances; nor would the Parliament grant the King any aids against his forreign foes, unless these Lords were removed and degraded. This the King could



could not well digest, but consulted the Learned in the Law concerning certain Articles of Treason, within the compass of which he might take the popular Lords. And at Nottingham Robert Trisilian Chief Justiciar, Robert Belknap Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, John Holt, Roger Fulthorp, and William Burgh, Justiciars; John Lockton the Kings Sergeant at Law: All subscribed to certain Articles of Treason made against the Lords, which afterwards cost them dear. Judge Belknap foresaw the danger, therefore unwillingly consented, saying, *There wants but an Hurdle, Horse, and Halter, to carry me where I might suffer the death deserved. For if I had not done this (quoth he) I should have dyed for it; and because I have done it, I deserve death for betraying the Lords.*

And now the King and Lords prepare themselves for the field; the Lords march up to London with an Army of about Forty thousand men; against whose coming the King, not being able to match their power, shuts himself up in the Tower, whither the factious Lords, Gloucester, Derby, Arundel, Warwick and Marshall, send him word, That if he come not quickly to Westminster according to appointment, they would chuse them another King, who both would and should obey the Counsel of the Peers. Hereupon the King, though with no good-will, attends their Lordships pleasure at Westminster, where he yeilded to remove from about his person Alexander Neville Archbishop of York, the Bishops of Durham and Chichester, the Lords Zouch and Beaumont, with divers others; and amongst



amongst them certain Ladies. Other of his friends were made prisoners. And at the Parliament which was shortly after, the Judges were arrested as they sate in Judgment, and most of them sent to the Tower. *Trisilian* that had fled, being apprehended, and brought to the Parliament in the forenoon, had sentence to be drawn to *Tyburn* in the afternoon, and there to have his throat cut, which was done accordingly. Divers other Knights also were sacrificed to their revenge. The Duke of *Ireland* and others had their estates confiscated to the Kings use by Act of Parliament. This while the *Scots* invaded the North of *England* under the conduct of Sir *William Douglas*, whom *Henry Hot-spur* fighting with hand to hand, slew; but the Earl of *Durbar* coming with an excessive number of *Scots*, took *Hot-spur* and his brother prisoners.

*A. D.* 1396, Peace was concluded with the *French*, the *Scots* and *Spaniards* being included therein. And in *September*, 1397, a Parliament called *The Great*, (for the extraordinary number of Peers and their retinues which came thereunto) was held at *London*, wherein the sanctuary of former Laws, and all particular Charters of pardon were taken away from *Thomas Duke of Gloucester*, the Earl of *Arundel*, and others for their treasonable practises; and all the Justitiars who stood for the King were cleared from dishonour, and such Articles as they had subscribed were publicly ratified, and the offenders against them pronounced Traytors. *Richard* Earl of *Arundel* was beheaded

headed on *Tower-Hill*, where at his death he utterly denied that he was a Traytor in word or deed. The Earl of *Warwick* confessing himself a Traytor in open Court, was only banished to the *Isle of Man*.

The Duke of *Glocester* (whom, as the peoples darling, it seemed not safe to bring to a publique Tryal) was secretly smothered with pillows and feather-beds at *Callis*. The King at this Parliament created himself Prince of *Chester*, and to his Escutcheon-Royal added the Armories of *Edward the Confessor*; his Cousin *Henry* Earl of *Derby* he made Duke of *Hereford*, and advanced the Titles of many other Nobles. Not long after which, *Henry* Duke of *Hereford* accused *Thomas Mowbray* Duke of *Norfolk* for speaking certain words to the Kings dishonour, which *Mowbray* constantly denying, it should have come to a combat within Lists, but the King ended the controversy otherwise, by banishing *Norfolk* for ever, and *Hereford* first for ten years, then for six only. In the year following the Duke of *Lancaster* dyed, when the King unjustly seized upon the goods of that mighty Prince his Uncle, and determined to banish for ever his son the Duke of *Hereford*, now Duke of *Lancaster* by his Fathers death. But whilst King *Richard* was in *Ireland* to qualify a disturbance there, *Henry* Duke of *Lancaster* and *Hereford* lands in *England* with what forces he had, pretending nothing but the recovery of his inheritance. To him there repaired the Earl of *Northumberland*, his son *Hot-Spur* and Earl of *Westmoreland*, with many others:

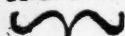
Mul-

Multitudes offering their service to him, as pitying his calamity, and exasperated against the King, because to furnish his *Irish* voyage he had extorted moneys on all hands, and had taken up carriages, victuals, and other necessities without any recompence. The Duke of *Lancaster* with an Army of about sixty thousand marched to *Bristol*, besieged the *Castle* and took it, and therein two Knights of the Kings Council, *Busby* and *Green*, whose heads were cut off at the request of the rabble.

The Duke of *York* whom King *Richard* had left behind him to govern *England*, could gain but small assistance against *Lancaster*, nor could the King at his return into *England* find many friends, therefore he betook himself to a parly with his enemies; the sum of his demands being, That if himself and eight more whom he should name, might have Honourable allowance, with the assurance of a private quiet life, he would resign the Crown. This was promised him: whereupon he put himself into the Duke of *Lancaster's* hands, who conducted him out of the *West* to *London*, where he was lodged in the Tower. And now a Parliament is summoned in the Kings name to be held at *Westminster*, in which Parliament King *Richard* was charged with the breach of his Coronation-Oath in thirty two Articles: His abuse of the publick Treasure, waste of the Crown-Land, loss of Honour abroad; and that at home he was guilty of Falshood, Injustice, Treason against the rights of the Crown, and what not, that ambition and envy could invent against

Tho. Arundell.

A.B. Cant.



against him. The result whereof was, he resigned his Crown to the Duke of Lancaster, which resignation the whole body of the Parliament did particularly accept, saving the most loyal Bishop of Carlisle, A. D. 1399, September. 29.

In the very beginning of this Kings reign, one *John Philpot* a private Citizen of London, at his own charge manned out a Fleet to the Sea, for the guarding of both Land and Sea from the enemy; and was so successful, that within a short space he took fifteen Ships of the *Spaniards* fraught with Rich Merchandise.

By a Tempest were cast away at Sea four Knights, and above a thousand *Englishmen* in their passage to *Little-Britain*. In the year 1392, the *Londoners* were so unkind to the King, that they refused to supply him with the loan but of a thousand pound, and because a certain *Lombard* offered to lend the same, they abused and almost killed him, for which the King took away their Charter. The year of Christ, 1394, was famous or notable for the deaths of many great Ladies, and amongst the rest of *Queen Anne* the Kings first wife, whom, it is said, he loved to a kind of madness. In the same year that the King was deposed the *Bay* or *Lawrel Trees* withered all over England, and afterwards reflowered; and on the first of *January*, near *Bedford-Town* the River where it was deepest, did on the sudden stand still, and so divided it self, that the bottom remained dry

dry for about three miles. Now flourished  
Sir *John Hawkwood*, whose Chivalry had made  
him renowned through the Christian World.  
Sir *Geoffry Chaucer*, Poet-Lawreat, now also  
lived.

Queen *Anne* wife to King *Richard* the second,  
first taught *English* women to ride on side-sad-  
dles, when as before that time they rid astride.  
She also brought in high head attire piked  
with Horns, and long trained Gowns for  
Women.

### The Mayors and Sheriffs of *London* in this Kings Reign.

In his first Year,

Sir *Nicholas Brembe* was Mayor.

*Nicholas Twisford*, *Andrew Pikeman*, Sheriffs.

In his second Year,

*John Philpot* was Mayor.

*John Boseham*, *Thomas Cornwallis*, Sheriffs.

In his third Year.

*John Hadly* was Mayor.

*John Helisdon*, *William Barrz*, Sheriffs.

In his fourth Year,

*William Walworth* was Mayor.

*Walter Doger*, *William Knightkote*, Sheriffs.

In his fifth Year.

*John Northampton* was Mayor.

*John Rotu*, *John Hinde*, Sheriffs.

## RICHARD II.

In his sixth Year,

*John Northampton* continued Mayor.  
*Adam Bramme, John Sely*, Sheriffs.

In his seventh Year,

*Sir Nicholas Brember* was Mayor.  
*Simon Winchcome, John Moor*, Sheriffs.

In his eighth Year,

*Sir Nicholas Brember* continued Mayor.  
*Nicholas Exton, John French*, Sheriffs.

In his ninth Year,

*Sir Nicholas Brember* continued Mayor.  
*John Organ, John Churchman*, Sheriffs.

In his tenth Year,

*Nicholas Exton* was Mayor.  
*William Stonden, William More*, Sheriffs.

In his eleventh Year,

*Nicholas Exton* continued Mayor.  
*William Venor, Hugh Falstafse*, Sheriffs.

In his twelfth Year,

*Nicholas Twisford* was Mayor.  
*Thomas Austen, Adam Carlekul*, Sheriffs.

In his thirteenth Year,

*William Venor* was Mayor.  
*John Walcot, John Love*, Sheriffs.

In his fourteenth Year,

*Adam Bramme* was Mayor.  
*John Francis, Thomas Vibent*, Sheriffs.

In his fifteenth Year,

*John Hiale* was Mayor.  
*John Shadworth, Henry Vamere*, Sheriffs.

## RICHARD II.

243

In his sixteenth Year,  
*William Stondon* was Mayor.  
*Gilbert Masfield, Thomas Newington*, Sheriffs.

In his seventeenth Year,  
*John Hardley* was Mayor.  
*Drew Barintin, Richard Whittington*, Sheriffs.

In his eighteenth Year,  
*Sir John Froysh* was Mayor.  
*William Bramston, Thomas Knolls*, Sheriffs.

In his nineteenth Year,  
*Sir William More* was Mayor.  
*Roger Ellis, William Sevenoke*, Sheriffs.

In his twentieth Year,  
*Adam Brown* was Mayor.  
*Thomas Vilford, William Parker*, Sheriffs.

In his twenty first Year,  
*Sir Richard Whittington* was Mayor.  
*John Vodcock, William Ascham*, Sheriffs.

In his twenty second Year,  
*Sir Drew Barintin* was Mayor.  
*John Wade, John Warner*, Sheriffs.



---

## HENRY IV.

*A.D.* 1389 **H**ENRY of *Bullingbroke*, the son of *John* Duke of *Lancaster*, the fourth son of King *Edward* the third, was Crowned at *Westminster* by *Thomas Arundel* Archbishop of *Canterbury*. His Cousin the late King *Richard* seem'd so little concern'd for the loss of his Crown, that when it was told him of *Bullingbrokes* being accepted by Parliament for King in his stead, he only us'd these words, I look not after such things, but my hope is, that after all this, my Cousin will be my good Lord and friend. But now *Henry* seated in *Richards* Throne, us'd all the best means to retain the hearts of the people that sided with him, and to weaken the opposite party, and withal sent Ambassadors to forreign Princes to justify his unjust proceedings. But the King of *France* and people of *Aquitain*, would not allow of his pretences, and the Citizens of *Bordeaux* openly said, That since the world began there was never a more cruel, unreasonable, nor wicked fact done. That the good Prince was betrayed by faithless men, and that all Law was violated. In *England* were many that inclined and contrived to set King *Richard* again upon his rightful Throne, (though to seek a captive Kings deliverance doth commonly hasten his death.) The principal Conspirators were *John Holland* Earl of *Hunting-*

*Huntingdon*, *Thomas Holland* Earl of *Kent*, the Dukes of *Surrey*, *Excester*, and *Aumarl*, *John Monticute* Earl of *Salisbury*, *Thomas Spencer* Earl of *Glocester*, and the Bishop of *Carlile*. Their plot was to kill *Henry Bullingbroke*, and his son *Henry*; but before the time of intended execution was come, the whole conjuration was discovered. Many attempts the conspirators made to effect the re-establiſhing of *Richard*, and amongst the reſt, they procured one *Maudlen* King *Richards* Chaplain to perſonate his Lord, but this with all the reſt of their projects failed. The Towns-men of *Cyreneceſter* aſſayed and took ſome of the diſcontented Lords, and then cut off their heads, becauſe ſome of their followers ſet fire on *Cyreneceſter*, thinking that whiſt the Towns-men were buſied in quenching the fire, they might ſet their Lords at liberty. The Commons in *Effex* took the Earl of *Huntingdon* and cut off his head, in revenge of the Duke of *Gloceſters* death, which he had had a hand in. The Lord *Spencer* the Commons beheaded at *Briſtol*. Some others of them were put to death at *Oxford*, ſome at *London*, where alſo *John Maudlen*, the counterſeit *Richard* (a goodly perſonage) and one *William Ferly* were hang'd and quartred. The Biſhop of *Carlile* was by the Kings Clemency ſaved, after his condemnation. King *Richard* did not long ſurvive his friends, but at *Ponſfraſſ* Caſtle was put out of the way by hunger, cold, and great torments, though the *Scots* have untruſly writ, that he eſcaped out of priſon, and led a ſolitary and vertuous life in *Scotland*, and there

dyed and was buried at the *black-Fryars* in *Sterling*. After *Richards* murder at *Pontfract*, King *Henry* caused his dead body to be brought up to *London*, where in *St. Pauls* with his face uncovered, he lay for a time exposed to the view of all men; then was his body transported to *Langley* in *Hartfordshire* where it lay buried, till *Henry* the fifth in the first year of his Reign caused the Royal remains of his body to be Translated to *Westminster*. That beautiful Picture of a King sitting Crowned in a chair of State at the upper end of the Quire in *Westminster-Abby*, is said to be, of him. And now King *Henry* to divert the thoughts of the people from his Predecessors Tragedy, prepared a puissant Army and marched with it into *Scotland*, where he only did some hurt by wasting the Country, and then returned. Shortly after which he advanced against *Owen Glendour* that had raised a Rebellion in *Wales*; but *Glendour* against the Kings coming had withdrawn himself, with his surest friends, into the Fastnesses of *Snoruden*; wherefore the King only made some spoil in the Country and returned. Many were the plots that were still made against the King, but the contrivers were discovered and put to death, among whom were many *Monks*. And now *Glendour* having taken the Lord *Mortimer* prisoner, with no small slaughter of his *Herefordshire-men*, the King marched again into *Wales*, where while he stayed he was in great danger to have perished by sudden storms and rains, the like whereof his people had never seen or felt. The common  
fame

same went that *Glendour* was a Conjuror, and had raised those hideous Tempests by hellish Arts. In the North King *Henries* forces were more fortunate against the *Scots*; for at *Lillidon-hill* *Henry Hot-spur* obtained a great victory, taking prisoners the Earls of *Douglas*, *Fife*, *Angus*, *Murray* and *Orkney*, the Lords *Montgomery*, *Erskin*, and *Grave*, with about eighty Knights, besides Esquires and Gentlemen. And besides what *Scots* were slain in battel, there were about five hundred of those which fled from the fight drowned in the River *Tweed*. But that *Henry* might have little joy of his ill-gotten greatness, the *Piercies* they raised a dangerous Rebellion, wherein indeed they pretended a care for the Common-wealths reformation, though they really intended the advancement of their own private interests; for it was agreed amongst the conspirators, that the Kingdom should be shared betwixt *Mortimer* Earl of *March*, *Piercy* and *Owen Glendour*. *South England* to *Mortimer*, *North England* to *Piercy*, and *Wales* beyond *Severn* to *Glendour*, and *Archenbald* Earl of *Douglas* was allowed as a sharer to be freed from ransom, and to have *Bermich* for his own. Thus agreed, they fortify *Strewsbury*, vvhither the King advanceth vvith his Army, vvhere a terrible battel was fought, and therein *Hot-spur* slain, and his Host vanquished. The Earls of *Douglas*, *Worcester*, *Sir Richard Vernon*, and Baron *Kindleton*, vvith divers others vvere taken, though not vvithout great danger of the Kings life, and the death of many persons of quality on

his side. *Henry Hot-spurs* body was drawn out of the Grave, Beheaded, and Quartred, and the parts sent to be set up in divers places of the Kingdom. The Earl of *Worcester*, *Vernon* and *Kindleton* were Beheaded. The Earl of *Northumberland* who was taken by the way as he was bringing Forces out of the North to joyn with those at *Skrewsbury*, had his life pardoned.

The year following a Parliament was holden at *Coventry*, called the *Lack-learning-Parliament*, either for the unlearnedness of the persons, or for their malice to learned men: For in order to supply the Kings wants, a Bill was exhibited against the temporalities of the Clergy, but by the courage of the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and the Kings care of the Church, their motion was fruitless.

*A. D.* 1405, another conspiracy was made against King *Henry*, the chief in which conspiracy were *Thomas Mowbray* Earl Marshal, and *Richard le Scrope* Archbishop of *York*, who being taken were both Beheaded. But the Pope excommunicated all such that had a hand in putting the Archbishop to death. Another fresh report of King *Richards* being alive was again spread abroad, when the Earl of *Northumberland* and Lord *Bardolph* sought to raise an Army in the North, but were encountred by the Sheriff of *York-shire*, who after a sharp conflict slew the Earl in the field, and mortally wounded the Lord *Bardolph*. The Earls head was cut off, and after it had been ignominiously carryed through *London*, was fixed on the Bridge.

*A. D.*

rep  
Cro  
wh  
seiz  
to l  
com  
reco  
und  
his  
dem  
chat  
Prin  
Sove  
men  
anot  
as m  
non  
wher  
with  
vwho  
vvas  
defen  
Svvo  
it. T  
at Ca  
Duke  
Hump  
lippa.  
A  
chief  
it des  
of hi  
Jonna

*A. D.* 1413, the King fell sick, and as some report, in this his last sickness he caused his Crown to be set on a pillow at his beds-head, when suddenly the pangs of his Apoplexy seized on him so violently, that all supposed him to be dead. At which instant Prince *Henry* coming in, took away the Crown; but his Father recovering out of his fit, quickly missed it, and understanding who had taken it away, caused his son to be called unto him, of whom he demanded, what he meant to bereave him of that whereunto he had yet no right? The Prince boldly replied, Long may you live, Sovereign Father, to wear it your self; but all men deeming that you was gone to Inherit another Crown, this being my right I took it as my own, but now do acknowledge it for none of mine. And therewith set the Crown where he found it. O Son, quoth the Father, with what right I got it, God only knowveth, vvho forgive me the sin. But howsoever it vvas got, said the Son, I mean to keep it, and defend it (vvhen it shall be mine) vvith my Svword, as you by the Svword have obtained it. The King dyed at *London*, and vvas buried at *Canterbury*. His Issue vv ere *Henry*, *Thomas Duke of Clarence*, *John Duke of Bedford*, *Humphrey Duke of Gloucester*, *Blanch* and *Phillippa*.

A great Plague beset throughout *England*, chiefly in *London*, vvhere vvithin a short space it destroyed thirty thousand. In the ninth year of his reign a Snow continued *December*, *January*, *February*, and *March*. The Winter

vvas so very sharp and long, that almost all small Birds perished through hunger. A little before the Rebellion of the *Piercies* vvas a strange Apparition betveen *Bedford* and *Bickleswade*, vvhether sundry Monsters of divers colours in the shapes of armed men, vvere often seen to issue out of the Woods in the morning, vvhich to such as stood far off, seemed to encounter one another in most terrible manner, but vvhhen they drevv near nothing vvas to be found.

Because the number of *Lolards*, so called, increased, an Act vvas made for the punishing of them by burning.

---

### The Mayors and Sheriffs of *London* in this Kings Reign.

In his first Year,  
Sir *Thomas Knolls* was Mayor.  
*William Waldren, William Hende*, Sheriffs.

In his second Year,  
Sir *John Francis* was Mayor.  
*John Wakel, William Ebor*, Sheriffs.

In his third Year,  
Sir *John Shadworth* was Mayor.  
*William Vener, John Fremingham*, Sheriffs.

In his fourth Year,  
*John Walcot* was Mayor.  
*Richard Marlowe, Robert Cl'ice*, Sheriffs.

In  
Sir *W*  
*Thoma*

In  
John  
*William*

In  
Sir *J*  
*Henry*

In  
Sir *R*  
*Nichol*

In  
Sir *W*  
*Henry*

In  
Sir *D*  
*Thoma*

In  
*Richa*  
*John*

In  
Sir *T*  
*John*

In  
Sir *R*  
*John*

In  
*W*  
*Ralph*



In his fifth Year,  
Sir William Ascham was Mayor.  
Thomas Falconer, Thomas Pool, Sheriffs.

In his sixth Year,  
John Hinde was Mayor.  
William Louth, Stephen Spilman, Sheriffs.

In his seventh Year,  
Sir John Woodcock was Mayor.  
Henry Barton, William Cromer, Sheriffs.

In his eighth Year,  
Sir Richard Whittingham was Mayor.  
Nicholas Watton, Geoffry Brooke, Sheriffs.

In his ninth Year,  
Sir William Stondon was Mayor.  
Henry Poncraft, Henry Halton, Sheriffs.

In his tenth Year,  
Sir Drew Barentine was Mayor.  
Thomas Buck, William Norton, Sheriffs.

In his eleventh Year,  
Richard Marlow was Mayor.  
John Law, William Chickely, Sheriffs.

In his twelfth Year,  
Sir Thomas Krolls was Mayor.  
John Pezane, Thomas Pike, Sheriffs.

In his thirteenth Year,  
Sir Robert Chickely was Mayor.  
John Rainwel, William Cotton, Sheriffs.

In his fourteenth Year,  
William Widen was Mayor.  
Ralph Lovenham, William Sevenson, Sheriffs.

---

## H E N R Y V.

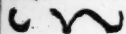
A.D. 1413 **H**ENRY of *Monmouth* whilst he was Prince, did many things very incongruous to the greatness of his birth. For he and his wild companions would way-lay and rob his Fathers and his own Receivers. And when one of his servants was arraigned at the Kings Bench bar for felony, this Prince hearing thereof, posted thither, commanding his Fetters to be struck off, and he set at liberty; and when the Judge opposed him therein, commanding him upon his Allegiance to cease from such riot, and keep the Kings peace, he in a rage ascended the Bench, and gave the Judge a blow on the face, who sat still undaunted, and boldly thus spake unto the Prince; “ Sir, I pray remember  
 “ your self. This seat which I here possess is  
 “ not mine but your Fathers, to whom and to  
 “ his Laws you owe double obedience. If his  
 “ Highness and his Laws be thus violated by  
 “ you, who should shew your self obedient to  
 “ both, who will obey you, when you are a  
 “ Sovereign, or minister execution to the Laws  
 “ that you shall make? Wherefore for this  
 “ default, in your Fathers name, I commit you  
 “ prisoner to the Kings Bench, until his Ma-  
 “ jesties pleasure be further known. With  
 which words, the Prince abashed stood mute,  
 laid by his weapons, and with obeysance done,  
 went to the Prison.

Whilst

Whilst the King his Father was crazie, and kept his Chamber, he through the Princes wild extravagances, and set on by some Court-whisperers, began both to withdraw his affections, and to fear some violence against his own person from the Prince, which when young *Henry* understood, in a strange disguise he repaired to his Fathers Court, accompanied with many persons of Honour. His garment was a Gown of blew Satten wrought full of eye-let-holes, and at every eye-let the needle left hanging with the silk it was worked with. About his Arm he wore a Dogs Collar set full of S's of Gold, the Tirets thereof being most fine Gold. Being come to the Court, he charged his followers to advance no further than the fire in the Hall, whilst himself passed on to his Fathers presence, before whose feet he fell, confessing his youthful faults, and justifying his loyalty to his person; declaring himself to be so far from any disloyal attempt, that if he knew any person of whom his Father stood in any danger, or fear, his hand according to duty, should be the first to free the King of suspicion; yea, saith he, I will most gladly suffer death to ease your perplexed heart; and to that end I have this day prepared my self both by confession, and receiving the blessed Sacrament: Wherefore I humbly beseech your Grace to free your suspicion from all fears conceived against me with this dagger, the stab whereof I will willingly receive at your hands, and will early forgive my death. At which, the King melting into tears.

said:

Henry  
Chicheley.  
A.B. Cant.



cast down the naked dagger (which the Prince had put into his hand) and raising his prostrate Son, embraced and kissed him, confessing that his ears had been over-credulous against him, which he promised they should never be in the future.

But notwithstanding this Prince's youthful exploits, yet when he had attained the Crown, to begin a good Government, he began at home, banishing from his Court those unruly youths that had been his consorts, commanding them either to change their manners, or never to approach within ten miles of his person. And chose worthy men for his Council of Estate, advancing his Clergy with Power and dignity. So highly careful was he for the execution of Justice, that himself would every day after dinner for the space of an hour, receive Petitions of the oppressed, and with great equity would redress their wrongs. And so nearly did the death of King *Richard* touch his heart, that he sent to *Rome* to be Absolved from that guilt of his Fathers Act. In the first year of his Reign at a Parliament holden at *Leicester* was a Bill exhibited, wherein complaint was made, That the temporal lands given to the Religious houses and spiritual persons for devotion sake, were either superfluous, or disorderly spent; Whose revenues (if better employed) would serve for the defence of the Land and Honour of the King; For the maintenance of fifteen Earls, 1500 Knights, 6200 Esquires, and 100 Almshouses for the relief of diseased and impotent

people, and unto the Kings Coffers Twenty thousand pounds *per Annum*. By the Authority of this Parliament, an 110 *Priories alien* were suppressed, and their possessions given to the King and his successors for ever. But to divert those in Authority from such like proceedings, projects were put into the Kings head for recovery of *France* his rightful possession. *Henry Chicheley* Archbishop of *Canterbury* suggested that King *Henry* as the true Heir unto his Great-grand-Father *Edward* the third, was the true Heir to the Crown of *France*.

As for the *Salique-Law* alledged against the *English* claim, he affirmed, that that Text touched only those parts of *Germany* which lay betwixt the Rivers *Elbe* and *Sala*, conquered by *Charles* the Great, who placing the *French* there to inhabit, because of the dishonest lives of those *German-women*, made this Law, *In terram Salicam mulieres ne succedant*, which the gloss did falsely expound for the whole Kingdom of *France*, whose practise notwithstanding he shewed to be contrary, by many experiences both in King *Pepin* descended of *Bithud* daughter to *Clothair* the first, and by *Hugh Capet* as Heir to the Lady *Lingard* daughter to *Charlemain*; so King *Lewis* called the Saint; and besides, that this exclusion is contrary to the word of God, which alloweth women to succeed in their Fathers inheritance, *Numb.* 27.

King *Henry* now sends a summons and demand in the first place of his Dutchies of *Normandy*, *Aquitain*, *Cuizen* and *Anjou*; to which the

the *Daulphin* of *France* in derision sent him for a present a Tun of *Paris Tennis-Balls*; but the King returned for answer, That he would shortly send him *London-Balls*, which should shake *Paris-walls*. Whilst the *English* were making provision against the *French*, Sir *Robert Humfreville* gave the *Scots* a considerable defeat, which the *French* understanding, with also the great preparations that *Henry* of *England* was making against them, they sent over Ambassadors, who at *Winchester* made offer of money and some Territories; also the Princess *Katharine* to be given in marriage to King *Henry*, so that he would conclude a peace; but it was answered, That without the delivery of the other Dominions belonging to the Kings Progenitors, no pacification was to be made. And when the Ambassadors had had their answer given them, the King sent *Antilop* his Pursevant at Arms unto *Charles* King of *France* with Letters of defiance; next made *Queen Joan* his Mother in-Law *Regent* of the Realm, then drew his Forces to *Southampton*, commanding his followers there to attend him on such a day.

The King of *France* on the other part makes all the preparation he could to defend himself, and to offend the King of *England*. To *Grey* a Privy-Councillor, *Scroop* Lord Treasurer, and the Earl of *Cambridge* Son of *Edmond* Duke of *York*, he sent, 'tis said a Million of Gold to betray King *Henry* into his hands, or else to murder him; but their Treason being discovered they received the just reward of Traytors.

On

On  
Engla  
ed wi  
ners,  
great  
Mont  
bout  
his m  
Gods  
made  
Chur  
shoul  
due e  
Harst  
it bei  
mout  
to his  
ing o  
and  
the fa  
This  
Henry  
entre  
until  
when  
ble t  
atch  
tinue  
ched  
Caux  
the  
mag  
brok  
plash

On the seventh of *August*, 1414, the King of *England* with 1500 sail took to the seas, attended with Thirty thousand Soldiers, besides Gunners, Enginiers, Artificers, and Labourers, a great number. And the 15 day of the same Month he cast anchor in the mouth of *Seyn*, about three miles from *Harflew*; where landing his men, he fell devoutly on his knees, desiring Gods assistance to the gaining of his Right. Then made Proclamation, That on pain of death, Churches, Church-men, Women and Children, should be spared from all violence. And after due encouragement to his followers, he made *Harflew* the first essay of his Fortunes in *France*, it being a Port conveniently seated upon the mouth of the River *Seyn*, and a safe entrance into his intended Conquest, as well for the landing of men, as to hinder the passage unto *Roan* and *Paris*, both which received Traffique by the same River.

This town of *Harflew* was surrendered to King *Henry*, *Septemb*, 22. Into which when he first entred, he passed along the streets bare-footed until he came to the Church of *St. Martin*, where with great devotion he gave most humble thanks unto Almighty God for that his first atchieved Enterprize. When the King had continued at *Harflew* about fourteen days he marched with 2000 Horse, and 13000 Foot, through *Caux* and *Eu*, towards *Callis*; in which march the *French* used all their endeavours to endamage him: for besides many skirmishes, they broke down the Bridges where he was to pass, plashed the woods, entrenched the ways, stuck  
stakes



stakes in the Fords, and in places of advantage laid store of soldiers to impeach his passage; conveyed all victuals out of the Countreys through which he should go, and at *Blanchetague* where he purposed to have passed over the River *Some*, there the *French* had fortified against him; for which cause he marched by *Worms*, with intent to have passed the River at *Port le Remy*; but finding that also guarded, he kept along the River to *Hargest*, the *French* Army marching on the other side. Therefore he still marched on by the River side, till he came to *Bathen-Court*, where he got over his feeble and wearied Army, proceeding on his march till he came to *Azin*, or *Agin-Court*, which was upon *Octob. 24*, where the *French* in a field of advantage purposely chosen, had pitched their Banner-Royal, with an infinite Host, exceeding the *English* six times in number, some say ten times. King *Henry* now seeing himself so far engaged, and many of his men sick of the flux, 'tis said he offered the surrender of *Harflew*, and what else he had won, and to make satisfaction for the harms done in *France*, so as he might have liberty safely to depart for *Callis*: to which the Constable and Marshal of *France* were willing; but the young Princes and Nobles refused all conditions of Peace. And assuring themselves of victory, they before-hand disposed of the *English* Prisoners, prepared a Chariot for the captive King, divided the prey, commanded the Bells to be rung in the adjacent Cities and Towns, and thanks to be given to God that had delivered the Enemy into such a place.

a place  
know  
King  
perform  
the ho  
the F  
streng  
battel  
*English*  
the fig  
took t  
to this  
whom  
Horse  
strong  
where  
to sec  
cover  
pared  
they w  
ground  
guard  
*Henry*  
Battel  
Main,  
coudre  
born,  
der. I  
stood f  
land re  
nemie  
counte  
nimate  
power

a place of advantage : sent to King *Henry* to know what ransom he would give : sent for King *Charles* and the *Daulphin* to come in their persons to the battel , that so they might have the honour of the Victory. And so bold were the *French* upon their numbers and great strength, that they spent the night before the battel in Feasts, triumphs, and sports ; but the *English* more wisely in preparing themselves for the fight. When morning was come, the *French* took the field, pressing who should be foremost to this easie (as they thought) Conquest. Against whom ( their greatest strength consisting in Horse ) King *Henry* commanded Two hundred strong Bow-men to lodg in a low Meadow, where a deep ditch full of water, might help to secure them from the Horse, and the bushes cover them from sight ; having stakes also prepared, and shod with iron at both ends, which they were appointed to stick slopewise in the ground, and to remove them upon occasion to guard them from the Horse. This done, King *Henry* ranged his Host, disposing it into three Battels, placing his Bow-men on both sides the Main, where the King rode himself richly accoutred, before whom the Royal Standard was born, and many other Banners in Warlike order. Both sides being in readines, they a while stood facing one another. But the King of *England* resolving to break his way through his Enemies to *Calis*, or else to dye, with a cheerful countenance, and words full of courage, he animated his followers to put forth their utmost powers, that after-ages might know what the  
Lance,

Lance, the Axe, the Sword, and the Bow; could do in the hands of the Valiant; and that who-soever desired Riches, Honours, and Rewards, here they were to be had. Which words ended, his Army fell prostrate on the ground, and committed themselves to God, every man taking into his mouth a piece of earth in remembrance of his own mortality, or in lieu of the Sacrament: And then rising up, the King with cheerful countenance commanded his Standard to advance forward, saying, *Because our injurious enemies do attempt to shut up our way, let us upon them in the name of the most Glorious Trinity, and in the best hour of the whole year.* Sir Thomas Erpingham, an old experienced Soldier, with a Warder in his hand, led the way; who when he saw time, threw his Warder up into the air, whereat the whole Army gave a great shout. The *French* kept still their own ground; which the undaunted *English* perceiving, they advanced towards them, giving another shout; when immediately the Archers laid in the Meadows, darkned the Air with a shower of Arrows, and the *English* Army fell on with admirable courage. the most of them also for nimbleness being but half cloathed, without hat, and bare-legged; so behaving themselves, that the *French* Vantguard was instantly distressed, and disordered into such a confused press, that they were not able to use their Weapons at any advantage. Their Wings which assayed to charge upon the *English*, were broken, and forced back for safety to their Main Battel, where they bred both fear and confusion. And those *French* Troops

Troops  
back  
Hors  
on:  
stake  
were  
death  
suing  
Duke  
amp  
into  
ing  
Alan  
King  
phre  
in to  
a ha  
wou  
dow  
heat  
con  
difa  
ther  
mor  
tak  
Kin  
of  
fam  
for  
to  
at  
figh  
con  
pri

Troops which pursued the Archers (who gave back as if forced to flye) came on with their Horses on the spur upon the jaws of destruction: for falling by multitudes on those goring-stakes (left by the Archers on purpose) they were miserably overthrown and panned to death, the *English* still on all hands hotly pursuing their advantages. Against whom the Duke of *Brabant* advanced (hoping by his example to encourage others) furiously breaking into the *English* Army, wherein manfully fighting he was slain. With the like resolution Duke *Alançon* pressed into the *English* Battalion where King *Henry* fought, and there had slain *Humphrey* Duke of *Glocester*, had not the King come in to his rescue, between whom and *Alançon* was a hard contest, *Alançon* giving the King a slighty wound, and the King at length striking him down to the ground, whom the Soldiers in the heat of fight then slew, contrary to the Kings command. The *French* Reer-Guard seeing the disaster of their Van and Main Battel, to save themselves, ran away, leaving the *English* no more work to do. The number of prisoners taken by the *English* here was very great. But King *Henry* perceiving fresh troops of the King of *Sicils* to appear fresh in the field, and the same strong enough without any new rallied forces to encounter with his wearyed Souldiers, to the end therefore that he might not have at once prisoners to guard, and an enemy to fight, contrary to his generous nature, he commanded that every man should kill his prisoner, which was immediately done, certain

tain principal men excepted. Then by his Heralds he commanded those Troops either forthwith to come and fight with him, else to depart the field, either of which if they delayed he would revenge upon them without mercy. Whereupon they quit the field. When the fight was over and the field won, King *Henry* fell down upon his knees, and commanded his whole Army to do the same, saying that verse in the Psalm, *Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy Name give the glory.* And demanding what was the name of the place, when it was answered him *Agincourt*, then to all posterities following. saith he, shall this battel be called, the battel of *Agincourt*.

The spoil here taken in Armour, Jewels, and Apparel, was very great. Of the *English* were slain the Duke of *York*, the Earl of *Suffolk*, two Knights, *David Gam* Esquire, and twenty eight private Souldiers. Of the *French* were slain four thousand Princes, Nobles, Knights, and Esquires, and ten thousand common Souldiers. Prisoners of Account taken in the field were *Charles Duke of Orleans*, *John Duke of Bourbon*, the Earl of *Rickmond*, *Louis de Bourbon*, Count de *Vendosme*, the Earl of *Eu*, *Edward de Reuen*, with divers others. Just before this battel of *Agincourt*, when it was reported that the *French* forces were very numerous, Captain *Gam* resolutely said, That if there were so many, there were enough to be killed, enough to be taken prisoners, and enough to run away. The next day after this battel Great *Henry* marched towards *Callis*, and in the next month

month  
on N  
*London*  
his pe  
sand  
After  
a Parl  
Subsid  
his W  
ted, th  
so vass  
The  
his C  
a grea  
the L  
Marks  
Souldi  
man,  
bourer  
Seas;  
to the  
for sea  
shore  
48 Kn  
the fl  
took  
the C  
of wh  
second  
the Ea  
took  
mong  
was b  
misch

month following spread sails for *England*, and on *November 23*, in Triumph-wise he entred *London*, where he received the gratulations of his people. The City presented him a thousand pound in Gold, and two golden *Basons*. After some time of refreshing the King called a Parliament to *London*, which granted him a Subsidy, and a Tenth for the carrying on of his Wars in *France*, which he graciously accepted, though it was too short for the defraying so vast a charge.

Therefore to make it up, the King pawned his Crown to his Uncle Cardinal *Beauford* for a great Sum of Money, and certain Jewels to the Lord Mayor of *London* for ten thousand Marks. Then with an Army of 25527, Souldiers, every fourth being an Horseman, besides a thousand *Carpenters* and *Labourers*. Upon *July 28*, 1417, he took to the Seas; and *August* the first, arrived in *Normandy* to their great terror, many of the Inhabitants for fear flying into *Britain*. And as soon as on shore to encourage his followers, he dubbed 48 Knights, then laid siege against *Corquest* the strongest Castle in *Normandy*, which he took *August* the sixteenth. He took likewise the Castles of *Aumbelliers* and *Lovers*, the first of which he gave to his brother *Clarence*, the second to the Earl of *Salisbury*, and third to the Earl Marshal. *Caen* in *Normandy* the King took by force, giving the pillage thereof amongst his Souldiers. Now whilst King *Henry* was busied in *France*, the *Scots* wrought what mischief they could against him at home,  
entred



tain principal men excepted. Then by his Heralds he commanded those Troops either forthwith to come and fight with him, else to depart the field, either of which if they delayed he would revenge upon them without mercy. Whereupon they quit the field. When the fight was over and the field won, King *Henry* fell down upon his knees, and commanded his whole Army to do the same, saying that verse in the Psalm, *Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy Name give the glory.* And demanding what was the name of the place, when it was answered him *Agincourt*, then to all posterities following, saith he, shall this battel be called, the battel of *Agincourt*.

The spoil here taken in Armour, Jewels, and Apparel, was very great. Of the *English* were slain the Duke of *York*, the Earl of *Suffolk*, two Knights, *David Gam* Esquire, and twenty eight private Souldiers. Of the *French* were slain four thousand Princes, Nobles, Knights, and Esquires, and ten thousand common Souldiers. Prisoners of Account taken in the field were *Charles* Duke of *Orleans*, *John* Duke of *Bourbon*, the Earl of *Rickmond*, *Louis de Bourbon*, Count de *Vendosme*, the Earl of *Eu*, *Edward de Rouen*, with divers others. Just before this battel of *Agincourt*, when it was reported that the *French* forces were very numerous, Captain *Gam* resolutely said, That if there were so many, there were enough to be killed, enough to be taken prisoners, and enough to run away. The next day after this battel Great *Henry* marched towards *Calis*, and in the next month

month  
on *N*  
*London*  
his pe  
sand  
After  
a Parl  
Subsid  
his W  
ted, th  
so vast  
The  
his C  
a grea  
the Lo  
Marks.  
Souldi  
man,  
bourer.  
Seas;  
to their  
for sea  
shore  
48 Kn  
the str  
took  
the C  
of wh  
second  
the Ea  
took  
mong  
was b  
misch



month following spread sails for *England*, and on *November 23*, in Triumph-wise he entred *London*, where he received the gratulations of his people. The City presented him a thousand pound in Gold, and two golden *Basons*. After some time of refreshing the King called a Parliament to *London*, which granted him a Subsidy, and a Tenth for the carrying on of his Wars in *France*, which he graciously accepted, though it was too short for the defraying so vast a charge.

Therefore to make it up, the King pawned his Crown to his Uncle Cardinal *Beauford* for a great Sum of Money, and certain Jewels to the Lord Mayor of *London* for ten thousand Marks. Then with an Army of 25527, Souldiers, every fourth being an Horseman, besides a thousand *Carpenters* and *Labourers*. Upon *July 28*, 1417, he took to the Seas; and *August* the first, arrived in *Normandy* to their great terror, many of the Inhabitants for fear flying into *Britain*. And as soon as on shore to encourage his followers, he dubbed 48 Knights, then laid siege against *Conquest* the strongest Castle in *Normandy*, which he took *August* the sixteenth. He took likewise the Castles of *Aumbelliers* and *Lovers*, the first of which he gave to his brother *Clarence*, the second to the Earl of *Salisbury*, and third to the Earl Marshal. *Caen* in *Normandy* the King took by force, giving the pillage thereof amongst his Souldiers. Now whilst King *Henry* was busied in *France*, the *Scots* wrought what mischief they could against him at home, entred

entred *England* in an Hostile manner, bringing with them one whom they pretended to be King *Richard* the second, laid strait siege against *Roxbrough*, and *Berwick*, but upon the report of an Army of *English* coming against them, they broke up their sieges, and well was he that could first set foot in his own Country. In *January* the strong Town and Castle of *Fal-lors* was delivered to the King, after which he divided his Army into several parts under the Conducts of the Dukes of *Clarence* and *Glocester*, and Earl of *Warwick*, who took sundry garisons. The King the while besieged *Roan*, which after about a Twelve-months siege was delivered to him upon Terms, *i. e.* That the Burgeffes should pay unto him three hundred fifty six thousand Crowns of Gold; Should swear faith and loyalty to him and his successors, &c.

*A. D. 1418.* Immediately after the surrender of this, sundry other places of Note yielded themselves, wherein King *Henry* placed Garisons. And now *France* trembling at the *English* successes and their own losses, sought a peace from King *Henry*, who yielded to a personal conference to be held at *Melun*, vvhitther *Charles* the *French* King, his Queen *Isabel*, the Princess *Katharine*, Duke of *Burgundy*, Count of *St. Paul*, with a thousand Horfe, came first; then King *Henry*, his brothers of *Clarence* and *Glocester* attended likewise with a thousand Horfe, met them. When much conference passed, but nothing was concluded, which did not well please the King of *England*: wherefore  
ready

ready to depart, he thus spoke to *Burgundy*.  
Cousin, I may not well digest this refusal; but  
be ye assured, that either I will have your  
Kings daughter, and all my demands, or else  
I will banish both you and them out of *France*.  
You may speak your pleasure, answered the  
Duke; but before you shall thrust us out of  
*France*, you shall be weary of the enterprize.  
The Treaty thus broke, *Burgundy* reconciled  
himself with the *Daulphin*, and *Henry* dis-  
pleased herewith, prosecuted the War more  
sharply, set upon *Pontois* the last of *July*, and  
in few hours gained the Town, wherein great  
spoils fell to the Souldiers shares. The news  
of this made King *Charles* to remove his Court  
from *Paris* to *Trois* in *Champagne*, whilst *Henry*  
went forward with his intended enterprizes,  
he and his Generals winning many strong-holds.  
And to make the more way for the *English* suc-  
cesses, the *Daulphin* and his Mother the Queen  
fell at great variance, when the Queen by the  
procurement of *Burgundy* (the King being very  
infirm) was made Regent of *France*, whose  
female authority, and the hatred to her own  
Son the *Daulphin*, did not a little prejudice  
the Crown of *France*. And to the greater  
advantage of the *English* the *Daulphin* killed  
the Duke of *Burgundy*, whereupon the Queen  
and young Duke of *Burgundy* perswaded King  
*Charles* to disinheret the *Daulphin* his Son, and  
to give the Lady *Katharine* in marriage unto  
the King of *England*, which accordingly was  
done, and a peace was concluded betwixt the  
two Kings of *England* and *France*. The prime

Articles of the peace were these, That *Charles* and *Isabel* should retain the name of King and Queen, and should hold all their dignities, rents and possessions during their natural lives. That after the death of *Charles* the present King of *France*, the Crown and Realm of *France*, should with all rights and appurtenances remain unto the King of *England*, and his Heirs for ever. That because of King *Charles* his infirmness and incapacity to dispose the affairs of the Realm of *France*, therefore during his life the government thereof should be and abide to King *Henry*; so that thenceforth he should govern the Realm, and admit to his Council and Assistance with the Council of *France*, such of the *English* Nobility as he should think fit, &c.

The Number of Articles were thirty three, which were sworn unto at *Troyes*, *May* 30, 1420, the same being proclaimed in *London*, the 20 of *June* following. These Articles were concluded betwixt the two Kings in the presence of divers of the chief Nobility both of *England* and *France*, homage being sworn unto King *Henry*, and he proclaimed Regent of *France*. And on the third of *June* the marriage of *Henry* and *Katharine* was with all pompous solemnity celebrated at *Troyes*, the Bishop of that *See* performing the ceremonies. From *Troyes* the King of *England* and his Queen rode to *Paris*, where great entertainment was given; and the more to weaken the *Daulphins* interest, a Parliament of the three Estates was assembled in *Paris*, where the disinherison of the

the L  
ment  
two I  
as ma  
with a  
upon  
neral  
partic  
French  
who  
thereo  
Englan  
Westmi  
well as  
Henry  
Lieuten  
his Q  
at West  
in Engl  
to the  
the Con  
more t  
instead  
they pe  
poverty  
pleaded  
fore wi  
King a  
Uncle  
pounds  
four th  
And tin  
grown  
Scotland

the *Daulphin* was confirmed. In this Parliament was also the final accord betwixt the two Kings acknowledged by the *French King*, as made by his free consent and liking, and with advice of the Councel of *France*; whereupon it was likewise there ratified by the General States of that Realm, and sworn unto particularly upon the Holy Evangelists by the *French Nobles* and Rulers spiritual and secular, who also set their Seals to the Instruments thereof. Which Instruments were sent into *England* to be kept in the Kings Exchequer at *Westminster*. Things now settled in *France* as well as that unsettled time would permit, King *Henry* leaves the Duke of *Clarence* to be his Lieutenant there, and hasts for *England* with his Queen, whom he caused to be Crowned at *Westminster* in little time after their arrival in *England*. Then called a Parliament in order to the raising of moneys for the continuing of the Conquest in *France*; but some men minding more their private interest than the publique, instead of being free thereto to contribute, they petitioned the King to commiserate the poverty of the Commons, which, as they pleaded, were beggered by the Wars: wherefore without further pressing for any aid, the King again pawned his Crown to his rich Uncle Cardinal *Beauford* for twenty thousand pounds, and then returned into *France* with four thousand Horse and 24 thousand Foot. And time it was, for the *Daulphins* party was grown considerably strong by Aids sent from *Scotland*, under the conduct of the Earl of

*Bucquaban* and *Archibald Douglas*, who had given a defeat to a party of the *English*, therein killing the valiant Duke of *Clarence*, and taking prisoners the Earls of *Huntingdon* and *Somerſet*, and *Thomas Beaufort*. After which the *Daulphinois* had laid ſiege to *Alençon*, and ſtraitned the City of *Paris*, by withholding provisions from it; but when victorious *Henry* appeared, the enemy betook them to their ſtrong-holds, many of which he gained in ſhort time.

*A. D. 1421*, and *Decemb.* the ſixth, whilſt King *Henry* lay before *Meaux*, news was brought him that his Queen at the Caſtle of *Windſor* was delivered of a Son, at which he exceedingly rejoyced, yet ſaid, he liked not the place of her delivery, having before commanded that ſhe ſhould not be delivered there, and withal predicted that what *Henry* of *Monmouth* ſhould gain, *Henry* of *Windſor* ſhould loſe.

*A. D. 1422*, Queen *Katharine* paſſed beyond the Seas to the King into *France*, and there in the *Loure* King *Henry* and his Queen *Katharine* at the Feſtival of *Pentecoſt* ſate in their Royal Robes, with their Imperial Crowns on their heads, and kept there Court with great confluence of people. But ſhortly after, this renowned Prince fell ſick of a burning Fever and Flux, whereof he dyed. *Auguſt 31. 1422*. His bowels were buried at *St. Mauro de Foffes*, his body at *Weſtminſter*, next beneath the Tomb of *Edward the Confefſor*. Upon his Tomb Queen *Katharine* cauſed a Royal Picture to be laid, covered



covered all over with Silver-Plate gilt, the head whereof was wholly of massy Silver. All which at the *Abbies* suppression was sacrilegiously broken off and taken away. His Issue was only *Henry of Windsor*. Tis said of him, That he was a Prince godly in heart, sober in speech, sparing of words, resolute in deeds, provident in Council, prudent in judgment, modest in countenance, magnanimous in action, constant in undertaking, a great Alms-giver, devout to Godward, a renowned Souldier, fortunate in field, from whence he never returned without Victory. He erected the Monasteries of *Bethlem* and *Briget* near unto *Richmond*, gave Princely gifts to the Church of *Westminster* and Brother-hood of *St. Giles* without *Cripple-gate-London*. He first instituted *Garter* principal King at Arms, besides other augmentations to the Order of *St. George*.

*A. D. 1414*, *Sigismond* the Emperour came into *England*, desiring to make peace betwixt the two Nations of *France* and *England*, but when that could not be effected he entred into a League with the *English* himself. Sir *Roger Aston*, *Beverly*, *Murley* and some others were strangled and burned for an unlawful meeting in *St. Giles-fields*. *A. D. 1417*. Sir *John Oldcastle*, Lord *Cobham*, was adjudged as a Traytor to the King and Realm, to be drawn through the streets to *St. Giles-fields* by *London*, and there to be hang'd and burnt.

Three *Popes* were now at once mounted into *St. Peters Chair*, namely *Benedict*, *Gregory* and



*John*, therefore for preventions of mischief to the Church by this Schisme, a Councel was held at *Constance* in *Germany*, whither King *Henry* sent nine *English* Prelates, one of which, to wit, *Richard Clifford* Bishop of *London*, was the first nominated by the Councel to be *Pope*, and he first nominated him that succeeded, which was *Otho Collonna*, by the name of *Martin* the fifth. In the third year of this Kings reign, and on *Candlemas* day, seven *Dolphins* came up the River *Thames*, four of which were taken.

An Act made in Parliament holden at *Leicester*, That such who maintained *Wickliffes* doctrine were Hereticks and Traytors, and to be hanged and burned. By which Law Sir *Roger Allon*, with divers others, as also the Lord *Cobham*, were put to death.

### The Mayors and Sheriffs of *London* in this Kings Reign.

In his first Year,

Sir *William Cromar* was Mayor.

*John Sutton*, *John Michael*, Sheriffs.

In his second Year,

Sir *Thomas Falconer* was Mayor.

*John Michael*, *Thomas Allen*, Sheriffs.

In his third Year.

Sir *Nicholas Wotton* was Mayor.

*William Cambridge*, *Alan Everard*, Sheriffs.

In his fourth Year,

Sir *Henry Barton* was Mayor.

*Richard Whittington, John Coventry*, Sheriffs.

In his fifth Year,

*Richard Mirlaw* was Mayor

*Henry Read, John Gedney*, Sheriffs.

In his sixth Year,

*William Sevenoke* was Mayor.

*John Brian, John Barton, John Farvefs*, Sheriffs.

In his seventh Year,

Sir *Richard Whittington* was Mayor.

*Robert Whittington, John Euler*, Sheriffs.

In his eighth Year,

*William Cambridge* was Mayor.

*John Butler, John Wells*, Sheriffs.

In his ninth Year,

Sir *Robert Chickely* was Mayor.

*Richard Gosseline, William Weston*, Sheriffs.

## H E N R Y VI.

A. D.  
1422.

**H**ENRY of Windsor, was crowned about the Eighth Month of his age. The guard and custody of this Royal Infant, was committed to Thomas Duke of Excester; the Nurture and Education to his Mother the Queen-Dowager, the Government of England to Humphrey Duke of Gloucester, and the Regency of France to John Duke of Bedford. The first disadvantage that befel the English Cause after the late King's decease, was the death of Charles the French King, who survived Henry but 53 days; for the imbecilities of this Prince were a strength to the English; on the other side, the Infancy of young Henry was an advantage to young Charles, by them of his party now called King of France, though by the English he was called only King of Berry, because little else was left unto him. Howbeit now he seeks to enlarge his Dominions, having received Aids from Italy and Scotland. And not far from the Town of Vernöil, his and the Regents Forces joined battel, when the English inured to the French Wars, having born the first heat of their enemies encounter, by perseverance utterly broke them, and put them to flight. The Regent himself fought most fiercely, winning unto himself a lasting Honour. On the enemies part was slain the Constable and Lieutenant of France,

*France*, the Earls of *Wigton* and *Vantadour*, with about five thousand others. Prisoners taken, was the Duke of *Alanzon* himself, with about two hundred others of special account. After this Victory, the Regent besieged *Mants* in *Main*, and with Ordnance beat down part of the Walls, whereupon it was yeilded; this being one of the Articles at the surrender (which perhaps might be upon every like occasion) That if any person was found within the City which had been consenting to the murder of *John* Duke of *Burgundy*, Father to *Philip* Duke of *Burgoigne*, that they should simply be at the Regents mercy.

Some time after this, and not much, *Thomas Montacute* Earl of *Salisbury*, with a dreadful puissance, besieged the City of *Orleans*, and so enforced it, that the inhabitants were willing to articulate, and to yeild themselves to the Duke of *Burgundy*, then being in his company: but the Earl highly disdaining thereat, said in the *English* Proverb, *I will not beat the bush, and another shall have the bird*. Which Proverbial speech, 'tis said, so offended the Duke, that it wholly alienated his mind from the *English*, to their great loss in all the *French* Wars following. And now appeared that famous *French* Shepherdess *Joan* of *Lorraine*, about 18 years of age, daughter to *James* of *Arcke*. This Maid to comfort *Charles* of *France*, presented herself to him at *Chinon*, bidding him to be of good courage, and constantly affirming, that God had sent her to deliver the Realm of *France* from the *English* yolk, and to restore him to the

fulness of his Fortunes. Then she armed her self like a man, and required to have that Sword which at that time did hang in Saint Katharines Church of Fierebois in Tourain; and being warlikely arrayed, she gets into Orleans, which did greatly animate the fainting French. From Orleans this Maid of God (for so the French called her) sent a Letter to de la Pole Earl of Suffolk, in words to this effect: *King of England, do reason to the King of heaven for his blood-royal; yeild up to the Virgin the keys of all the good Cities which you have forced, &c. I am the chief of this War; wheresoever I encounter your men in France, I will chase them, will they nill they, &c. The Virgin comes from heaven to drive you out of France; be not obstinate, for you shall not hold France of the King of heaven, the Son of St. Mary, but Charles shall enjoy it, the King and lawfull heir, to whom God hath given it. He shall enter Paris with a goodly train, &c. Understant these news of God and the Virgin; spare innocent blood, leave Orleans at liberty.* This Letter was entertained of the English with laughter, and Joan reputed of them no better than a Pedlar, or Inchantress. But be she what she would, yet by her encouragements and conduct the English had Orleans pluckt out of their hopes, and with much loss were driven to raise the siege. In all Adventures Joan was one, and the foremost. At one Sally, she being shot through the arm, said to her followers, *Come this is a favour, let us go on, they cannot escape the hand of God.* The English lost at this siege, the Earl of Salisbury, the Lord Moline, the Lord Saynings, Sir Thomas Gargrave,

*Gargrave*; and of all forts (if you believe the enemy) were slain in such Sallies as the Martial Maid made, 8000, our own Writers say but 600. After the raising of this siege, some Towns were took by the *English*; but at a Village called *Fotay*, the *French* coming upon them before the Archers could fortifie their battels with an empalement of stakes, the *English* after three hours bloody resistance were put to the worst: The Lords *Tallor*, *Scales*, *Hungerford*, and Sir *Thomas Rampstone*, were taken prisoners. Which loss was followed vvith the sudden revolt of fundry Tovvns. Nor vvvas it long ere *Charles* recovered *Auncerre* and *Rhiemes*; in the last of vvwhich, according to the Maids direction, he vvvas solemnly crownd King of *France*. Hitherto the Virgin had been very lucky; but coming to the rescue of *Champagne*, distressed by the *English* and *Burgundians*, she vvvas taken by a *Burgundian* Knight, vvho sold her to the *English*, and they sent her to *Rouen*, vvhere she vvvas burnt for Sorcery, Bloodshed, and unnatural use of man-like Apparel and Habiliments, contrary to her Sex. The rumor of vvwhose death, and ignominious cause thereof, vvvas something incommodious to *Charles's* affairs for a time; and it vvvas thought that the coming of young King *Henry* into *France* vvould be much more, vvho Decemb. 7. 1431, vvvas crownd King of *France* in *Paris*, by the Cardinal of *Winchester*. At vvwhich time such of the *French* Nobility as vvvere present, did their homage to him. The Kings Patents and Grants touching *French* matters, passed vnder the seal  
and

## HENRY VI.

and stile of Henry King of the *French-men* and of *England*. And about this time the *English* Affairs succeeded pretty fortunately in *France*. The Earl of *Arundel* and Lord *Talbot* carry about victorious arms, and terrifie *Main*, *Anjou*, and other places, vvith their successes.

*A D.* 1435, that famous Patriot and General *John Duke of Bedford*, dyed at *Paris*. Upon vvhich many *Towns* voluntarily yeilded, and multitudes of the *French* forsook the *English* to joyn vvith *Charles*. And though the *English* Forces then in *France* vvere not altogether slothful, yet through a fatal security or negligence, or both, at home, there vvvas not speedy insufficiencies of resistance ministred. *Richard Duke of York*, vvvas created Regent of *France*; but before he arrived there, *Paris* vvvas lost by the treachery of the Citizens, *Feb.* 27. 1436. And *Philip Duke of Burgundy* novv in person gives proof of his disaffections to the *English*, bringing his Forces before the Town of *Calis*; for the relief of vvhich place the Protector *Humphrey Duke of Gloucester* passed vvith a great Army: but *Burgundy* had vvithdrawn his Forces before the Duke arrived. Howbeit the Duke took some revenge on him, by vvasting part of his Dominions; Which done, he vvith honour returned to his Charge in *England*.

In *France* the Earl of *Warwick* vvvas very active, driving the Duke of *Burgundy's* Forces from *Crotay*, freeing *Albeville* from the danger of a *Bastile*, for twenty days spoiling the Country of *Picardy* about *Amiens* and *Artois*. The Duke of *Savoy*, Lord *Talbot* and *Wilt-*

shire.



*laughby* were also busied in other places for the *John* security of what the *English* had gained. But *Stratford.* the common enemy the *Turk* increasing in *A.B. Cant.* strengths, Ambassadors were sent from all parts to determine these bloody differences betwixt the Nations of *France* and *England*, whereupon a Truce was taken by the two Kings for eighteen months.

*A. D. 1444*, was King *Henry* married with *Margaret* the daughter of *Renate* Duke of *Anjou* and *Lorrain*. In which marriage, say some, begun the mournful Tragedies of our Country: For after this day, the fortune of the World began to decline the King; so that he lost his friends in *England*, and revenues in *France*, for shortly all was ruled by the Queen and her Council, to the great disprofit of the King and his Realm, and to the mauger and obloquie of the Queen her self, who had many a wrong and false report made of her.

*A. D. 1447*, Good Duke *Humphreys* death was effected. He was much hated by the Queen and her party. as the only man who by his prudence, as also by the Honour and Authority of his birth and place, seemed to impeach that Sovereign Command, which they pretended to settle in the King, but meant indeed (as the manner is under soft Princes) to reign themselves in anothers name. Many great Lords were drawn on (at the time of a Parliament then holden at *St. Edmondsbury*) to concur for his destruction; not perceiving that thereby they pluckt up the flood-gate, at which the Duke of *York* should enter. This great Duke.

Duke being come to attend in this Parliament, was Arrested of High Treason by *John Lord Beaumont* High Constable of *England*, the Dukes of *Buckingham*, *Sommerſet* and others; and to guard him certain of the Kings household were appointed: but it was not long before he was found dead, whose body was shewed to the Lords and Commons, as if he had died of a Palsey or Imposthume. His servants *Sir Roger Chamberlain*, *Richard Middleton*, *Thomas Herbert*, *Arthur Turſey* Esquires, and *Richard Nedham*, Gent. were condemned of High Treason, and had this unexampled punishment. They were drawn from the Tower to Tyburn, there hang'd, let down quick, stript naked, mark'd with a knife to be quartred, and then a Charter of Pardon for their lives was shewed by the Marquess of *Suffolk*. *Thomas Wild* the Dukes servant also being condemned and pardoned, had for a preamble in his Letters Patents words importing, That he had been one among many other Traytors against the King with Duke *Humphrey*, who went about, and practised to deliver *Elcanor* late wife to the Duke out of Prison, for which purpose he had gathered a great power and number of men to come to the Parliament at *Bury*, there to have contrived the Kings destruction. Such was the end of this great Prince, who by the people of *England* was thought to be doubly murdered, by detraction and deadly practise. He was not only a true Lover of learned men, but himself was also learned and a Father of his Country. And now the whole frame of govern-

gov  
Qu  
her  
7  
the  
rule  
lur  
decl  
like  
and  
and  
rea  
very  
spir  
Eng  
you  
difi  
con  
the  
the  
to r  
ther  
ripe  
men  
Fran  
Eng  
the  
surp  
rifi  
The  
ple,  
gain  
exte  
lish

government seemed to repose it self on the Queen, and such Favourites as the King by her commendations liked.

The affairs of *France* were neglected. And the Duke of *York* perceiving the King to be ruled, and not to Rule, began secretly to allure his friends of the Nobility, and privily declared to them his Title to the Crown, as likewise he did to certain Governours of Cities and Towns. Which attempt was so politickly and closely carried, that his provision was ready, before his purpose was publick. The very state of things invited this fatal conspiracy, there being now a milder King than *England* was worthy of, a Councel out of favour with the people, manifold losses and dishonours abroad, a turbulent and jealous condition of things at home. Of all which the Duke of *York* made his best use, cherishing the popular discontents, and instead of seeking to redress any evils in the State, he represented them to be worse than they were, thereby to ripen that breach of Loyalty in the hearts of men, which his ambition wrought upon. In *France* matters went on very unhappily on the *English* side; For the Duke of *Sommerfet* during the Truce, suffered a Town of *Britain* to be surprized, denying restitution thereof, cherished his Souldiers in their riot and disorders. The *French* therefore making this their example, surprized Town after Town till they had gained all *Normandy*, and within few years extorted the *Dutchy* of *Gascoign* out of the *English* possession.

In

In the mean time the Duke of *York* raised his esteem in *England*, by his appeasing of a tumult which had hapned in *Ireland*. And at a Parliament holden at *Westminster*, many Articles were exhibited by the Lower-House against the Duke of *Suffolk*, wherein he was charged with evil demeanor, Misprision and Treason, and committed Prisoner to the *Tower*, from whence he was discharged within a few weeks after.

About this time *Adam Molins* Bishop of *Chichester* and keeper of the Privy-Seal (a wise and stout man) stood in the Duke of *York's* way to the Crown; therefore he procured him to be slain at *Portsmouth* by certain Ship-men. And in a Parliament holden at *Leicester* the Duke of *Suffolk*, a principal pillar of King *Henry's* safety, was set at again by the *Yorkists*. They charge that for a crime on him (namely the delivery of *Anjou* and *Main*) which themselves had universally in a former Parliament assented unto and ratified. This they prosecuted so effectually, (though unjustly) against him, that he was condemned to be banished for five years; but in his way to banishment he was by some employed on purpose, taken at *Dover-road*, where they struck off his head at the side of a Cock-boat: nor was his death much lamented of the people, because he was thought to have been a private actor in the death of the Noble Duke of *Glocester*. Now the *Yorkists* having thus rid *Suffolk* out of the way, think it no unfit time to begin to put their designs in practise; so induce the Commons

mons of *Kent* to make an Insurrection. The Cap-<sup>John Kemp.</sup>  
tain of the Rebels was a Villain named *Jack A.B. Cant.*  
*Cade*, whom some by contraries called *John A-*  
*mend-all*. Their demands were, That the Duke  
of *York* now in *Ireland* might be called home;  
and that he, with some others whom *Cade* na-  
med, might be principally used in Council:  
That those guilty of good Duke *Humphrey's*  
death, might receive due punishment. That the  
Grievances of the people might be redressed.  
These *Kentish* Rebels (with whom others from  
*Essex* joined) after they had committed some  
outrages in and about *London*, as in beheading  
the Lord *Say* Treasurer of *England*, Mr. *Crom-*  
*er* High Sheriff, plundering many of the Citi-  
zens, &c. upon the King's Proclamation and  
assurance of Pardon, returned to their own  
homes. But *Cade* afterward attempting to raise  
new troubles, was slain by Mr. *Edan* a *Kentish*  
Gentleman. The Duke of *York* finding the hu-  
mours of the popular body fitted for his pur-  
pose, came suddenly out of *Ireland*, and conse-  
derated with divers Noble-men to take the  
Crown from *Henry's* head, and to set it on his  
own. Howbeit their pretence in taking arms,  
was only for the reformation of the State, pro-  
fessing that they meant all honour and obedi-  
ence to the King; Which King *Henry* and his  
Friends, chiefly the Duke of *Somerset*, could  
not believe: Therefore an Army was prepa-  
red, and also advanced against the *Yorkists*. But  
before the Armies came to engage in fight, by  
such that secretly favoured the Duke of *York*,  
the King was perswaded to a reconciliation,  
and

*Tho. Bour-  
chier,  
A.B. Cant.*

and that *Somerſet* ſhould be commanded priſoner to his own houſe. Which done, and *York* having diſſolved his Army, he came to the King, making great complaints againſt *Somerſet*; who hearing thereof, preſented himſelf to the King againſt his accuſer, anſwering *York* face to face, and in plain terms accuſed him of higheſt Treason, as having conſpired to depoſe the King, and to take the Sovereignty upon himſelf. Whereupon *York* was for a time put under reſtraint, till in *St. Pauls Church* in *London*, before the chief of the Nobility, he took a ſolemn oath to be a true, faithful, and obedient ſubject unto King *Henry*.

*A. D. 1452, John Lord Talbot*, firſt Earl of *Shrewsbury* of that Family, with an Army was ſent to regain *Gaſcain*. *Burdeaux* her ſelf yielded to this great Soldier: Whence he went to relieve *Chaſtilion*; but charging the Enemy upon much unequal terms, was there ſlain in the field, together with his Son the Viſcount *Lifle*.

After which battel, when the flames of intestine War began to ſlaſh out in *England* betwixt the two Families of *York* and *Lancaster*, the Martial men of *England* were called home out of *France*, to maintain the Faſtions here: At which time a *French* Captain ſcoffingly asked an *Engliſh* man, When they would return again into *France*? To whom the *Engliſh* man feelingly and upon a true ground answered, *When your ſins ſhall be greater and more grievous in the ſight of God than ours are now. A. D. 1453*, the Queen was delivered of a Son, who was named *Edward*.

*A. D.*



A. D. 1454, the Duke of York in despight of his sacred Oath so publickly taken, raised arms against the King, marching with his forces towards London. Against whose coming, King Henry prepared an Army, with which he advanced to *St. Albans*, where a sharp battel was fought, and the Royal party worsted. On the Kings side were slain the Duke of *Somerset*, Earls of *Norikumberland* and *Stafford*, Lord *Clifford*, with sundry worthy Knights and Esquires. The King himself was shot into the neck with an arrow, taken prisoner, and conveyed back to *London*; where, in *July* immediately following, a Parliament was holden, the precursor whereof was a Blazing-star, which appeared in *June*, extending its beams to the South. The first popular Act of this Assembly, was to restore the memory of Duke *Humphrey* to honour, declaring him to have been a true subject to the King and Realm. The next was to free the *Yorkists* from treason as to their taking up of arms. In this Parliament the Duke of York created himself Protector of *England*, the Earl of *Salisbury* his great Confident, was made Lord Chancellor, and the Earl of *Warwick* (*Salisbury's* Son) Captain of *Calis*. They spared as yet to touch King Henry's life, because the people did wonderfully esteem and reverence him for his holiness. But that they (the *Yorkists*) might with the more facility uncrown, and at last kill him, they by degrees workt out his ancient Councillors, and placed of their own creatures in their rooms.

And now the *French* encouraged by our inward



ward divisions, landed at *Sandwich* Fifteen thousand men, where they did some spoil, then departed. Another part of them burned *Foway*, and some other towns in *Devonshire*.

A. D. 1458, the Lords met at *London* to compose all quarrels, bringing with them great troops of armed attendants, which through the great vigilancy and providence of the then Mayor of *London*, *Godfrey Bullein* ( *Queen Ann Bulleins* Ancestor ) dutifully kept the King's peace. This Meeting of the Lords ended in a Compösure, though it continued but a very short time before both sides made preparations for War; and at *Blore-Heath* they came to battel, which was long and bloody; but at length the worst of the day fell to the Kings side. Howbeit not long after, the King put the *Yorkists* to flight at *Ludlow*, which town was spoiled to the bare Walls.

In a Parliament holden at *Coventry*, the Duke of *York*, Earls of *March*, *Salisbury*, *Warwick*, *Rutland*, and others, were attainted of High treason, and had their whole Estates confiscated. But on July 9 1460. at *Northampton* was the fatal battel, where *Henry's* Forces vvere utterly broken and vanquished, through the treachery of the Lord *Grey of Ruthen*, vvho quit his place, and fled to the *Yorkists*. The Duke of *Buckingham*, Earl of *Shrewsbury*, Viscount *Beaumont*, Lord *Egremont*, Valiant Sir *William Lucy*, vvith many others of the Kings Friends, vvere slain; and the King himself fell a prey into his enemies hands, vvho carried him to *London*, vvhere a Parliament begun *Octob. 8.* At vvhich

which Parliament *Richard Duke of York* made his claim to the Crown, publishing his pedigree to them on this sort, namely, That *Lionel* third son of King *Edward* the third, had Issue *Philip* his daughter, who was married to *Edmond Mortimer* Earl of *March*, who had Issue *Roger* Earl of *March*, who had Issue *Edmond* Earl of *March*, *Roger*, *Anne*, and *Eleanor*, which said *Edmond*, *Roger*, and *Eleanor*, died without Issue, and *Anne* the Heir of that House was married to *Richard* Earl of *Cambridge* (the son of *Edmond* Duke of *York*, fifth son to King *Edward* the third,) which said Earl of *Cambridge* had *Richard* now Duke of *York*. He also alledged, that the descendents of *John* of *Gaunt* fourth son and younger brother to *Lionel*, had hitherto holden the Crown of *England* unjustly, for that himself the said *Richard Plantagenet* Duke of *York* was the lawful Heir, being the son of *Richard* Earl of *Cambridge* and *Anne* aforesaid. Whilst this weighty controversy to whom the Crown of right belonged was under debate, a Crown which hung for an Ornament in the middle of the roof of the Room, where the Knights and Burgeesses met to consult, and also the Crown which for like cause stood upon the highest Tower of *Dover-Castle*, both fell suddenly down, which were vulgarly construed to be of ill portent to King *Henry*. The conclusion of the Parliament concerning the Crown was, That *Henry* should enjoy it during life, and then it should remain to *Richard* Duke of *York*, and his Heirs, and King *Henries* Heirs to be for ever excluded.

Where-

## HENRY VI.

Whereupon the Duke was proclaimed Heir Apparent. But this-while the Queen was gathering forces in the North, resolving if possible to maintain the possession of a Crown, and to secure it for her son. The Duke of *York* therefore with an Army marcheth against her, and neer unto *Wakefield* both Hosts join battel, where the Queen at length gained the Victory. The Duke himself with divers men of account were slain in the fight, and the Earl of *Salisbury* was taken prisoner and beheaded. And now *Edward* Earl of *March* the son of *Richard* Duke of *York*, takes upon him to maintain the quarrel, and at *Mortimers* Cross neer *Ludlow*, he set upon the Queens Army. At which time there appeared three Suns, which suddenly joyned into one. The Battels maintained themselves with great fury, but in the end *March* obtained the Victory. There were taken Sir *Owen Teder* or *Tudor* (Father to *Jasper* Earl of *Pembroke*) whom Earl *Edward* caused to be beheaded, Taken also were, Sir *John Scudamor* with his two sons, and other persons of Rank.

A. D. 1461. Both Armies met and ingaged in fight at *St. Albans*, where the Queens side won the day, and recovered the King, whom the *Yorkists* had brought along with them from *London*. Howbeit the *Londoners* stood wholly for the Earl of *March* (whose presence and carriage made him amiable amongst the people, especially women) and at his return to *London* from the fight, proclaimed him King of *England*.

King

Ki  
a Pr  
Pray  
table  
youn  
in a  
brea  
depa  
forso  
wher  
he ne  
gave  
nith  
punis  
that  
priso  
blam  
long  
he h  
unju  
Engl  
Reig  
King  
Crad  
with  
years  
unto  
say v  
fair g  
is fr  
hour  
of E

King *Henries* Issue was only *Edward*. He was a Prince free from pride, given much to Prayer; well-read in the Scriptures, Charitable, so chaste and modest, that when certain young women presented themselves before him in a Mask, with their hair loose, and bare breasts laid out, he immediately rose up and departed with these words, Fie, fie for shame, forsooth ye are to blame. He took all injuries, whereof he received plenty, so patiently, that he not only did not seek to revenge them, but gave God thanks that he did send them to punish his sins in this life, that he might escape punishment in the life to come. To a *Russian* that struck him on the face whilst he was prisoner, he only said, Forsooth, you are to blame to strike me your anointed King. Not long before his death, being demanded why he had so long held the Crown of *England* unjustly, he replied, my Father was King of *England*, quietly enjoying the Crown all his Reign; and his Father, my Grandfire was also King of *England*, and I even a Child in the Cradle, was proclaimed and Crowned King without any interruption, and so held it forty years well-neer, all the States doing homage unto me, as to my Ancestors. Therefore I say with King *David*, *My lot is fallen in a fair ground, I have a goodly Heritage: my help is from the Lord which saveth the upright in heart.* He founded those Famous Colledges of *Eton*, and Kings Colledge in *Cambridge*.

In

In or neer the year of our Lord 1442, was *Eleanor Cobham* the good Duke *Humphries* wife, arraigned of Sorcery and Treason, for setting on *Bullingbrooke* and *Southwell* to take away the Kings life by *Necromancy*. Something of the fact she either confessed, or was proved against her, for the which she was put to solemn and publick penance in *London* three several days, then was committed to perpetual imprisonment.

The Art of Printing was first found out in *Germany* by a Knight called *John Guttenbergken*, and brought into *England* by *William Caxton* a *Mercer* of *London*, who first practised the same in the *Abby* at *Westminster*, Anno Dom. 1471.

---

### The Mayors and Sheriffs of *London* in this Kings Reign.

In his first Year,  
Sir *William Waldren* was Mayor.  
*William Eastfield*, *Robert Tatarsel*, Sheriffs.

In his second Year,  
*William Cromar* was Mayor.  
*Nicholas James*, *Thomas Watford*, Sheriffs.

In his third Year,  
*John Michal* was Mayor.  
*Simon Seamen*, *John Bywater*, Sheriffs.

In his fourth Year,

*John Coventry* was Mayor.  
*William Mildred, John Brokle*, Sheriffs.

In his fifth Year,

*Sir John Rainwel* was Mayor.  
*John Arnal, John Higham*, Sheriffs.

In his sixth Year,

*Sir John Gedney* was Mayor.  
*Henry Frowick, Robert Otely*, Sheriffs.

In his seventh Year,

*Sir Henry Barton* was Mayor.  
*Thomas Duffhouse, John Abbot*, Sheriffs.

In his eighth Year,

*Sir William Eastfield* was Mayor.  
*William Russe, Ralph Holland*, Sheriffs.

In his ninth Year,

*Nicholas Wotton* was Mayor.  
*Walter Chertsey, Robert Large*, Sheriffs.

In his tenth Year,

*Sir John de Wells* was Mayor.  
*John Alerly, Stephen Brown*, Sheriffs.

In his eleventh Year,

*Sir John Parveis* was Mayor.  
*John Olney, John Paidesley*, Sheriffs.

In his Twelfth Year,

*Sir John Brokle* was Mayor.  
*Thomas Chalton, John King*, Sheriffs.

In his Thirteenth year,

*Sir Roger Oteley* was Mayor.  
*Thomas Barnewel, Simon Eyre*, Sheriffs.

## H E N R Y VI.

In his Fourteenth Year,  
*Sir Henry Frowick* was Mayor.  
*Thomas Catworth, Robert Clopton*, Sheriffs.

In his Fifteenth Year,  
*Sir John Michael* was Mayor.  
*Thomas Morsted, William Gregory*, Sheriffs.

In his Sixteenth Year,  
*Sir William Eastfield* was Mayor.  
*William Hales, William Chapman*, Sheriffs.

In his Seventeenth Year,  
*Sir Stephen Brown* was Mayor.  
*Hugh Dyker, Nicholas Towe*, Sheriffs.

In his Eighteenth Year,  
*Robert Large* was Mayor.  
*Philip Malpas, Robert Marshal*, Sheriffs.

In his Nineteenth Year,  
*Sir John Paddesley* was Mayor.  
*John Sutton, William Welinhale*, Sheriffs.

In his Twentieth Year,  
*Robert Clopton* was Mayor.  
*William Combis, Richard Rich*, Sheriffs.

In his twenty first Year,  
*John Aderley* was Mayor.  
*Thomas Beaumont, Richard Nordon*, Sheriffs.

In his twenty second Year,  
*Thomas Catworth* was Mayor.  
*Nicholas Wyford, John Norman*, Sheriffs.

In his twenty third Year,  
*Sir Henry Frowick* was Mayor.  
*Stephen Foster, Hugh Witch*, Sheriffs.



## H E N R Y VI.

289

In his twenty fourth Year,  
Sir *Simon Eyre* was Mayor.  
*John Darby, Godfrey Fielding*, Sheriffs.

In his Twenty fifth Year,  
*John Olney* was Mayor.  
*Robert Horne, Godfrey Bullen*, Sheriffs.

In his twenty sixth Year,  
Sir *John Gedney* was Mayor.  
*William Abraham, Thomas Scor*, Sheriffs.

In his twenty seventh Year,  
Sir *Stephen Brown* was Mayor.  
*William Cotlow, William Marrow*, Sheriffs.

In his twenty eight Year,  
Sir *Thomas Chalton* was Mayor.  
*William Hulin, Thomas Canning*, Sheriffs.

In his twenty ninth Year,  
*Nicholas Wilford* was Mayor.  
*John Middleton, William Deare*, Sheriffs.

In his thirtieth Year,  
Sir *William Gregory* was Mayor.  
*Matthew Philip, Christopher Wharton*, Sheriffs.

In his thirty first Year,  
Sir *Geoffrey Fielding* was Mayor.  
*Richard Loe, Richard Alley*, Sheriffs.

In his thirty second Year,  
Sir *John Norman* was Mayor.  
*John Walden, Thomas Cook*, Sheriffs.

In his thirty third Year,  
Sir *Stephen Foster* was Mayor.  
*John Field, William Taylor*, Sheriffs.

## HENRY VI.

In his thirty fourth Year,  
Sir *William Marrow* vvas Mayor,  
*John Young, Thomas Oldgrave*, Sheriffs.

In his thirty fifth Year,  
Sir *Thomas Canning* was Mayor.  
*John Stryward, Ralph Verney*, Sheriffs.

In his thirty sixth Year,  
Sir *Godfrey Bullen* vvas Mayor.  
*William Edward, Thomas Reyner*, Sheriffs.

In his thirty seventh Year,  
Sir *Thomas Scot* was Mayor.  
*Ralph Joceline, Richard Nedham*, Sheriffs.

In his thirty eighth Year,  
Sir *William Hulin* vvas Mayor.  
*John Plummer, John Stocker*, Sheriffs.

In his thirty ninth Year,  
Sir *Richard Lce* was Mayor.  
*Richard Flemming, John Lambert*, Sheriffs.

---

EDWARD

## E D W A R D IV.

**E** D W A R D the fourth, was the eldest son *A.D. 1461* of *Richard Duke of York*, and began to Reign in the twentieth year of his Age. At which time *Henry of Windsor* had many friends remaining, who by open Hostility sought to re settle him on the *English Throne*. The battel at *Towton* fought on *Palm-Sunday 1461*, is very memorable, wherein died the Lords *Beaumont, Nevill, Willoughby, Wells, Scales, Grey, Dacres, Fitz-Hugh, Beckingham*, Knights, Esquires, and Gentlemen a great number, and in all on both parts 35091, but *Henry* lost the day.

*A. D. 1461, and June 28*, was *Edward Duke of York* and *Earl of March* Crowned King at *Westminster* with great solemnity. And in *November* following was *Henry of Windsor* and his son *Edward* by Parliament disinherited of their right or claim to the Crown. The Dukes of *Excester* and *Sommerset*, and *Earl of Devonshire* with an 140 more were Attainted and Disinherited.

*Queen Margret* the mean while was gaining Aids from *France*, but they were discomfited by bastard *Ogle*. Then with the *Scots* she entered *Northumberland*, took the Castle of *Bamburgh*, and passed forward to the Bishoprick of *Durham*, her forces daily increasing: but these

also were defeated by King *Edward* at *Hegely Moor*, where Sir *Ralph Piercie* dying said, I have saved the Bird in my breast, meaning his Oath made to King *Henry*, in whose cause he lost his life.

At *Hexam* also were *Henries* forces defeated, but himself with much difficulty escaped into *Scotland*: Shortly after which, this unfortunate Prince came into *England* in disguise, but being betrayed, was apprehended in *Waddington-Hall* as he sat at dinner, from whence he was conveyed to *London*, with his Legs bound to the stirrups, and at *London* was Arrested by the Earl of *Warwick*, and committed to the Tower.

And now King *Edward* thinks himself at leisure to marry, yet refuseth all Forreign matches, whereof he had many offered, and takes for his consort an inferior subject, the Relict of his mortal enemy, Sir *John Grey* slain at the battel of *St. Albans* on King *Henries* side, This Lady *Elizabeth Gray* becoming a suiter unto the King for her Joynture; kind King *Edward* became a suiter unto her for a nights-Lodging; but she wisely answered him, when he became importunate, That as she did account her self too base to be his Wife, so she did think her self too good to be his Whore. When the King would needs marry this Lady, to the great discontent of his Council, but especially of his Mother; His Mother alledged many reasons to the contrary, and amongst the rest this, That only her Widow-hood might be sufficient to restrain him, for that  
it

it was an high disparagement to a King, to be dishonoured with bigamy in his first marriage. To which the King pleasantly answered, In that she is a Widow, and hath already Children, By Gods blessed Lady I am a Batchelor and have some too, and so each of us hath a proof, that neither of us are like to be barren. And therefore Madam I pray you be content, I trust in God she shall bring you forth a young Prince, that shall please you. And as for the *bigamy*, let the Bishop hardly lay it in my way when I come to take Orders, for I understand that it is forbidden to a Priest, but I never wist yet that it was forbidden to a Prince. On May 26. 1465, was this Lady, whom *Edward* had accepted to be his Queen, Crowned at *Westminster* with all due Celebrations. Her Father Sir *Richard Woodvil* was created Lord *Rivers*, and made High Constable of *England*. Her son *Thomas Grey* was created Marquess *Dorset*, and her other relations preferred. But this marriage of the Kings did so sorely disgust the Earl of *Warwick*, who had courted the Duke of *Savoys* daughter for King *Edward*, that he turned his affection from him to *Henry*, contriving all he could King *Edwards* deposition. He wrought upon *George* Duke of *Clarence* the Kings brother to favour his designments, the Duke being the easier wrought upon, by reason he had before took offence against his brother about his Marriage, and preferring his Wifes kindred. Then did *Warwick* by his Agents stir up a commotion in the North, one *Robert Huldern* first heading a rab-

ble of about fifteen thousand, and he put to death, Sir *John Coniers* undertook the leading of them, marching with them towards *London*; Proclaiming, That King *Edward* was neither a just Prince to God, nor a profitable Prince to the Common-Wealth. Against these rebels the King sent an Army that ingaged with them not far from *Banbury*, where the Northern men had gone off with the worst, had not *John Clapham* Esquire, a servant of *Warwicks*, displayed his colours with the white Bear, and from an eminent place cryed a *Warwick*, a *Warwick*, whereat the *Welshmen*, fearing indeed that *Warwick* had been come, betook themselves to flight, leaving their General the Earl of *Pembroke*, and his brother in the field, who valiantly fighting were incompassed and taken. The Earl with his brother Sir *Richard Herbert* were brought to *Banbury*, where with ten other Gentlemen they lost their heads, *Coniers* and *Clapham* being their Judges, 1459.

From hence the Northern men under the conduct of *Robin of Eiddisdale*, hasted to the Kings Mannor of *Grasson*, where the Queens Father then lay, whom with his son *John* they suddenly surprised, and at *Northampton* struck off their heads. The King this while having prepared a mighty Army, marched towards *Warwicks* company, and at *Wolney* pitched his Tents, the enemy lying at a little distance, in readinefs for battle; but by mediation of friends a peace was intreated. When the King resting secure was by politick *Warwick* surprized in the

the dead of the night, and carried Prisoner to *Warwick-Castle*, from whence he was by night conveyed to *Middleham Castle* in *Yorkshire*, where under the custody of the Earls Brother *George Neville* Archbishop of *York* he was retained; but the Bishop granting him liberty to ride a Hunting in the Forests and Parks, he fairly made his escape. *Warwick* hereupon rages, but seeing no remedy, he made use of necessity, and gave forth, that himself so caused it, having power to make Kings and to unmake them. Nor did he and *Clarence* leave off here, but procured a Rebellion in *Lincolnshire*, where Sir *Robert Wells*, an expert Soldier, with Thirty thousand Commons disturbed the Country, and in every place proclaimed King *Henry*. At *Stamford-Wells* set upon the Kings forces (not staying for *Warwicks* coming) where was performed a most bloody fight, till at length Sir *Robert* being taken, the *Lincolnshire* men, casting away their Coats, all ran away. In regard whereof, this Battel was called, the Battel of *Lost-Coat-Field*. *Wells* with many others were put to death, 1470. Upon this defeat *Clarence* and *Warwick* fled into *France*, thinking to take sanctuary at *Calis*; but there the Lord *Wawelcar* whom *Warwick* had substituted his Deputy, denied them admittance, bidding them defiance with his great Guns; for which good service King *Edward* made *Wawelcar*, himself, Governour of *Calis*. But though these Lords were rejected here, yet were they with great respect received at the *French Court*. K. *Louis* furnishing them with



aids, which effected, they set sail and landed at *Dartmouth*: from whence *Warwick* marched towards *London*, proclaiming *Henry* King, and commanding all from sixteen to sixty upon a great penalty to take arms against the Usurper *Edward* Duke of *York*.

And incredible it was to see the confluence of them which came armed to him, who a little before applauded and approved none but King *Edward*. The Bastard *Falconbridge* in the West, and the Earl of *Pembroke* in *Wales*, everywhere proclaimed King *Henry* also. And the Lord *Montacute*, who having mustered 6000 men in the name of King *Edward*, and brought them forward almost to *Nottingham*, drew them back again, alledging King *Edward*'s ungratefulness to his friends. Every one cryed now, A King *Henry*, a King *Henry*; a *Warwick*, a *Warwick*; and indeed all so applauded the passage now on foot, that King *Edward* was forced to flye beyond the seas. His Queen *Elizabeth* stole out of the *Tower*, and took sanctuary in *Westminster*, where on the 4th of *Novemler* she was delivered of a son, which without all pomp was there also baptized by the name of *Edward*. Other Sanctuaries were also full of *Edward*'s Friends. And now the *Kentish* men took the opportunity to rob, spoil, and do much harm about *London*, and some in *London* it self; and more would have done, had not the Earl of *Warwick* come in to the rescue; which encreased his name, that was great enough before. On *October* 6. the said Earl entred the *Tower*, wherein King *Henry* had been detained prisoner almost

almost the space of 9 years; whom he released, and restored to him the title of King, and forthwith conveyed him through *London* to the Bishops palace, where a pompous Court was kept till the 13 of the same month, on which day *Henry* went Crowned to *St. Pauls*, the Earl of *Warwick* bearing his Train, and Earl of *Oxford* the Sword, the people crying, *God save King Henry*. November 26 following, a certain Parliament was begun at *Westminster*, wherein *K. Edward* was declared a Traytor to his Country, an Usurper of the Crown, and had all his goods confiscate; the like judgment passed against his adherents. *John Tiptoft* Earl of *Worcester* was beheaded. All the Statutes made by *K. Edward* were revoked. The Crowns of *England* and *France* entailed to *K. Henry*, and his Heirs Male, and for want of such, unto *George Duke of Clarence*; and the Earl of *Warwick* was made Governour of the Land in those turbulent times. But *K. Edward* having received some aids from the Duke of *Burgundy*, and the promises of more in *England*, landed at *Ravenespur* in *Yorkshire*. At his first arrival, he seemed to lay aside his claim to the Crown, pretending only to his rights as a private person, howbeit, when he had possessed himself of *York*, and got his friends about him, he then marched in an hostile manner till he came near to the City of *Warwick*, where his Brother *Clarence* brought in to his assistance 4000 men. And *Clarence* reconciled to *K. Edward*, sought to draw in *Warwick*, to which end, he sent messengers to him to the Town of *Warwick* where he then lay;

but

but *Warwick* bade the Messengers go tell the Duke from him, That he had rather be an Earl, and always like himself, than a perjured Duke; and that ere his Oath should be falsified, as the Dukes apparently was, he would lay down his life at his enemies foot, which he doubted not should be bought very dear. This stout resolution made *Edward* more wary, therefore he hastens forward to obtain *London*, whither when he was come, the Citizens set open their Gates to him. And now peaceable *Henry* becomes Prisoner again to *K. Edward*, who hearing of *Warwick's* advance towards *London*, draws forth his forces to meet him, taking *Henry* along with him, and upon *Gladmore* neer *Barner*, on *Easterday* in the morning the Kings and Earls hosts joyned Battel, the best of the day for a while being *Warwick's*; but at length through the fogginess and darkness of the Air, the Stars embroidered on the Earl of *Oxford's* mens Coats, who were in the left wing of the Battel, were mistaken for the Sun which *K. Edwards* men wore; in which error *Warwick's* Battalion lets fly at their own fellows. that were in great forwardness of gaining the victory, and they not knowing the cause of the error, judged themselves betrayed; whereupon the Earl of *Oxford* with 800 men, quit the Field: Which great *Warwick* perceiving, he courageously animated his men, and furiously rushed into the midst of his enemies battel, so far, that he could not be rescued, where valiantly fighting he was slain. *Warwick's* men making forward to relieve him, were all slain, whereby ended that bloody

days task. On King *Edward's* part died the Lord *Cromwel*, Lord *Bourchier*, Lord *Barnes* and Sir *John Lisle*. On the other part, the Earl of *Warwick*, and his brother *John Nevil* Marquis *Montacute*: On both sides ten thousand, most of which were buried upon the same plain, where afterwards a Chappel was built. In this same year 1471, and within few weeks after this was a battel fought at *Temkysbury* betwixt King *Edward* and the Martial Queen *Margaret*, the defeat hapning to the Queen; On whose side were slain *John* Lord *Sommerſet*, *John Courtney* Earl of *Devonſhire*, Sir *John Delves*, Sir *Edward Hampden*, Sir *Robert Whittingham*, and Sir *John Lewiner*, with three hundred others. Amongst them that fled Prince *Edward* King *Henries* son was one; him Sir *Richard Crofts* apprehended, and presented him to the King, whom the King a while beheld with austere countenance, at last demanded of him, How he durst with Banner display'd, so presumptuously disturb his Realm, To which the Prince answered, That what he did was to recover his Fathers Kingdomes and his most rightful inheritance. How darest thou then, added the Prince, which art his subject display thy Colours against him thy Liege-Lord? Which answer so moved King *Edward*, that he dashed the Prince on the mouth with his Gantlet, and *Richard* Duke of *Gloceſter* with some of the Kings servants, most shamefully murdered him at the Kings feet. His body was buried in the Monastery of the black-Friars at *Temkysbury*.

*Edward*

*Edmond Duke of Somerset*, the *Prior of St. Johns*, with many Knights and Esquires were taken forth of Sanctuary and executed at *Tewkesbury*. *Queen Margaret* in this fatal day of battel took into a religious house, from whence she was taken and committed to sure and strait keeping, in which condition she remained till such time that she was ransomed by her Father Duke *Renate*. May 20, King *Edward* entred *London*, and in few days after the Crookback'd Duke of *Glocester* stabbed harmless King *Henry* to the heart. Whose mured body was on the Ascension-Eve laid in an open Coffin and conveyed to *St. Pauls* in *London*, where it rested uncovered one day, and began to bleed afresh, thence it was carried to the black *Friars* Church, where it did bleed as-before, then was buried at *Chertsey* in *Surrey*, but King *Henry* the seventh translated it to his Chappel of *Windsor*.

*A. D. 1474.* Was an Interview at *Piquigny* in *France*, of the two Kings of *England* and *France*, where falling into complemental conference, *Lewis* told King *Edward* that he would one day invite him to *Paris*, there to court his fair *French* Ladies, with whom if he committed any sin, *Lewis* merrily told him that Cardinal *Bourbon* should be his Confessor, and to be sure his penance should be the easier, for that *Bourbon* used to kiss fair Ladies himself. This was no sooner spoken howsoever meant, but *Edward* was as forward of thanks and acceptance; which King *Lewis* observing, rounded *Philip Comines* his bosome-servant in the ear, telling

telling him flatly, That he liked not *Edwards* forwardness to *Paris*, there had been too many *Engliſh* Princes at that City already. After King *Edwards* return into *England* as he was hunting in *Arrow-Park* belonging to *Thomas Burdet* Eſquire, with the death of much game he ſlew a white *Buck*, which the Eſquire much fancied, whereupon he wiſhed the Horns in that perſons belly that moved the King to kill that *Buck*. For which words he was accused and condemned of Treason, his words being wrested, that he wiſh'd the Horns in the Kings belly, and was beheaded at *Tyburne*.

A. D. 1478. *George Duke of Clarence*, by the procurement of his brother *Richard Duke of Gloceſter*, was accused of Treason and committed to the Tower. His accusation was, That he had cauſed divers of his ſervants to inform the people that Mr. *Burdet* was wrongfully put to death, That upon purpoſe to exalt himſelf and Heirs to the regal dignity, he had moſt falſely publiſhed that the King his brother was a baſtard, and therefore not capable to wear the Crown, for which, and the like crimes charged upon him, he was in Parliament Attainted of Treason, and found guilty, and on the eleventh of *March* 1478, after he had offered his *Maſs*-peny in the Tower, was drowned in a *But* of *Malmſey*, whoſe body was buried at *Tuſesbury*. But the King was afterwards much grieved, that he had conſented to his death, and would ſay when any made ſuit for the life of a condemned perſon, O unfortunate

fortunate brother, for whose life no man would make suit.

*A. D.* 1483, King *Edward* fell into a dangerous and deadly sickness, when calling for his Lords into his sick presence, and raising his faint body on the pillowes, he exhorted and required them all, For the love that they had ever born unto him, for the love that he had ever born unto them, for the love that our Lord beareth unto us all, that from that time forward all griefs forgotten, each of them would love other. Which, saith he, I verily trust you will, If you any thing regard either God or your King, affinity, or kindred, your own Country, or your own safety. Shortly after which words he departed this life, *April* the ninth, and was buried at *Windsor* in the New Chappel, whose foundation himself had laid. 'Tis said of him, that he was just and merciful in peace, sharp and fierce in War, and that never any King was more familiar with his Subjects than he. In the beginning of his reign he used to sit in person certain days together in his Court of *Kings-Bench* to see justice and equity done. His Issue were *Edward*, *Richard*, *George* who died an infant, *Elizabeth*, *Cicely*, *Anne*, *Eriger*, *Mary*, *Margret* and *Catharine*. His Concubines were *Elizabeth Lucy* and three others, which were of three several humours as himself would say, One the merriest, which was *Shores Wife*, another the wildest, and the third the holiest, for she had wholly devoted her self to his. Bad and

ker  
Pla  
pri  
tho  
ext  
upv  
tied  
she  
146  
gre  
Lana  
Lon  
fayi  
Hei  
had  
I  
the  
put  
trie  
of  
Lad  
Gau  
war  
exile  
Phil  
run  
Bur  
for  
Bur  
tena



*her Beads.* His base Issue were *Arthur* surnamed *Plantaginet* and *Elizabeth*.

He ordained penal Statutes against excessive pride in apparel, especially against long-piked shoes then worn, which had grown to such an extream, that the Pikes in the toes were turned upwards, and with Silver-chains or Silk-laces tied to the knee. He gave some Cotswold-sheep to *Henry* of *Castile*, and *John* of *Arragon*, 1465, which hath been accounted one of the greatest prejudices that ever hapned to *England*. One *Waller* a substantial Citizen of *London* was beheaded in *Smithfield*, for only saying to his Child, That he would make him Heir of the Crown, meaning his house which had that sign.

In the fallen estate of King *Henry* many of the Nobles that had took part with *Henry* were put to fly for their lives into Forraign Countries; and amongst the rest *Henry Holland* Duke of *Excester* and Earl of *Huntingdon*, son to the Lady *Elizabeth* second daughter of *John* of *Gaunt*, and Husband to the sifter of King *Edward* the fourth, was constrained to live in exile in miserable want and penury. For, saith *Philip Comines*, I once saw the Duke of *Excester* run on foot, bare-leg'd, after the Duke of *Burgundies* Coach and Train begging an Alms for Gods-sake; But being known what he was, *Burgundy* gave him a small pension for his maintenance,

The

---

The Mayors and Sheriffs of *London*  
in this Kings time.

In his first Year,  
Sir *Hugh Witch* was Mayor.  
*George Ireland, John Lock*, Sheriffs.

In his second Year,  
Sir *Thomas Cook* was Mayor.  
*William Hampton, Barikolomew James*, Sheriffs.

In his third Year.  
Sir *Matthew Philip* was Mayor.  
*Robert Bisset, Thomas Muschampt*, Sheriffs.

In his fourth Year,  
Sir *Ralph Joceline* was Mayor.  
*John Tate, John Stones*, Sheriffs.

In his fifth Year,  
Sir *Ralph Varney* was Mayor.  
*Henry Weaver, William Constantine*, Sheriffs.

In his sixth Year,  
Sir *John Young* was Mayor.  
*John Brown, Henry Brice, John Darby*, Sheriffs.

In his seventh Year,  
Sir *Thomas Oldgrave* was Mayor.  
*Thomas Stalbrook, Humphrey Heyford*, Sheriffs.

In his eighth Year,

Sir William Taylor was Mayor.  
Simon Smith, William Herriot, Sheriffs.

In his ninth Year,

Sir Richard a Lee was Mayor.  
Richard Gardner, Robert Drope, Sheriffs.

In his tenth Year,

Sir John Stackton was Mayor.  
John Crosby, John Ward, Sheriffs.

In his eleventh Year.

Sir William Edwards was Mayor.  
John Allen, John Shelley, Sheriffs.

In his twelfth Year,

Sir William Hampton was Mayor.  
John Brown, Thomas Bledlow, Sheriffs.

In his thirteenth Year.

Sir John Tate was Mayor.  
Sir William Stocker, Robert Belisdon, Sheriffs.

In his fourteenth Year,

Sir Robert Drope was Mayor.  
Edmond Shaa, Thomas Hill, Sheriffs.

In his fifteenth Year,

Sir Robert Basset was Mayor.  
Hugh Brice, Robert Colwich, Sheriffs.

In his sixteenth Year,

Sir Ralph Joceline was Mayor.  
Richard Rawson, William Horn, Sheriffs.

In his seventeenth Year,

Sir Humfrey Heyford was Mayor.  
Henry Collet, John Stocker, Sheriffs.

In

In his eighteenth Year,  
 Sir *Richard Gardner* vvas Mayor.  
*Robert Harding, Robert Bifield, Sheriffs.*

In his nineteenth Year,  
 Sir *Bartholomew James* was Mayor.  
*Thomas Ilam, John Ward, Sheriffs.*

In his twentieth Year,  
 Sir *John Brown* was Mayor.  
*Thomas Daniel, William Bacon, Sheriffs.*

In his twenty first Year,  
 Sir *William Herriot* vvas Mayor.  
*Robert Tate, Rich. Charey, Will. Wilking, Sheriffs.*

In his twenty second Year,  
 Sir *Edmund Shaa* was Mayor.  
*William White, John Mankeu, Sheriffs.*

---

EDWARD

E  
 t  
 years  
 mitte  
 thony  
 whom  
 But A  
 conte  
 him f  
 therel  
 blood  
 wicke  
 Quee  
 Nobil  
 Name  
 sugge  
 Buck  
 forme  
 friend  
 from  
 under  
 Then  
 that t  
 bring  
 strong  
 Quee  
 need  
 to be

## E D W A R D V.

**E** D W A R D the eldest son of King *Edward* *A. D.*  
the 4<sup>th</sup>, being a child but of about twelve <sup>1483.</sup>  
years of age when his Father dyed, was com-  
mitted to the government of his Uncle Sir *Anthony Woodville*, a right honourable person, with  
whom were joined other of the *Queens* friends.  
But *Richard* Duke of *Glocester* was much dis-  
contented that these should have the keeping of  
him secure, whom he designed to destroy, that  
thereby the Crown might become his.\* This  
bloody man therefore, the better to effect his  
wicked purposes, did every-where represent the  
*Queens* Kindred to be enemies to the ancient  
Nobility, and that they would abuse the Kings  
Name to their undoing. With which, and like  
suggestions, he wrought upon the Duke of  
*Buckingham* and the Lord *Hastings* (that had  
formerly born no great good-will to the *Queens*  
friends) to join with him, utterly to remove  
from the Kings company all his Mothers friends,  
under the name of the ancient Nobles enemies.  
Then the Hypocrite *Glocester* understanding  
that the Lords attending the King, purposed to  
bring the King to *London* to his Coronation,  
strongly guarded, he therefore procured the  
Queen to be brought in mind, That it was not  
needful, but would be jeopardous for the King  
to be brought up strong; for that if the Lords  
of

of her Kindred should assemble in the Kings Name much people, they should give the Lords of the contrary Faction cause to suspect, that this was not done for the Kings safety, whom no man impugned, but for the destruction of the ancient Nobility, by which means the Nation should be brought into an uproar. The Queen thus over-reached, sent such word unto the King and his friends about him; so that they mistrusting no guile, brought the King forwards with a small company, in great haste, but with no good speed: For the Dukes of York and Buckingham at *Stony-Stratford*, as the King was on his way to *London*, took him by violence from his Friends, arrested the Lord *Richard Grey*, Sir *Thomas Vaughan*, and Sir *Richard Hawt*, in the Kings presence, and imprisoned Sir *Anthony Woodville*, Lord *Rivers*, in *Northampton*; whom in short time after, with the Lord *Richard* and Sir *Thomas Vaughan*, they sent prisoners into the North. Which done, with much honour and humble reverence they convey the King towards *London*. But the Queen hearing of these proceedings, in great fright and heaviness she bewailed her Childs Reign, her friends and her own mishap, cursing the time that ever she disswaded the gathering of power about the King; got her self in all haste possible with her young Son *Richard*, and Daughters, into the Sanctuary, lodging her self and company, in the Abbots place at *Westminster*; whither the Archbishop of York went to comfort her, telling her, he hoped that the matter was nothing so bad as she doubted it; and that he was put in good hope,

hope, and out of doubt, by a Message sent him from the Lord *Hastings* ( whose faithfulness to the King, he said, none did or had cause to suspect ): *As wo worth him, quoth the Queen, he is one that laboureth to destroy me and my blood.* When the Archbishop was returned home, in the dawning of the day, he might out of his Chamber-window see all the *Thames* full of boats, with the Duke of *Glocester's* servants in them, watching that none should go to sanctuary, nor none pass unsearched. Great then was the commotion and murmur, as well in other places about, as especially in the City, the people diversly divining upon this dealing; and some Lords, Knights, and Gentlemen, either for favour of the Queen, or fear of themselves, assembled in sundry companies harnessed. But these commotions and fears were moderated by the Lord *Hastings* then Lord Chamberlain, who perswaded that the Duke of *Glocester* was a sure friend to the King, and that the Lord *Rivers* with the others were for matters attempted against the Dukes of *Glocester* and *Buckingham*, put under arrest; and that the King was bringing up to his Coronation.

*May 4th*, the King entred the City, and was lodged in the Bishops Palace, where was held a great Council, and the Dukes of *Glocester*, *Buckingham*, and all the Lords, vvere sworn to the King; and the Duke of *Glocester* vvas chosen to be Protector of the King and his Realm. And novv the Protector, to the end he might finish his designs at once, projecteth to get the young Duke of *York* out of sanctuary;



ry, in order to which he pretends that the said Duke only was a fit associate for his brother the King, and that it was dishonourable both for the King and those about his Grace, that the Kings brother should be fain to keep Sanctuary. But because the Duke might not be taken out of Sanctuary by violence, the A. B. of York was therefore employ'd to perswade with the Queen to yield him up. This the A.B. undertook (though perhaps not very willingly) alledging to the Queen the comfort that his society would be to the King his brother, and that it would take off the obloquy of one brothers being afraid of the other, which would seem to be by the Dukes being kept in Sanctuary. The Queen desirous to keep him where he was, pleaded his infancy, his being vexed with sickness, insomuch that she durst put no earthly person in trust with his keeping but her self only: For though others (said she) haply might do their best to him, yet there was none that knew better than her self how to order him, she having so long kept him; nor was there any more like to cherish him than his own Mother that bare him. And to this her reply she added many biting words against the Protector. Howbeit, in the conclusion finding by the A.B's words that the Protector would fetch her Son out by force, if otherwise he might not be had, she deemed it best to deliver him, which she did to the Bishop and other Lords with him: saying to them, I deliver him, and his brother into your hands to keep, of whom I shal ask them both before God and the world. And to the child

ſhe ſaid, Farewell, mine own ſweet Son, God ſend you good keeping, let me kiſs you once ere you go, for God knows when we ſhall kiſs together again; and therewithal ſhe kiſſed him, bleſſed him, turned her back and wept, and ſo went away, leaving the Child weeping aſaſt. Then the Lords brought him to the Protector, who took him in his arms, and gave him a *Judas* kiſs.

*June* the 13, many Lords aſſembled in the Tower and there ſate in Council, communing concerning the Kings Coronation, for the which Pageants were provided, and whiſt they were in conſultation in came the Protector about nine of the Clock, ſaluting them courteouſly and excuſing himſelf that he came ſo late, ſaying merrily, I have been a ſleeper to day; then after a while departed, and about eleven of the Clock returned thither, but with a wonderful ſowr and angry countenance, knitting his brows, frowning and fretting and biting his lips, and after ſome ſhort time ſaid, What are they worthy to have, who imagine and compaſs my deſtruction, that am ſo near of blood to the King, and that am Protector of his Royal Perſon and Realm? The Lord *Hastings* answered that they deſerved to be puniſhed as hainous Traytors, whatſoever they were, and ſo ſaid the other Lords. This is, quoth the Protector, yonder *Sorcerers* my brothers Wife, meaning the Queen, and that other Witch of her Council *Shores* Wife, with their affinity, who by their *Sorcery* and Witchcraft have waſted my body, and there-  
P vwith

with he pluckt up his doublet-sleeve to the elbow, on his left arm, shewing a wearishe, withered arm, and small as it never was otherwise. Whereupon the Lords minds much gave them, that this was but a quarrel.

Howbeit the Lord Chamberlain (who from the death of King *Edward* had kept *Jane Shore*) said, certainly my Lord if they have so done they are worthy of great punishment. What, quoth the Protector. Thou servest me with Is and with Ands I ween, I tell thee they have so done, and that I will make good on thy body, Traytor. And therewith he rapt on the board with his fist, at which sign given, one without the Chamber cryed out, Treason; Whereupon many men in harness came rushing into the Councel-Chamber, where they seized on the Lord *Hastings*, whom the Lord Protector bad speed, and shrieve him apace, for by St. *Paul*, said he, I vwill not to dinner till I see thy head off, vvhich accordingly vvas done, for he vvas presently brought forth to the Towver-green, vvhwhereupon a long log of Timber his head vvas struck off. Thus ended this honourable man easie to beguiled. Nowv the Protector to set some colour upon the matter, after he had dined sent in all haste for many substantial men out of the City into the Towver, against vvhose coming thither himself and *Buckingham* his creature had harnessed themselves in old rusty *Briganders*, as though some sudden necessity had constrained them to put on such Armour. And being come the Protector told them, that the Lord Chamberlain

lain *Hastings*, and others of his conspiracy had contrived suddenly to have destroyed him, and the Duke of *Buckingham*, there the same day in Councel, of the vvvhich Treason he never had knowvledge before ten of the Clock the same Forenoon. And for the further appeasing of the peoples minds concerning this Lords death, he caused also the same day an *Herald of Arms* to proclaim it through the City of *London*, That the Lord *Hastings*, vvwith divers others had conspired to murder the Lord Protector and Duke of *Buckingham* sitting in Councel, and after to have taken upon them to rule the King and Realm at their ovvn pleasures. By and by after this he caused the Sheriff of *London* to repair to *Jane Shores* house, and to spoil her of all that she had; then procured the Bishop of *London* to put her to open penance for her former dalliance vvwith his brother King *Edward*, and as 'tis said, he prohibited any from relieving her extream vvants. The Protector had also so contrived it vvwith his *Cabal*, that the same day and about the same hour in vvvhich the Lord Chamberlain vvvas beheaded at the Towver, those Lords taken from the King at *Stony-stratford* and *Northampton* should be beheaded at *Pentfract*. Which accordingly vvvas done, in the presence and by the order of Sir *Richard Radcliffe*, vvwho at their execution vvould not permit them to speak or declare their innocency. And novv the vvway thus prepared *Glocester* hastens for his ovvn Coronation, instead of setting the Crowyn on his Nephewvs head. *Edmund Sha*

the Mayor of *London* he vvins to his side. And the Mayors brother Dr. *Sha* (by the direction of the Protector and his Councel) upon Sunday *June 19th*, at *Pauls-Cross*, declared to the people that King *Edward* the fourth vvvas never lawfully married to the Queen, and therefore his Children vvvere Bastards. Moreover that neither King *Edward* himself, nor the Duke of *Clarence* vvvere reckoned (by those that vvvere of secrecy in the household) for the Duke of *York's* Children; but, saith he, as for the very Noble Prince the Lord Protector, he is the Fathers ovvn Picture, his ovvn countenance. At the time of the uttering of these vvords (according to the plot laid before-hand) the Protector should have come in, to the end that those vvords just meeting vvith his presence, the people might have been the more affected vvith them; but vvwhether by the slowness of the Protector in coming, or the Doctors too much speed, the Protector came not till these vvords were over: Nevertheless when the Dr. spyed his Lordship coming at last, he abruptly broke off from the matter he was upon, to repeat the former vvords, This is the very Noble Prince, &c. But the people vvvere so far from crying, King *Richard* (s it vvvas hoped they vvould) that they stood as if they had been vvithout sense, they vvvere so amuzed at his shameful *Harangue*. And the poor Parson vvhen he had done got him home, and there consumed and pined to death in fevv days after. The Theme of his preachment vvvas, Bastardships shall never take deep root. On the

the Tuesday following *Henry* Duke of *Buckingham* made an oration to the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and Commons in the *Guildhall* of *London*, wherein he aspersed King *Edward* the fourth as a Tyrant, his Children as Bastards; endeavoured to prove the Protector to be the only true Heir to the Crown, perswading the Citizens that they should therefore joyn with the Nobility in Petitioning the Protector to take the Government of the Realm upon him, according to his very right and just Title. The next day the Mayor, Aldermen and chief Commoners of the City resorted unto the Protector to *Baynards-Castle*; whither also repaired *Buckingham* and other Nobles with many Knights and Gentlemen. When they were met together *Buckingham* desired the Protectors pardon and licence to acquaint his Grace with the intent of their coming, (as though he had not known it before) which in short was to beseech him to take the Crown and Government of the Realm upon him. At which words the Protector began to look angerly, withal denying to yield thereto. Whereupon his *Private Buckingham* threatned, saying, That if he would not, they would find out some other man that should, for they were resolved that King *Edwards* Lineage should no longer Raige over them, and then *Richard* was pleased to accept the Crown as his just right, the people thereat shouting and crying, King *Richard*, King *Richard*.

---

## RICHARD III.

**R**ICHARD the Third, Son of *Richard* Duke of *York*, was born with all his teeth, and hair to his shoulders. This his monstrous birth foretelling his monstrous conditions and proceedings. *June 22.* he was by the Nobility and Citizens of *London* elected King of *England*, and afterward by Act of Parliament was confirmed. On *June 25* he took his seat in the *Kings-bench Court*, and there pronounced pardon of all offences committed against him. On *July 4* he came to the *Tower*, where he Created Estates, ordained the Knights of the Bath, set at liberty the A.B. of *York*, and Lord *Stanley*; and *July 6* was anointed and Crowned at *Westminster*. But this Usurper well knowing that whilst his young Nephews were living the Crown would not stand firm on his head, he therefore employs Sir *James Tirrel*, a man of an aspiring spirit, to procure these Childrens destruction; which accordingly he did. For about midnight *Miles Forest*, and *John Dighton*, *Tirrell's* bloody instruments, came into the Chamber where the young King and his Brother lay, and suddenly wrapt them up in the Bed-clothes, keeping by force the Feather-bed and Pillows hard upon their mouths, that they were therein smothered to death. This villany done, Sir *James* caused the Murderers

to



to bury their Bodies at the stairs-foot, somewhat deep in the ground under a great heap of stones; though afterward K. *Richard* caused them to be taken up, inclosed in Lead, and to be cast into a place called the *Black-deeps* at the *Thames* mouth. But the justice of God pursued the Murderers, for *Forest* rotted away piece-meal. *Tirrell* died for Treason under *Henry 7*, and *Dighton* lived and died a vagabond beyond the Seas. And the Usurper after this detestable fact, never had quiet in his mind, never thought himself secure; but when he went abroad his eyes still whirled about, his body privily fenced, his hand ever on his Dagger, his sleep interrupted with fearful dreams, sometimes suddenly starting up, leaping out of his bed and running about the Chamber. Immediately also after this Murder began the Conspiracy betwixt the Duke of *Buckingham* and divers other Gentlemen against the Murderer. The occasion of *Buckingham's* falling off from *Richard* is diversly reported: some say, it was because the King would not grant him the Duke of *Hereford's* lands, to the which he pretended himself the rightful heir; others impute it to the Dukes high-mindedness, that he could not bear the glory of another. Himself said the occasion was the murder of the two Children. But be the occasion what it would, yet this is most sure that this enmity of the Dukes to the King proved of good consequence to the rightful heirs to the Crown. For hereupon the Duke left the Court, retiring to his own house of *Brecknock*, where he had in

his custody that true friend to K. *Edward's* Posterity, *John Morton* Bishop of *Ely*, who by his wisdom abused the Dukes pride to his own deliverance, the Dukes destruction, and benefit of such to whom the Crown of right appertained. When the Duke was at first become alienated from the King, and come to his own house, he solicited the Bishop his Prisoner to speak his mind freely to him in matters of state; but the Bishop refused, thus answering him,

"In good faith my Lord, I love not much to  
 "talk with Princes, as a thing not all out of  
 "peril, although the words be without fault;  
 "forasmuch as it shall not be taken as the party  
 "meant it, but as it pleaseth the Prince to  
 "construe it. And ever I think on *Afops* tale,  
 "that when the *Lion* had proclaimed that on  
 "pain of death there should no horned beast  
 "abide in the Wood; one that had in his forehead  
 "a bunch of flesh, fled away a great pace.  
 "The *Fox* that saw him run so fast asked him,  
 "Whither he made all that haste, he answered,  
 "In faith I neither wot nor care, so I were once  
 "hence, because of this Proclamation of horned  
 "beasts. What fool (quoth the *Fox*) thou  
 "mayest well enough abide, the *Lion* meant not  
 "thee, for it is no horn on thy head. No marry,  
 "quoth he, that wote I well enough; but  
 "what and if he call it an horn, where am I  
 "then? But though the Bishop at the first declined  
 "talking of State-matters with the Duke, yet  
 "afterward when by often discoursing with the  
 "Duke, and other circumstances, he found him  
 "to be of a proud stomach, and emulated the

the Kings greatness, he would speak his mind frankly enough to him, rendring the Usurper as odious as was possible. by alledging his unnaturalness to his own Mother, in charging her with defiling the Marriage-bed, his unnaturalness to his own Brothers and Nephews, in saying they were bastards, his murdering his Nephews, and other enormities. Then to tickle the Dukes own ambition, the Bishop would commend him to be a person of such rare virtues that he merited to wear the Crown himself, inviting him for Gods sake and his Countries sake to take the Government upon himself, or otherwise to devise some means how the Realm might be rid of the Tyrant, and brought under some good Governour. When the Duke had pondered a while upon this and the like discourse of the Bishops, he acquainted the Bishop, That his resolutions were to advance *Henry* Earl of *Richmond* to the Crown, and that the said Earl of *Richmond* heir of the House of *Lancaster*, should marry the Lady *Elizabeth* eldest Daughter of *Edward* the fourth, by which Marriage the Houses of *York* and *Lancaster* should be united into one. All which to effect, the Duke and Bishop first made the Mothers of *Elizabeth* and *Henry* privy hereunto, and employed divers trusty instruments to interest the Nobles and Gentry in the design. Then the Bishop left *Brecknock* in disguise, and sailed into *Flanders*, where he did Earl *Henry* eminent services. Many great persons combined to dethrone the Usurper, which he having knowledge of, sent his loving Letters to the Duke of

*Buckingham*, whom he understood to be head of the Complotters, requesting him most earnestly to come to the Court, for he was in great want of his wise counsel. But the Duke mistrusting his smooth words, excused himself that he was sickly and not well able to travel. The King therefore sent his commands to him, and threats withal, if he refused to give attendance; unto which the Duke sent his resolute answer, That he would not come to his mortal enemy; and immediately prepared War against him. Then *Thomas* Marquess *Dorset* came out of Sanctuary, and also gathered a band of men in the North. *Sir Edward Courtney* and his Brother the Bishop of *Excester* raised another Army in *Devonshire* and *Cornwall*, and in *Kent* *Sir Richard Guilford* and other Gentlemen raised a party, all which was done in a moment. But the Usurper marching with his Host against the Dukes forces, which were most *Welsh*, they for want of pay and other provision brake up their Camp, and left the Duke to shift for himself; which when the Confederates understood they also dispersed themselves. The Duke of *Buckingham* in disguise repaired for security unto a servants of his near *Shrewsbury*, named *Humphrey Banister*, but the King by Proclamation promising great rewards to him that should detect the Duke, that wretch *Banister* for the hope of gain betrayed his Master the Duke. Who with a guard of men was conveyed to *Salisbury*, where without arraignment or judgment the Duke lost his head. Howbeit the Traytor *Banister* did not only lose his promised reward, but

also

also received just punishments from Heaven; for his eldest son fell mad, and so died in a Hogstie, his second son became deformed and lame in his limbs, his third son was drowned in a small puddle of water. his eldest daughter was struck with a foul Leprosie, and himself being of extream age was found guilty of murder, but saved by his Clergy. Divers of the Earl of *Richmond's* party were put to death, and so jealous was the King now of his ill-gotten greatness, that he stored the Sea-coasts with armies of men, furnished the Ports with store of munition, and made all things ready to prevent Earl *Henry's* arrival; caused a Parliament to be assembled at *Westminster*, wherein the said Earl, and all such as had fled the Land in his behalf were attainted, and were made enemies to their native Country, their Goods confiscated, their Lands and possessions condemned to the Kings use. Moreover the Usurper sent his Agents laden with Gold and many gay promises to the Duke of *Brittain*, offering what not if he would either send Earl *Henry* into *England*, or commit him there into Prison; but the Duke himself lying extream sick. his Treasurer *Peter Landoze* corrupted with Gold, had betrayed the Earl into *Richard's* hands, had not the Earl had timely notice of it, and prevented it by a speedy escape unto the *French-Court*, where he received great favours. Dr. *Richard Fox* then a Student in *Paris* was eminently serviceable to the Earl in that Nation. And the Duke of *Brittain*, when he understood the treachery of *Landoze*, was highly displeased, and

and continued a favourer of the Earl and his Cause. But all these things with many more were against K. *Richard*, which he very well foresaw, though he knew not well how to remedy: yet that he might make his Title and interest as good as he could, he devised to marry with his Neece the Princess *Elizabeth*; but his Queen *Anne* stood in his way to this for the present, though not long, for she fell into the remorseless hands of death, but whether a natural or violent is not well known. After which *Richard* courts the Lady *Elizabeth*, his own Brothers daughter, though in vain, for she detested him. Howbeit when *Henry* heard of *Richards* attempts herein, and not knowing what time through flattery and persuasions from some persons might do upon the young Princess her good nature, he hastned for *England*, setting sail from *Hartfleet* with about 200 men, *August* 15, and arrived at *Milford-Haven* the seventh day following, from whence he advanced towards *Shrewsbury*. On his way to which place there met him Sir *Rice ap Thomas*, a man of great command in *Wales*, with a great body of men to side in his quarrel, which Earl *Henry* afterwards requited by making this his first Alder Governour of *Wales*: From *Shrewsbury* the Earl marched to *Newport*, where Sir *Gilbert Talbot* met him with two thousand men from the Earl of *Shrewsbury*. Thence he passed to *Litchfield* where he was honourably received. But when the Usurper understood that the Earl daily increased in strengths, and that he was advanced so far,

with

without any opposition, from his Court at *Nottingham*, he set forth his Host to meet the Earl, which he did near unto *Market-Bosworth* in *Leicestershire*. His Vant-guard he disposed of a marvellous length, to strike the more terror into the hearts of his foes, the leading whereof was committed to *John Duke of Norfolk*. His own Battalion was furnished with the best approved men of War. When he had ordered his army for fight, he animated his followers to behave themselves valiantly; alledging to them, that it was against a company of Runnagates, Thieves, Outlaws, Traytors, beggarly *Britains*, and faint-hearted *French-men*, that they were to fight, who would oppress and spoil them of their Lands, Wives and Children; that these their enemies were such Cowards, that they would fly faster from them than the silly Hart before the Hound; that the Earl of *Richmond* Captain of the rebellion was but a *Welsh Milk-sop*. For their love to him their Prince, their zeal to their native Country, he wished them that day to shew their *English* valour, assuring them that for his part he would either triumph in a glorious victory, or die in the quarrel with immortal fame. Now *St. George* for us, and us for victory, saith he; Haste therefore forward, and remember this, that I am he that with high advancement will prefer the valiant and hardy, and with severe torture will punish the dastard and cowardly run-away. The Earl of *Richmond's* forefront was commanded by the Earl of *Oxford*, the right wing by *Sir Gillebert Tallot*, the left by *Sir*

*John*



*John Savage*, the main Battel by the Earl himself, and his Uncle *Jasper*. When the Earl had ordered his small Host, consisting of about 5000 men, he rode from rank to rank, and wing to wing, encouraging his followers to fight: alledging the justness of their quarrel, which God would bless; assuring them that for so good a cause as to free the Land of a Monster, a Tyrant, a Murderer, he would that day rather become a dead carrion upon the ground, than a Carpet-prisoner kept alive for reproach. Advance therefore forward, saith he, like true-hearted *English-men*, display your Banner in defence of your Country; get the day and be Conquerors, lose the day and be villains. God and *St. George* give us a happy success. Then immediately a fierce Battel commenced, and was manfully continued on either part. At length the King having intelligence that Earl *Henry* was but slenderly accompanied with men of Arms, he therefore with his Spear in the Rest ran violently towards the Earl, in which rage at the first brunt he bare down and overthrew the Earls Standard, slew Sir *William Brandon* the bearer thereof, next encountered Sir *John Cheiny* whom he threw to the ground, thereby making an open passage to the Earl himself. In which very instant when the Earl was like to be distressed, the Lord *Stanley* sent in aids of fresh Soldiers (under the leading of Sir *William Stanley*) which were raised as he pretended for *Richard*, but intended them when he should see his time for *Richmond's* service. These entered the fight with such courage that they

they put the Usurpers forces to flight; when the Usurper closing his Helmet said to such that brought him, a swift horse for his escape, This day shall finish all Battels, or else I will finish my life. So thrusting into the throng of his enemies, he manfully fighting died in the place, *A.D. 1489, Aug. 22.* There died with him that day the Duke of *Norfolk*, the Lord *Ferrers* of *Chartley*, Sir *Richard Ratcliff*, Sir *Robert Brakenbury*. The number of both parts slain in the field were 4000. Sir *William Catesby* with two other persons of quality were taken, and two days after were beheaded at *Leicester*. *Thomas Howard* Earl of *Surrey*, the Duke of *Norfolks* son and heir being then also taken prisoner, the Earl of *Richmond* demanded of him how he durst bear Arms in behalf of that Tyrant *Richard*? to which he answered, He was my Crowned King, and if the Parliamentary authority of *England* set the Crown upon a stock, I will fight for that stock. And as I fought then for him, I will fight for you when you are established by the said Authority. King *Richard's* Crown which was taken amongst the spoils of the field, the Lord *Stanley* Earl of *Derby* set upon Earl *Henries* head. The slain body of the Usurper all tugg'd and torn, stark naked was trussed behind *Blanch St. Lieger* a Pursevant at Arms. like a Hog or Calf, the head and arms hanging on one side of the Horse, and his legs on the other, after which manner it was brought to *Leicester*, where it was buried in the *Grey-Friers Church*. The stone-Chest wherein his Corps lay, was at length made a

drin-

drinking-trough for horses at a common Inn; His body, if you will credit tradition herein, was born out of the City and contemptuously bestowed under *Bowbridge*.

His Issue was *Edward* dead before himself. He founded a Colledg at *Middleham* beyond *York*, and a Collegiate Chantry in *London*, called our Lady of *Barking*. He endowed *Queens-Colledg* in *Cambridg* with 500 Marks of yearly revenue. He disforested the great field of *Whichwood* that King *Edward* his brother had inclosed for his Game, and made some good Laws; and when divers Shires of *England* offered him benevolence, he refused, saying, I had rather have your hearts than your money. This scoffing Rhime was divulged in contempt of the Usurper *Richard*, and his three principal Creatures:

*The Cat, the Rat, and Lovell the Dog,  
Rule all England under the Hog.*

The Cat and Rat meant of *Catesby* and *Ratcliff*; the Dog of *Lovell*, that creature belonging to the Lord *Lovell's* Arms, and the Hog of K. *Rich.* whose cognisance it was. But *William Collingbourn* Esquire who had been Sheriff of *Wiltshire* and *Devonshire*, was upon *Tower-hill* executed with an extremity as Author thereof.

Mayors and Sheriffs of *London* in  
this Kings Time.

In his first year,  
*William Billeston* was Mayor.  
*Thomas Newland*, *William Martin*, Sheriffs.

In his second year,  
*Thomas Hill* was Mayor:  
*Richard Chester* ; and he dying, *Ralph Asty*;  
*Thomas Britain*, Sheriffs.

---

H E N R Y

## H E N R Y VII.

*A.D. 1485  
Aug. 22.*

**H**ENRY Earl of Richmond was Son to Margaret Countess of Richmond and Derby, daughter to John Duke of Somerset, son to John Earl of Somerset, son to John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster fourth son of Edward the third.

October 30th. *A.D. 1485*, was Henry Crowned at Westminster. Then the better to secure his estate he shut up the Earl of Warwick, the only son and Heir of George Duke of Clarence, in the Tower of London. Then instituted a guard for his person, consisting of a number of choice Archers, with allotment of Fees and Maintenance under a peculiar Captain, by the name of *Yeomen of the Guard* for him and his Successors. November the seventh was a Parliament assembled at Westminster, at the sitting whereof Richard the late Usurper was attainted, and with him many of the Nobility and Gentry. Free pardon was also given to all such (saving the persons excepted by name) as should presently submit themselves to the Kings mercy. Reversed also were all former Acts hurtful either to the King or his Friends, and the Crown was established upon the King and his Heirs for ever. Next the King assumed into his Council those two renowned Agents in advancing his fortunes, *John Morton* and *Richard Fox*,

*A. D.*

*A. D.* 1486, and *Januar* ythe eighteenth he *John Mor-*  
 married the Lady *Elizabeth*, eldest daughter of *ton*.  
 King *Edward* the fourth, to the utter abolish. *A. B. Cant.*  
 ment of all Hostilities between the two Houses  
 of *York* and *Lancaster*. But there wanted not  
 some male-contents who assayed to disturb these  
 serene days; for the Lord *Lovell* one of the late  
 Usurpers Creatures, with Sir *Humphrey Staf-*  
*ford* and his brother assembled forces against  
 the King, which upon but the news of an  
 Army coming against them dispersed them-  
 selves. Sir *Humphrey* was taken out of  
 Sanctuary and executed at Tyburn.

When this storm was over, the *White Rose*  
 or *York* faction raised another, procuring one  
*Lambert Symnel* to personate one of King *Ed-*  
*wards* sons. Which puppet *Lambert* was con-  
 veyed into *Ireland* where the *Irish* adhered to  
 him, and in *Christ-Church* in *Dublin* Crowned  
 him King of *England*. And into *Ireland* the  
*Dutchess* Dowager of *Burgundy*, sister to  
*Edward* the fourth sent this Impostor two thou-  
 sand Souldiers under the conduct of Collonel  
*Swart*. These with *Irish* and some *English*  
 joyned to them, landed in *Lancashire* at the  
*Pile* of *Fowdraz*; thence they took their march  
 through *York-shire*, so towards *Newark*, every-  
 where as they came proclaiming their new King.  
 Not far from *Newark* and near to a little village  
 called *Stoke*, the King with his Army encountred  
 them, where the fight continued dou tful for  
 about three hours, but at last the victory fell  
 to King *Henry*. On *Lamberts* part were slain  
 the Earl of *Lincoln*, the Lord *Lovel*, Sir *Thomas*  
*Broughton*,

*Broughton*, Colonel *Swart* and *Maurice Fitz-Thomas* with four thousand Souldiers. On the Kings side fell not any man of Honour, but almost half his vant-guard was slain, so that the Garland was dipt in blood. Amongst the prisoners that were taken was the counterfeite King, who had been a Scholler in *Oxford*, and his Tutor *Richard Simon* a Priest. *Lambert* confessed his parents to be mean persons, and of a mean Calling. Him the King condemned to his kitchin or scullery, at length promoted him to be one of his *Falconers*, in which estate he continued till his death. *Sim. Subtle*, or *Richard Simon* was condemned to a dungeon and perpetual shackles.

*Stoken-feld* battle was fought, *A. D.* 1487, *June 16*, being Saturday, A day of the week observed to have been lucky to this Prince *Henry*; who sent his Royal standard to our Ladies Church of *Walsingham* in *Norfolk*, there to remain as a Monument of this his Victory, and gratitude for it: And now the King dispatcheth his Agents into *Scotland*, there to settle amity with *James* the third, and to prevent the retreat and protection that his enemies had found therein. Shortly after which some discontented persons in *Yorkshire* rose in Arms, under pretence that they were oppressed in their Tax or Subsidy; but some of these Rebels were routed by the Earl of *Surrey*, who took their Leader *John a-Chamber* prisoner, and upon the hearing of the Kings approach, the rest of them under the leading of Sir *John Egremont* dispersed themselves, *John a Chamber* with



with some others of the chief of the Rebels were executed at *York*. The Kings affairs being settled in a present peaceable estate at home, he was next ingaged in a War with *France*; For the carrying on of which, his Subjects did largely contribute, chiefly the City of *London*, out of which he received for his furniture in that voyage almost ten thousand pounds from the Commoners, and two hundred pounds besides from every Alderman. And this wise King knowing how great a strength that rich City was to him, humoured the Citizens exceedingly. Himself did not only become one amongst them, causing himself to be entred a Brother of the Merchant-Taylors Company, but also wore the habit at a publick Feast, and sate as Master of the Company.

*A. D. 1492. Octob.* the sixth, King *Henry* with his Host landed at *Calis*, from whence with his whole forces he marched towards *Boloigne*, which when he had besieged, Articles of peace were concluded betwixt him and the King of *France*. For King *Henry* before his going out of *England* had been dealt with on the *French* Kings behalf to accept of conditions, but would not enter into any Treaty with him, till he was in the field, and that with such a puissance, as was likely enough to force his own conditions. When *Henry* had to his advantage settled his transmarine affairs he returned for *England*, vvhether he was not to remain long in quiet, For the Dutchess of *Burgundy* had provided another counterfeit King, a youth of a Princely personage, called *Peter Warbeck* the

the son of a converted *Jew*. This her creature *Peter*, or as some called him *Perkin* and *Peterkin*, under the name and Title of *Richard Plantaginet*, second son of King *Edward* the fourth, had great honour given him by the King of *France*. And divers persons of eminency in *England* were so deluded, that they believed him to be the true *Richard*, and thereupon sought to advance him to the Crown, which cost some of them the price of their heads, as the Lord *Fitz-Walter*, Sir *Simon Montford*, Sir *William Stanley* Lord Chamberlain that gained the Victory for King *Henry* at *Bojworth-field*. These with more were put to death for favouring of *Perkin*. The King also for the further prevention of dangers, caused the coasts of *England* to be strongly guarded, sent a new Lord Chancellor into *Ireland*, *Henry Denny* a Monk of *Langton-Abby*, and Sir *Edward Poynings* with some forces, whose greatest care and diligence was to punish such as before time had given any assistance to the Mock-king, and to restrain such as were likely to do so in time to come. The Earl of *Kildare* falling under suspicion, *Poynings* sent prisoner into *England*, where the King did graciously hear and admit his defences, and returned him with Honour, and continuation of authority. The *Irish* had formerly exhibited many Articles against this Earl, the last of which was; Finally, all *Ireland* cannot rule this Earl, Then, quoth the King, shall this Earl rule all *Ireland*, constituting him Lord-Deputy thereof. But *Perkin* having gained private assistance from  
the

the *French King*, and *Maximilian*, to strengthen yet his enterprize, he repairs into *Scotland* unto *James* the fourth, (having special recommendations from the King of *France*, and Dutcheſs of *Burgundy*) who gave him moſt courteous entertainment. The rare impudency of the youth, and that connexion which his darings had with other Princes, drew this King into an error concerning him. When he was firſt brought to the preſence of the King of *Scots*, with a right Princely gracefullneſs he declared to the ſaid King, That *Edward* the fourth leaving two ſons *Edward* and *Richard* both very young, their unnatural Uncle *Richard* to obtain the Crown purpoſed the murder of them both; but the inſtruments of his cruelty having murdered his elder brother the young King, were moved with pity to ſpare his life, and that thus ſaved by the mercy of God, he was privately conveyed beyond the Seas (the world ſuppoſing that himſelf alſo had been murdered.) And that *Henry Toulſer* Earl of *Richmond*, after he had by ſubtle and foul means obtained the Crown, he then wrought all means and ways to procure the final deſtruction of him the rightful Heir to the *Engliſh* Diadem. That his ſaid mortal enemy *Henry* hath not only falſely ſurmized him to be a feigned perſon, giving him Nick-names, ſo abuſing the World; but that alſo to deprive him of his right, he had offered large Sums of Mony to corrupt the Princes with whom he had been retained, and had employ'd his ſervants to murder him. That every man of reaſon might well underſtand  
that

that the said *Henry* needed not to have taken these courses against him had he been a feigned person. That the truth of his manifest cause had moved the King of *France*. and Dutcheffs of *Burgundy* his most Dear Ant, to yield him their assistance. That now, because the Kings of *Scotland* were wont to support them, who were spoiled and bereft of the said Kingdom of *England*, and for that he, the said King *James* had given clear signs that he was of the like Noble quality and temper with his Ancestors, he so distressed a Prince came to put himself into his hands. desiring his aid to recover his Realms, promising faithfully, that when his Kingdoms were regained, he would gratefully do him all the pleasure that should lie in his utmost power.

The King of *Scots* was so influenced with this Impostors words, amiable person, Princely deportment. recommendations of Princes; his aids from the *Irish*, and assured hope of aid, in *England*. that he honourably received him, as if he had been the very *Richard* Duke of *York*, and gave his consent that this pretended Duke should marry the Lady *Katharine* *Gourdon* daughter to the Earl of *Huntly*, which accordingly he did, and also prepared to invade *England* in his quarrel. although there wanted not them, who with many arguments advised this King to repute him for no other than a Cheat.

King *Henry* that he might be prepared for the *Scots*, called a Parliament which granted a Tax to be gathered of six score thousand pounds,

pounds, the Levy of which money kindled a dangerous fire in *England*; For when the Kings Collectors came amongst the *Cornish-men* to receive their proportion of the Tax, they tumultuously assembled under the leading of one *Thomas Flammock* a Lawyer, and *Michael Joseph* a Black-Smith of *Bodnam*. Which Captains led their rout towards *Kent*, and at *Wells* *James Tucket* Lord *Audley* joyned with them. From *Wells* they proceeded to *Black-Heath*, where the Kings forces defeated them without much labour; fifteen hundred of the Rebels were taken, and the takers had their prisoners goods granted them.

*James* Lord *Audley* was led from *New-gate* to *Tower-hill*, in a Coat of his own Armories painted on a Paper reversed and torn, where he was executed. *Flammock* and the Smith were quattered. Memorably strange was the comfort that the Smith cheered himself withall, as he was drawing to his execution, to wit, That yet he hoped that by this means, his Name and Memory should be everlasting.

The Kings care was now to order the War against *Scotland*, whither he sent the Earl of *Surrey* with an Army to invade the *Scotch* borders, as they had lately done the *English*. The Earl pursued the revenge with great vehemency, but in short time, by the King of *Spain*s mediation, a Truce was concluded betwixt the two Nations: One Article of which Truce was, That *Perkin* should be no longer fostered in *Scotland*. Whereupon he withdraws into *Ireland*, whither the *Cornish-men* sent to him, inviting

viting him amongst them, promising that at his arrival they would venture their lives and fortunes for him, as hoping that under his government they should be eased of their Taxes. *Perkin* accepting their invitation landed at *Whitland-Bay* in *Cornwall*, after whose arrival some thousands of people resorted to him.

When King *Henry* heard of his landing, and making head against him, he smiled, saying, Lo! we are again provoked by this Prince of *Rake-hells*; but lest my people should through ignorance be drawn into destruction, let us seek to take this *Perkin* by the easiest way we can. He therefore assembled his forces, and sent out his *Spies* to observe the track and hopes of Prince *Peterkin*, who had now besieged the loyal City of *Excester*, which would neither yield to his fine promises, nor his threats and violence, but valiantly withstood him, till they were relieved by *Edward Courtney* Earl of *Devonshire* and other good subjects, that forced the Rebels away from before the City. Which Rebels now understanding what great preparations were made against them, began many of them to drop away from their new King, and *Perkin* himself secretly fled, and took Sanctuary at *Beaulieu* in *New-forest*, out of which Sanctuary, upon the Kings offer of life to him, and oblivion of his crimes, he gladly came forth, and put himself into the Kings hands, by whose order he was conveyed to *London*, where the King by curious and often examination of him, came to the full knowledge of that his heart desired. The chief matter of  
which

which confession, the King caused to be published in Print.

But the imaginary King *Perkin* endeavouring to make an escape, from such that had the charge of him (after the undergoing of some publique shame for that attempt) was committed to the Tower, where he by his insinuations and promises had corrupted his keepers to set himself and the Earl of *Warwick* at large, (to which design of escaping, the poor Earl is said to have consented.) *Perkin* for this conspiracy had his Trial at *Westminster*, and was condemned, and being drawn to *Tyburn* had the sentence of death executed upon him. At the Gallows *Perkin* did read his own confession, therein owning himself to have been born in the Town of *Tourney* in *Flanders*, of such parents, whom he named, and that being come into *Ireland* to see the Country, he was there wrought upon to personate *Richard* Duke of *York*, &c. Thus died (if I be not deceived) a deceiver, *A. D.* 1499.

The Earl of *Warwick* was publicly arraigned for minding to have escaped out of the Tower, and consequently to deprive King *Henry* of his Crown and Dignity, and to usurp the Title and Sovereign Office, all which streined charge the Earl by false friends ('tis said) was perswaded to confess. So lost his head upon *Tower-hill*, and was buried at *Eisham* by his Ancestors. Thus died the last Heir Male of the blood and Sirname of *Plantagenet*. It is said, That in the eyes of the *Castilians* (who had secretly agreed with King *Henry* to match their



*Tho. Lang-* Princess *Katharine* with Prince *Arthur*) there  
*ton.* could be no sure ground of succession whilst

*A. B. Carr.* the Earl of *Warwick* lived. And the said  
C W Lady *Katharine*, when the Divorce was after-  
ward prosecuted against her, by her Husband  
King *Henry* the eight, is reported to have said,  
That it was the hand of God. for that to clear  
the way to the Marriage, that innocent Earl  
of *Warwick* was put to unworthy death.

*A. D. 1506, Edmund de la Pole* Earl of  
*Suffolk* wilfully slew a common person in his  
fury, for the which King *Henry* caused him to  
be arraigned; the fact he was persuaded to  
confess, and had pardon. But the Earl as a  
Prince of the blood (his mother being sister  
to *Edward* the fourth) held himself disgraced,  
by having been seen at the Kings-Bench-Bar  
a Prisoner. therefore in discontent fled to his  
Aunt the Dutchess of *Burgundy*; but within a  
while after he returned into *England*, and the  
year following (his spirit not yet being laid)  
fled again, after he had first conspired to  
disturb the Kings peace. Whereupon King  
*Henry* applied himself to his wonted Art, for  
learning the secrets of his enemies, employed  
Sir *Robert Curson* to feign himself a friend to  
*Pole*, thereby to get himself into his bosome  
for the finding out of his secret designs and  
correspondents. Many great persons for *Poles*  
cause were committed to prison; some were  
put to death as Sir *James Terrel*, and Sir *John*  
*Wolham*, who lost their heads on *Tower-hill*,  
and three other persons who were executed  
in other places. And the more to disanimate

*de la Poles* complices and favourers, King *Henry* had procured from *Pope Alexander* the sixth, an Excommunication, and curse against *Pole*, Sir *Robert Curson* and five other persons by special name, and generally all others that should aid the Earl against the King. Sir *Robert Curson* was named on purpose to make *de la Pole* secure of him. Neither did the King leave here, for he so prevailed with the *Pope*, as he decreed by *Bull*. That no person should afterward have privilege of Sanctuary, who had once taken the same, and came forth again, and that if any Sanctuary-man, should afterward commit any murder, robbery, homicide, treason, &c. He should by lay force be drawn thence to suffer due punishment. And now *Suffolk* perceiving himself strip of all future hope of endamaging the King, he put himself into the grace and protection of *Philip* King of *Spain*, with whom he remained in banishment, till King *Philip* was driven by tempest into *England*, at which time King *Henry* prevailed with him to deliver *Pole* into his hands upon promise that he would spare his life. And accordingly at *Philip's* return home *Pole* was sent in *England*, and then committed to the Tower. King *Henry* thus secured of this hazard, bestowed his ages care on gathering of mony, though by some such ways as seemed none of the justest.

*Empson* and *Dudley* two Lawyers, were his instruments for the bringing in of mony to fill his Exchequer. These called the richer sort of Subjects into question for the breach of old

Henry  
Dean and  
William  
Warham.  
A. Eps.  
Cant.

penal Laws, long before discontinued and forgotten. The courses they took in the execution of their employment, was for one of them to outlaw persons privately, and then to seize their estates, forcing them to chargeable compositions with the King, and heavy bribes to themselves.

Another detestable practise of theirs, was to have false *Jurors* and *Ring-leaders* of false *Jurors*, who would never give in any verdict against their Patrons *Empson* and *Dudley*, inso-much that if any stood out in Law these sons of *Belial* squared the destiny of their causes. By these means many honest and worthy Subjects were rigorously fined, imprisoned or otherwise afflicted. But the King falling sick of a consuming disease, by the means of good Counsel, he inclined to grant to all men general Pardons, certain only excepted, and ordained that all such monys should be restored as had been unjustly levyed by his Officers. He died *A. D. 1509, April 22.*

His Issue, *Arthur*, dead before himself, *Henry*, *Edmond*, *Margaret*, *Elizabeth*, *Mary*. His daughter *Margaret* was married to *James* the fourth King of *Scotland*, and after his death unto *Archibald Douglas* Earl of *Angues*, to whom she bare *Margaret*, who married *Matthew Stewart* Earl of *Lenox*, and had by him *Henry* Lord *Dernly* who married *Mary* Queen of *Scots* by whom he had King *James* the sixth.

King *Henry* left at his death, 1800000*l.* in ready mony. He founded the *Hospital* of the *Savoy*, founded six religious houses for *Franciscan*-

*ciscan-Friers*, built the Palace of *Richmond* where he died, and that Chappel at *Westminster* called by his name, where he was buried. He exceedingly Honoured that devout King *Henry* the sixth, whom he laboured to have had canonized for a Saint, but *Pope Julio* held that Honour at too dear a Rate. His Mother-in-Law, Queen to *Edward* the fourth, he deprived of her Estate, and confined to the *Monastery* of *Bermondsey* in *Southwark*: one cause pretended for it, was, for that she had yielded up her daughter into the hand of the Usurper *Richard*, contrary to her faith given to them who were in the plot for bringing in of *Henry*. A. D. 1498. A *Cordwainers* son was hanged at *St. Thomas Waterings*, for assuming the name and Title of the Earl of *Warwick* thereby to raise disturbances.

---



---

### The Mayors and Sheriffs of *London*. in this Kings time.

In his first Year,  
Sir *Hugh Brice* was Mayor.  
*John Tate*, *John Swan*, Sheriffs.

In his second Year,  
Sir *Henry Collet* was Mayor.  
*John Percival*, *Hugh Crompton*, Sheriffs.

In his third Year,

*William Horn* was Mayor.

*John Fenkel, William Remington*, Sheriffs.

In his fourth Year,

*Robert Tate* was Mayor.

*William Isaac, Ralph Tinley*, Sheriffs.

In his fifth Year,

*William White* was Mayor.

*William Capel, John Brook*, Sheriffs.

In his sixth Year,

*John Mathew* was Mayor.

*Henry Cote, or Coot, Robert Revel*, and he dying,

*Hugh Pembarton*, Sheriffs.

In his seventh Year,

*Hugh Clopton* was Mayor.

*Thomas Wood, William Brown*, Sheriffs.

In his eighth Year,

*Sir William Martin* was Mayor.

*William Purchase, William Walbeck*, Sheriffs.

In his ninth Year,

*Ralph Austrey* was Mayor.

*Robert Fabian, John Winger*, Sheriffs.

In his tenth Year,

*Richard Chawrie* was Mayor.

*Nicholas Alwin, John Warner*, Sheriffs.

In his eleventh Year,

*Sir Henry Collet* was Mayor.

*Thomas Kneefsworth, Henry Sommer*, Sheriffs.

In

In his Twelfth Year,  
*John Tate* was Mayor.  
*John Shaa, Richard Hedon,* Sheriffs.

In his Thirteenth year,  
*William Purchase* was Mayor.  
*Bartholomew Rede, Thomas Windew, or Windout,*  
 (Sheriffs.

In his fourteenth Year,  
*Sir John Percivel* was Mayor.  
*Thomas Bradbury, Stephen Gennings,* Sheriffs.

In his fifteenth Year,  
*Nicholas Aldmine* was Mayor.  
*James Wilferd, Thomas or Richard Brond,* Sheriffs.

In his sixteenth Year,  
*William Rennington* was Mayor.  
*John Hawes, William Steed,* Sheriffs.

In his seventeenth Year,  
*Sir John Shaz* was Mayor.  
*Lawrence Aylmer, Henry Hede,* Sheriffs.

---

## H E N R Y VIII.

A. D.  
1509.

**H**ENRY the Eighth was born at *Greenwich*, June 22. 1491. His youth was so trained up in literature that he was accounted the most learned Prince of Christendom. In A. D. 1509, and June 25, he was Crowned at *Westminster*, together with his Queen *Katharine*, the Relict of his brother *Arthur*, by *William Warham* Archbishop of *Canterbury*. His Counsellors he chose of the gravest Divines and wisest Nobility, with whom he not only often sate to the great increase of his politick experience, but would also yield his authority to their wisdomes.

*Empson* and *Dudley* he caused to be imprisoned, then to be brought to their Tryal, and at last to lose their heads. To regain the ancient Rights of *England* he first sent his *Herald Clarencieux* into *France*, roughly demanding the Dutchies of *Normandy*, *Guyen*, *Main*, and *Anjou*. and with them the Crown of *France*: Then sent certain Nobles before him thither, and afterward followed himself pitching down his Tents before *Terwin*; Where he raised his Royal Standard of the *Red-Dragon*, and begirt the City with a strait Siege. To which place *Maximilian* the Emperour repaired, and to the great Honour of *Henry* entred into his pay, wearing the Cross of *Saint George*, with a  
Rose.



Rose (the Kings-Badge) as his faithful Souldier. The *French* attempting to relieve the Town with Victuals and men, were so encountred by King *Henry*, that many of their chiefest Captains were taken prisoners, and six of their standards won, and the rest of the Monsieurs for safeguard of life so posted away, that this conflict was called the battel of Spurs, shortly after which the Town yielded unto the King. Then was the siege removed to *Tournay*, which in short time was also surrendred to the King, with ten thousand pounds sterling for the Citizens redemption, Who to the number of 80000, then took their Oaths to become his true Subjects, 1513. The safe keeping of this City the King committed to Sir *Edward Poyning*s Knight of the Garter, and Ordained *Thomas Wolsey* Bishop of *Tournay*.

Whilst King *Henry* was busy in *France*, his Lieutenant *Thomas* Earl of *Surrey* marched against the *Scots* who were entred into *Northumberland*, and at *Flodden* the Armies engaged in fight, and the *English* won the day. In this battel King *James* of *Scotland* was slain, one Archbishop, two Bishops, two Abbots, twelve Earls, seventeen Lords, Knights and Gentlemen a great number, in all about eight thousand were slain, and almost as many taken Prisoners in *A. D.* 1513. *Sep. 9.*

*A. D.* 1514, by the procurement of *Pope Leo* a peace was concluded betwixt the Kings of *France* and *England*, immediatly after which, *Mary* the sister of King *Henry* was Honourably conducted into *France*, where at *Albeville*,  
October

*October* the ninth, she was married unto old King *Lewis*, who died eighty two days after the Marriage.

*A. D.* 1517, by reason of the great concourse of strangers at *London*, to the hindrance of trade, and their insolency towards the *English*, the youth and vulgar sort of Citizens, upon *May-day* assaulted these strangers, doing much harm to their houses, substance, and some of their persons, for which riotous offence *John Lincolne* the instigator thereof was hanged, and four hundred men and youths, with eleven women were led in ropes along the City in their Shirts, with halters about their necks to *Westminster*, where the King pardoned their offence to the great rejoycing of the *Londoners*.

*A. D.* 1519, was the City of *Tourney* delivered back to the *French* on these conditions, That they should pay to King *Henry* six hundred thousand Crowns in twelve years; That the *Daulphin* should marry the Lady *Mary*, King *Henries* young daughter, which marriage if it hapned not to take effect at the years of consent, then *Tourney* should be re-delivered to the *English*; That *Cardinal Wolsey* should have a thousand Marks paid him yearly for the revenues of the said Bishoprick.

*A. D.* 1521, *Edward Bokun* or *Stafford Duke* of *Buckingham* was beheaded on *Tower-hill*, for imagining to destroy the King, and to enjoy the Crown himself. *Wolsey* was the *Dukes* grand adversary, because, that the Duke had sometime spoken certain words to his dis-

grace.

grace. About this time the *Pope* sent his *Legats* about, to incite the Christian Princes to attempt the recovery of the holy-Land, sending *Cardinal Campeius* on this errand into *England*. Which *Cardinal* and his company being come to *London*, as they passed through *Cheap-side*, the sumpture-*Mules* cast their Carriages and Coffers on the ground, out of which, the lids flying open, fell old breeches, boots and broken shoes, torn stockings, tattered rags, old iron and horse shoes, broken meat, marrow bones, roasted eggs, and crusts of bread, with such-like treasure.

About *A. D. 1521*, the Emperour *Charles* passing toward *Spain* landed at *Dover*, where the King met him, and conducted him in great state to *London*, lodging him in his new *Palace* in the *Black-Friars*, then feasted him at *Windsor*; and in such bands of amity the Emperor and King *Henry* seemed to be link'd, that in *London* this sentence was set up in the *Guild-hall*, over the dore of the Councel-Chamber, *Carolus, Henricus vivant, Defensor uterque, Henricus fidei, Carolus Ecclesie*. The reason of which Titles Defender of the Faith and Church was, For that *Charles* the Emperour had directed forth a solemn Writ of *Out-Lawry* against Dr. *Martin Luther*, who had then given a great blow to the Triple Crown; and King *Henry* had wrote a Book against the said *Luther*, for the which the *Pope* gave the Title of Defender of the Church to the Emperour, and Defender of the Faith to the King, and for the same cause he sent King *Henry* a consecrated *Rose*.

A new variance hapning again betwixt the Kingdoms of *France* and *England*, the King assembled a Parliament at the *Black-Friers* in *London*, which granted him half of the yearly revenues of all Spiritual livings to be paid for five years continuance, and the tenth part of all temporal substance to carry on the Wars against *France* and *Scotland*. When the King being furnished with mony sent a great Army into *France* under the conduct of *Charles Brandon* Duke of *Suffolk*, who had married *Mary*, the Kings Sister, Queen Dowager of *France*. This valiant Commander first besieged and won *Bell-Castle*, then took the Castle of *Bonguard*, *Braie*, *Koie*, *Likome*, *Mondedier*, and *Boghan*; which done he returned. King Henry was so enraged against the *Scots*, that he took from all those inhabiting *England*, all their goods, sending them into their Country on foot, with white Crosses sowed upon their uppermost garments. But *Margaret* Queen of *Scots* soliciting her brother *Henry* for a peace, the difference betwixt the two Nations was for a while reconciled.

About *A. D.* 1525, arose great troubles in *Ireland*, the wild *Irish* casting off all obedience and killing many of the Kings *English* Subjects. *Girald Fitz-Girald* Earl of *Kildare* was sent prisoner into *England*, for that the Earl of *Offery* had accused him of many misdemeanors; as, That he connived at the Earl of *Desmonds* escape, whom he should have attached by order from the King; That he grew over-familiar with the *Irish*, and that he put to death the  
Kings

Kings best subjects. When the Earl was brought to *London* he was committed to the *Tower* by the *Cardinals* means, who did not love him. In the *Tower* he expected death daily, but with such courageous resolution, that being at *Slide-groat* with the Lieutenant when the *Mandate* was brought for his Execution on the morrow morning, and seeing the Lieutenant struck into a sudden sadness, he said unto him, *By St Bride Lieutenant, there is some mad game in that Scroll, but fall how it will, this throw is for a huddle. And when the worst was told him, he said, I pray thee Lieutenant do no more but assuredly learn from the Kings own mouth, whether his Highness be witting of this or not.* Whereupon the Lieutenant loving the Earl well, went to the King, and shewed him the Warrant, which the King seeing, controlled the sawciness of the Priest (for so he then called the Cardinal) and gave the Lieutenant his Signet for a nullity of the Warrant, so the Earl was delivered from the death threatned, and not long after from his imprisonment.

About or in *A. D. 1528*, King *Henry* began to call into Question the lawfulness of his marriage with his Queen *Katharine*, who was daughter to *Ferdinand* King of *Spain*, and had been married to Prince *Arthur* (eldest son of *Henry* the seventh) when he was about fifteen years of age, but he dying ere he had been married twelve months, King *Henry* his brother by the advice of his Council took this Princess *Katharine* to Wife in few days after his Fathers death, and enjoyed her nuptial society near  
twenty

twenty years, in which time she had born him two sons, both dying in their infancy, and one daughter named *Mary*, afterward Queen. But now, he said, his Conscience was much dissatisfied, doubting it might not be lawful for him to have his brothers Wife, notwithstanding he had had a dispensation from the Pope for it; therefore first he refused his Queens bed, and having moved the doubt to his own Divines, he next sent for the opinion of most of the Universities of *Europe*, which concluded against it, and signified so much under most of their common Seals. He also sent Agents unto *Rome*, with an humble request to the Pope, that an indifferent Judge might be sent to determine this weighty affair.

Whereupon *Cardinal Campeius* was sent over into *England*, with whom *Cardinal Wolsey* was joyned in Commission. These Cardinals had a place ordained them in the *Black-Friers* in *London*, for the keeping of their Court of Judicature. To which Court the King and Queen were summoned to appear personally, which accordingly they did, having several seats prepared for them. When the Court was sate, the Cryer called King *Henry* to appear, who forthwith answered, Here. Then was the Queen called, who made no answer at all, but presently rose up, and going to the King fell on her knees at his feet, and in the audience of the people, said unto him. " Sir, I desire  
 " you to take some pity upon me, and do me  
 " justice, and right; I am a poor woman, a  
 " stranger born out of your Dominions, ha-  
 " ving



“ving here no indifferent Council, and less  
“assurance of friendship. *Alas!* Wherein have  
“I offended, or what cause of displeasure have  
“I given you, that you thus intend to put me  
“away? I take God to my Judge I have been  
“to you a true and humble Wife, ever con-  
“formable to your will and pleasure, never  
“gain-saying any thing wherein you took de-  
“light. Without all grudge or discontented  
“countenance I have loved all them that loved  
“you, howsoever their affections have been  
“towards me. I have born you Children, and  
“been your Wife now this twenty years. Of  
“my Virginity and Marriage-bed I make God  
“and your own Conscience the Judge, and if  
“it otherwise be proved, I am content to be  
“put from you with shame. The King your  
“Father in his time for wisdom was known to  
“be a second *Solomon*, and *Ferdinand* of *Spain*  
“my Father accounted the wisest amongst their  
“Kings, could they in this Match be so far  
“over-seen, or are there now wiser and more  
“learned men than at that time were? Surely  
“it seems wonderful to me that my marriage  
“after twenty years should be thus called in  
“Question with new invention against me,  
“who never intended but honesty. *Alas, Sir,*  
“I see that I am wronged, having no Counsel  
“to speak for me but such as are your Sub-  
“jects, and cannot be indifferent upon my part;  
“therefore I most humbly beseech you, even  
“in charity to stay this course, until I may  
“have advice and Counsel from *Spain*; if not,  
“your Graces pleasure be done. Then rising  
and



and making low obeifance to the King, ſhe departed the Court; and though the Crier called her to come into the Court as ſhe was going away, yet ſhe went on, bidding her Attendant to go forward, and ſaying to him, This is no indifferent Court for me. When the King perceived that ſhe was departed, he preſently ſpake thus unto the Aſſembly: I will, quoth he, in her abſence declare before you all, that ſhe hath been to me a moſt true, obedient and comfortable Wife, endued with all vertuous qualities and conditions according to her birth, and in lowlineſs equals any of baſer ſort. Which ſaid, Cardinal *Wolſey* humbly requested the King, that he would be pleaſed to declare before that honourable Aſſembly, whether he had been the cauſe of this his intended Divorce, wherewith he was charged in the opinions of the people? Whereupon the King ſaid, My Lord Cardinal I can well excuſe you in this, and rather affirm, that you have been againſt me in attempting it thus far. Then by and by the Court was adjourned till *May* 28 following, which time being come the Kings learned Council alledged many reaſons and likelihoods to prove that Prince *Arthur* had nuptial knowledg of Lady *Catherines* body, as their being both of years capable to expleat the Act, he above fifteen, ſhe above ſeventeen, and both laid in one bed almoſt five months together, &c.

From day to day the Pleas proceeded, but nothing was concluded touching the Divorce, therefore the King ſent the two Cardinals to per-

perswade with the Queen to put the whole matter to himself, which he said would be far better and more honourable for her, than to stand to the trial of the Law These Legats accordingly repairing to her, she from among her maids at work came presently forth of an inner room to them, having a skein of white thread about her neck, to whom she said, Alack my Lords, I am very sorry to make you attend upon me. What is your will? Madam, quoth *Wolsey*, We are come in good will to know your Graces mind in this great matter of your Marriage, and to give you our advice with the best service we can. The Queen thanking them said, That by order of holy Church, she was espoused to the King as his true Wife, and in that point she would abide till the Court of *Rome* (which was privy to the beginning) had made thereof a final determination and end. The King then hopeles of his Queens consent, hastened his Lawyers to forward the Divorce, which daily they did; but when the day appointed was come for the final determination of the matter in question, then Cardinal *Campeius* reserved it for the Pope himself to conclude. Which so enraged the Duke of *Suffolk* that with a stern countenance he said, It was never merry in *England* since we have had any Cardinals amongst us. And Cardinal *Wolsey*, though he sought to excuse himself herein as not having sufficient authority, yet did he fall under the Kings high displeasure. The first step of this great Prelates fall was his dislike of the Kings affection unto *Anne Bullen*, a Gentlewoman

nothing favourable to his Pontifical pomp, nor no great follower of the Ceremonies of those times of Popery, which moved the Cardinal to write unto the Pope to defer the judgment of Divorce till he had wrought the Kings mind in another mould. Which was not done so secretly but it came to the Kings ear, and proved to his ruin. For first the Broad-seal was taken from him, and some of his Bilhopricks, his house and furniture seized upon, and shortly after he was suddenly arrested by the Earl of *Northumberland* at *Cawood-castle*, (for arrogant words against the King, importing a desire of revenge) from whence he was conveyed towards *London*, in which journey at *Leicester-Abbey* he ended his life, by taking an overgreat quantity of a Confection to break wind from off his stomach. So ended this haughty Cardinal, who was born at *Ipswich*, his father a good honest Butcher, himself a good Philosopher and Orator. His education in his youth was at *Magdalen Colledg* in *Oxford*; his first Preferment was from the Lord Marquess of *Dorset*, who bestowed a Benefice upon him. Then Sir *John Naphant* preferred him to King *Henry* the Seventh, which King, having urgent business with *Maximilian* the Emperour, he sent this his Chaplain to him post, who posted again back before he was thought to be there, and withal concluded some points forgot in his directions, to the high content of his Sovereign, for the which he bestowed on him the Deanry of *Lincoln*, after which he was preferred to be the Kings Almoner, then one of his Coun-

Council, then Bishop of *Tourney*, then Bishop of *Lincoln*, then A.B. of *York*, whereby he became as it were three Bishops at once; then was made Priest, Cardinal, and *Legat de Latere*, then Lord Chancellor, and Bishop of *Winchester*, and in *commendam* the Abbey of *St. Albans* was bestowed upon him. And with them the Cardinal held in farm the Episcopal Sees of *Bath and Wells*, *Worcester* and *Hereford* enjoyed by strangers incumbents not residing in the Realm. This Prelate raised to this greatness was attended with so many officers and servants as is incredible. And being Ambassador to the Emperour at *Brussels*, he was there waited upon by many *English* Nobles, and served at the Table by his Servitors on their knees. Insatiable he was to get, but Princely in bestowing, lofty to his enemies, and not easily reconciled, which hastned his fall when he began. The grudges against this Cardinal were not only for the especial favour he stood in with the King, and great stroke he bare at the Council-table, but for his intolerable pillings, who to patch up his pride in the raising of his new Colledges at *Oxford* and *Ipswich*, suppressed forty Monasteries of good fame, converting all their goods and moveables to his own use. As also that he emptied the land of twelve-score thousand pounds, inforced by him from the King, which he employed to relieve and ransom the Pope then in Prison, to the great impoverishing of his Majesties Coffers. And lastly his so intolerable pride, as no less than 1200 Horse for his retinue, eighty

Wa-

*Tho. Cranmer.* Wagons for his Carriage, and sixty Mules for Sumpture-horses attended him into *France*,

*A.B. Cant.* when he went thither Ambassador; but, *Sic transit gloria mundi.* A prodigal and merry

conceited Nobleman having lately sold a Manor of an hundred Tenements, came ruffling into the Court in a new suit: saying, Am not I a mighty man that bear an hundred Houses on my back? Which Cardinal *Wolsey* hearing, said, You might have better imployed it in paying your debts. Truth my Lord, said the Nobleman, you say well, for my Father owed my Master your Father three half-pence for a Calver-head, hold, here is two-pence for it. But now whilst the matter of the Kings Marriage hung in suspence the space of two years, it hapned that Dr. *Cranmer* said, That the Kings cause would easily be determined by the Law of God, which the King hearing of put the Doctor upon the work, who thereupon penned a Treatise, therein proving by Scriptures, General Councils, ancient and modern Writers, that the Bishop of *Rome* had no authority to dispense with the Word of God, so as contrary thereunto to grant liberty for a man to marry his brothers Wife. This he presented to the King, which when the King had well read, he demanded of the Doctor if he would abide by what he had writ? That I will, said he, by Gods Grace, even before the Pope himself, if your Majesty shall so appoint. Marry, quoth the King, to him you shall go. And accordingly the King sent *Thomas Bullen* Earl of *Wiltshire*, Dr. *Cranmer*, and other Divines to the Pope, who

who was then at *Bonony*. But when the day of audience was come, and *Cranmer* prepared to defend what he had writ, on the sudden all was interrupted by an unmannerly Spaniel of the Earls, which seeing the *Servus Servorum* put forth his foot to be kis'd, caught his great Toe in his mouth; 'tis said. But be it so or not, yet this is sure, that there was no conclusion of the matter made by the Pope; therefore *K. Henry* resolv'd to cut the *Gordian-knot* himself without more ado; and withal began to call in question what authority the Pope had in his Dominions, which being afterward debated in Parliament, an Act passed against his usurped authority or supremacy, and all persons were prohibited from appealing or making any payments to *Rome*, and the Kings Marriage with Queen *Catharine* dissolved, and that from thencetorth she should be called only Princess Dowager. The Parliament made it appear that in forty years last past then, the Court of *Rome* had received from this Kingdom 160000 pounds for Investitures of Bishops.

Whilst the Divorce was under debate one *Elizabeth Barton* (commonly called the holy Maid of *Kent*) made a Votaresis in *Canterbury*, was taught by *Bocking* a Monk to counterfeit many Trances, and in the same to utter many pious expressions to the rebuke of sin, under which she was heard the more freely against the Doctrine of *Luther*, and the Scriptures translation then desired by many. Alfo giving forth from God and his Saints, by sundry



dry pretended revelations, That if the King proceeded in his Divorce and second marriage, he should not reign in his Realm one month after, nor rest in his favour one hour. But the imposturisme being detected, she and seven of her complices were executed at Tyburn, for Treason, and others of them fined and imprisoned.

*A. D. 1533, and November the fourteenth* was King *Henry* married with *Anne Bullen* daughter of *Sir Thomas Bullen* Earl of *Wiltshire*, and *June* the first she was Crowned at *Westminster*, and on *September* the seventh following she bare into the World that most excellent Princess *Elizabeth*, *A. D. 1534.*

---

And *A. D. 1535, January 29,* She was again delivered of a Child but that was dead: Nor had the Queen her self long to live, for she was accused of Incest, and adultery with her own brother *George* Lord *Rockford*, who was beheaded for this fact on *Tower-hill*. And *May* the 19, 1536, this Queen was brought upon a Scaffold erected on the *Green* within the *Tower*, where in the presence of many Noblemen, the Lord Mayor and others, she said, 'Good Christian people, I am come hither to die, 'for according to the Law and by the Law I am 'judged to death, and therefore I will speak 'nothing against it: I come hither to accuse no 'man, nor to speak any thing of that I am accused of, and condemned for. As for mine 'own offences God knoweth them, and unto 'God I remit them, beseeching him to have 'mercy upon my Soul, and if any person will  
'meddle



' meddle in my cause, I desire them to judge the  
 ' best. And so I take my leave of the World,  
 ' and of you all, and do heartily beseech you  
 ' to pray for me, and I beseech Jesus save my  
 ' Sovereign and Master the King long to live  
 ' and raign over you, the most Godliest, Nob-  
 ' lest and Gentlest Prince that is. These words  
 she uttered with a smiling countenance, which  
 done she kneeled down, and with a fervent  
 spirit said, To Jesus Christ I commend my Soul,  
 Lord Jesus receive my Soul. And repeating  
 those words very oft, suddenly with the sword  
 the Executioner severed her head and body,  
 which were buried in the Quire of the Chappel  
 of the Tower. Tis said, that the Lord *Rockford*  
 the Queens brother coming to her beds-side  
 to sollicite a suit, leaned thereupon to whisper  
 her in the ear, which the spials gave forth that  
 he did so to kiss the Queen. Most probable  
 it is that the crimes which this Queen was  
 charged withal were matters contrived by *Po-*  
*pish* instruments, because she gave great incou-  
 ragements unto many, more publickly and with  
 boldness to profess the reformed religion, and  
 procured a toleration for the Protestant Di-  
 vines. Moreover that this Queens death was  
 rather sought for than merited by her, seems  
 also very probable, because that the next day  
 after her death, the King was married unto the  
 Lady *Jane Seymour*, daughter of *John Seymour*  
 Knight.

About this time began to flourish *Thomas*  
*Cromwell* a *Black-Smit*s son of *Putney*, whom  
 King *Henry* first raised to be Master of his Jewel-

house, then Baron of *Okeham*, then Earl of *Essex*, then Lord great Chamberlain, and lastly ordained him Vicar-General over the Spirituality. This great *Cromwell* procured it to be enacted in Parliament, That the Lords Prayer, Creed and ten Commandments should be read in the *English* Tongue. Other matters also tending to reform the *English* Church from the *Roman* corruptions, were attempted by *Cromwell*, which did not at all please the *Monks* and their party. The *Lincoln-shire* men began a commotion under the leading of one *Mackarell* a *Monk*, who named himself Captain *Cobler*. A Copy of their grievances they sent to the King, some of which were, The suppression of many religious houses, whereby the service of God, they said, was minished. The Kings taking into his Councel men of Low-birth, who sought their own lucre. That there were divers Bishops lately preferred that had subverted the faith of Christ. That by reason of their loss of Sheep and Cattle, they were not able to pay the *Quindscim*, or Tax granted to the King, &c. But these Rioters the King soon pacified with good words.

In whose steads others rose up immediately, for forty thousand rusticks assembled in *York-shire*, furnished with horse, armour and artillery. Their pretence was Religion, and defence of holy Church. Their Banners were painted with the five wounds of Christ, the *Chalice*, *Cafe* and other *Romish* inventions. This their Rebellion they termed the holy Pilgrimage. Their General of foot was one  
James

*James Diamond* a poor Fisher-man, stiled the Earl of Poverty, their chief Leader was *Mr. Robert Aske*, a man it seems of terror: For when *Lancaster Herald at Arms* was sent to him to declare the Kings message, this *Aske*, did so terribly bluster forth his answers, that the Herald fell before him on his knees, excusing himself to be but a Messenger. Many persons of great note were parties in this insurrection. And to draw the more in to side with them, *Aske* and his complices set forth in writing these scandalous untruths against the King.

First, That no infant should be permitted to receive the blessed Sacrament of Baptisme, bot onles an trybet to be payd to the King.

Secondly, That no man under twenty pound lands shall eyte no brede made of Wheat, ner Capon, Chekyn, Gois, ner Pig, bot onles to pay a trybet to the King.

Thirdly, That for every Ploghe-land the King will have en trybet, with other extreme urgent causes, and heartily, Fare ye well. Their oath wherein they bound themselves in this league, was the preservation of the Kings person, and Issue; the purifying of Nobility and expulsiſg all villain blood, and evil Counsellors; not for envy to any to enter into their pilgrimage, or any private commodity, but for the Common-weal, the restitution of the Church, and suppression of *Heresy* and *Hereticks*. But a great force being drawn against them, they dispersed themselves, upon promise of pardon and redress in their just complaints. Yet notwithstanding this the Kings clemency,

Some of the chief of these actors ingaged themselves again in a new insurrection in short time after this, for which offence they suffered death. Of Ecclesiastical persons were put to death, four Abbots, two Priors, three Monks, seven Priests, also Captain *Macharel*; and of temporal persons were executed *Robert Aske*, the Lord *Dacres*, Sir *Robert Constable*, Sir *Francis Bigod*, *Palmer*, *Percie*, *Hamilton*, *Tempest* and *Lumley*.

These stirs being stinted a Commission came forth to purge the Churches of Idols, and to suppress the Monastries to the Kings use, granted him by Parliament. When down went the Rood of *Boxely* in Kent, commonly called the Rood of Grace, which was made with divers vices to bow down and lift up it self, to shake and stir both head, hands and feet, to rowl the eyes, move the lips and to bend the brows, thereby to cheat silly Souls. So likewise the Images of our Lady of *Walsingham* and *Ipswich*, set with Jewels and Gems, also divers other both of *England* and *Wales* were brought to *London*, and many of them burnt before the Lord *Cromwel* at *Clelsey*, A. D. 1538.

Then down went the Monasteries to the number of about 645, besides 90 Colledges, and of Chantries and free Chappels 2374. Almost all these were born down in those boistrous times to the worlds amazement. Amongst the Shrines that of *Thomas a Becket* was defaced, whose meanest part was pure Gold, garnished with many precious Stones; the chiefest of which, was a rich Gem of *France* offered by King

King *Lewis*, who asked and obtained of this prime Saint, (believe it who list) That no passenger betwixt *Dover* and *White-sand* should perish by Ship-wrack. But instead of these impertinencies, the holy Bible was commanded to be read in *English* in the Churches, and Register-Books of Weddings, Christnings and Burials to be kept in every of them. If we will credit tradition, shameful villanies were too frequently perpetrated by the *Monasticks*, as Whoredoms, Incests, Sodomy, and Murders. Many infants bones, the products of their wantonness, were found in many of their religious houses. The *Monasteries* thus dissolved and the revenues thereof converted to secular uses, King *Henry* hereby ran in great obloquy of many forreign Princes and Potentates, but especially of the *Pope*. Yea, and homeborn subjects disliking hereof by secret working sought to deprive King *Henry*, and to elevate *Reginald Pole* to the regal dignity, for the which-treason *Henry Courtney* Marquess of *Excester*, the Lord *Montacute* and Sir *Edmund Neville*, were beheaded on *Tower-bill*.

*A. D.* 1540, and *January* the sixth was King *Henry* married unto the Lady *Anne*, Sister to the Duke of *Cleve*, but he refrained her bed, for the dislike he had to her person; and she good Lady, no other cause alledged, was divorced by Parliament the *June* following, when it was also enacted, That she should no longer be called *Queen*.

In this Parliament was *Cromwell* Attainted for setting at liberty certain persons committed

for misprision of Treason, and Heresy; for favouring and maintaining the Translation of heretical Books (so called) into *English*; for countenancing and supporting heretical Teachers; for being an heretick himself, and for having spoken great words for the upholding his said religion, to wit, That the King himself should not change it if he would. The cause why the King fell into dislike of him, and consequently of his ruin, was, because he stood in the defence of the Lady *Anne of Cleve*, and spake not all well of the Lady *Katharine Howard*, whom the King was minded and did take to Wife. Which distast of the Kings against him, his enemy *Stephen Gardner* Bishop of *Winchester* did improve to *Cromwells* destruction, who was beheaded on *Tower-hill*, and with him the Lord *Hungerford* of *Heitesbury* for bug-gery.

*Margaret* Countess of *Salisbury* daughter of *George* Duke of *Clarence*, and Mother of *Cardinal Reginald Pole*, being neither Arraigned nor Tryed, but condemned by Parliament as *Cromwell* had been, was beheaded. And the Lord *Leonard Grey* about the same time lost his head for Treason. And the next day after his death, *Thomas Fines* Lord *Dacres* of the South died at *Tylurn* for killing a man in a fray. Nor was the Sword sheathed until the heads of *Queen Katharine Howard*, and the Lady *Jane Rockford* were struck off; the former for Adultery, the other for concealment, as was alledged. The parties offending with *Katharine Howard*, were *Francis Dereham* and *Thomas Culpepper*,



pepper, *Dereham* before she was Queen and *Culpepper* after, who both were executed at *Tyburn*, *Decemb.* the tenth; and on *Febru.* the twelfth following Mrs *Katherine Howard* (for so in the Act of her Attainder she is called) who had been Queen for the space of a year and half, with the Lady *Jane* widow of the Lord *Rochford*, were brought unto the *Tower-hill*, where in lamentable passions they suffered death. This Queen protested after her condemnation to Dr. *White* her last Confessor, that she was guiltless, having never so abused her Sovereigns bed.

But as these in case of Treason, so others in matter of Conscience were put to death, by force of the Statutes made under this King. Whereof one was the renouncing the *Popes* supremacy, and owning the King for supreme head of the Church in his own Dominions; this concerned the *Papists*. The other was the six Articles, this concerned the Protestants. Which six bloody Articles were,

First, That after the words of Consecration there is no other substance consisting in the bread and wine, besides the substance of Christ, God and man.

Secondly, That the Communion in both kinds was not necessary to Salvation, the flesh only in form of bread being sufficient to the Laity.

Thirdly, That Priests might not marry by the Law of God.

Fourthly, That the vows of chastity ought by Gods law to be observed.

R 4

Fifthly,



Fifthly, That private *Masses* were necessary for the people, and agreeable to the Law of God.

Sixthly, That auricular Confession was expedient to be retained in the Church of God. For offending against the former Law of abjuring the *Popes* Supremacy, &c. was *John Fisher* Bishop of *Rocheſter* put to death, and *Sir Thomas More* Lord Chancellor, so merry conceited a person that he could not forbear his jests though bloody death stared him in the face: For when on the Scaffold the Executioner desired his forgiveness, he replied, I forgive thee, but I promise thee thou wilt get no honour by cutting off my head, my neck is so short. And when he was to lay his neck on the block he stroakt out his white beard, and said to the Heads-man, I pray let me lay it over the block, lest you should cut it off; For though you have a Warrant to cut off my head, you have none to cut off my Beard. Besides these two there were put to death for the same cause many *Abbots*, *Priors* and *Friars*. For oppugning the six Articles and asserting Gospel-truths did many Christians of the reformed Religion suffer death in the flames. Amongst the rest Dr: *Robert Barnes* was one, and Mrs. *Anne Askue* a person of rare wit and elegant beauty, who when she had been twice tormented upon the Rack to the disjoynting of her bones, then gave her body to the flames for Christs sake. And the life of Queen *Katharine Parre* was hard laid for by *Stephen Gardner*, but through her wisdom and prudent carriage towards the King, it was preserved.

About

About *A. D.* 1545, was a match concluded to be made betwixt Prince *Edward* King *Henries* son, and the young Princess of *Scotland*, the *Scotch* Nobility approving thereof, and in a Parliament of the three estates the match was confirmed in *England*, the like also in *Scotland*: but *Cardinal Beton* Archbishop of *St. Andrews*, fearing lest hereby *Scotland* should also change the Church-Orders, and the *French* likewise not liking the union, means was therefore wrought to break the said intended marriage of the two young Heirs, whence wars ensued, and the *English* invaded *Scotland*, spoiled *Leith*, burnt *Edenbrough*, and wasted the Country for seven miles about, set fire upon *Haddington* and *Dunbar*, then returned. And because the *French* refused the performance of certain Covenants, King *Henry* made war also upon that Nation, and in short time won the strong Town of *Bul-loigne*. Then the *French* King with intent to balance the loss of *Bolloign* invaded the Isle of *wight*, and Sea-coasts of *Suffex*, though it proved to the loss of many of his Captains, and thousands of his Souldiers.

*A. D.* 1546, the *Reingrave* came with a great force to victual a Fort built near to *Bul-loigne*, which the Earl of *Surrey* fought to prevent him from, but was discomfited, with the loss of many brave mens lives. Shortly after which, by the mediation of the Emperor and other Christian Potentates peace was concluded betwixt *France* and *England*.

*A. D.* 1547, and *January* the twenty eighth King *Henry* yielded to deaths impartial stroke,

whose body with great solemnity was buried at *Windsor*. In his Will he ordained (howsoever Titles had been made invalid in Parliaments) That his three Children should succeed each other, for want of other Issue. One thousand Marks he commanded should be given to the poor; and to twelve poor Knights at *Windsor* each of them twelve-pence a day for ever, every year a long Gown of white cloth, the Garter to be embroidred upon the breast, and therein the Cross of *St. George*, and a Mantle of red cloth to be worn thereupon. His Wives were *Katharine* his brothers Relict, *Anne Bullen*, *Jane Seymore*, *Anne of Cleve*, *Katharine Howard* Neece to the Duke of *Norfolk*, and *Katharine Parre* the daughter of Sir *Thomas Parre* of *Kendal*. His Issue *Henry* which lived not full two months, another son not named, and *Mary*, these by *Katharine* of *Spain*, *Elizabeth*, and a son still-born by *Anne Bullen*; *Edward* by *Jane Seymour*. His natural Issue *Henry Fitz-Roy*.

After the dissolution of the religious Houses, he erected the Bishopricks of *Westminster*, *Chester*, *Oxford*, *Peterborough*, *Bristol* and *Glocester*, and also erected the Cathedral Churches of *Camerbury*, *Winchester*, *Worcester*, *Chester*, *Peterborough*, *Ely*, *Glocester*, *Bristol*, *Carlisle*, *Durham*, *Rockester* and *Norwich*. In all which he founded a Dean, with a certain number of Prebendaries. The Colledge of *Christ-Church* in *Oxford* begun by *Cardinal Wolsey*, he ordained to be the Cathedral of this Bishops See.

*Mary*

Many died of the sweating sickness in *England*, especially about *London*. In the twenty third year of his reign *Richard Rice* a Cook was boiled to death in *Smith-field* for poysoning divers persons. In the thirty seventh of his reign the *Stews* on the *Bank-side* in *Southwark* were put down by the Kings appointment.

*A. D. 1546*, *William Foxly* continued sleeping fourteen days and fifteen nights, and could not by any means be awakened during that time; yet when he did awake he was in very good temper, as though he had slept but one night, and lived forty years after.

King *Henry* by Act of Parliament assumed the Stile and Title of King of *Ireland*, former Kings of *England* bearing only the stile of Lords thereof. 'Tis said that now, *Turkey*, *Carps*, *Hops*, *Pickarel* and *Beer*, came into *England* all in a Year.

### Mayors and Sheriffs of *London* in this Kings Time.

In his first Year,  
*Thomas Bradbury* was Mayor for the part of the year, *Sir William Capel* for the rest.  
*George Monox*, *John Dgget*, Sheriffs.

In his second Year,  
*Sir Henry Kebble* was Mayor.  
*John Milborne*, *John Rest*, Sheriffs.

In his third Year,

Sir Roger Acheley was Mayor.

Nicholas Shelton, Thomas Mersine, Sheriffs.

In his fourth Year,

Sir William Copinger was Mayor for part of the year, Sir Richard Haddon for the rest.

Robert Holdernes or Alderns, Robert Fenrother,  
(Sheriffs.)

In his fifth Year,

Sir William Brown was Mayor.

John Dawes, John Bruges, Roger Bosford,  
(Sheriffs.)

In his sixth Year,

Sir George Manox vvas Mayor.

James Tarford, John Munday, Sheriffs.

In his seventh Year,

Sir William Butler vvas Mayor.

Henry Warley, Richard Gray, William Baily,  
Sheriffs.

In his eighth Year,

Sir John Rest was Mayor.

Thomas Scymour, John or Richard Thurston,  
Sheriffs.

In his ninth Year,

Sir Thomas Exmewe was Mayor.

Thomas Baldrie, Ralph, or Richard Simons,  
(Sheriffs.)

In his tenth Year,

Sir Thomas Mersine was Mayor.

John Allen, James Spencer, Sheriffs.

In his eleventh Year,

Sir James Tarford was Mayor.

John Willison, Nicholas Parich, Sheriffs.

In his twelfth Year,  
 Sir *John Burg* vvas Mayor.  
*John Skevington, John Kyme*, alias *Keble*,  
 (Sheriffs.)

In his thirteenth Year,  
 Sir *John Milborn* was Mayor.  
*John Breton*, or *Britain*, *Thomas Pargitor*,  
 (Sheriffs.)

In his fourteenth Year,  
 Sir *John Mundy* vvas Mayor,  
*John Rudston, John Champneis*, Sheriffs.

In his fifteenth Year,  
 Sir *Thomas Baldrie* was Mayor.  
*Michael English, Nicholas Jennings*, Sheriffs.

In his sixteenth Year,  
 Sir *William Bailey* vvas Mayor.  
*Ralph Dodmere, William Roche*, Sheriffs.

In his seventeenth Year,  
 Sir *John Allen* was Mayor.  
*John Caunton*, or *Calton*, *Christopher Askaw*,  
 (Sheriffs.)

In his eighteenth Year,  
 Sir *Thomas Seymour* vvas Mayor.  
*Stephen Peacock, Nicholas Lambert*, Sheriffs.

In his nineteenth Year,  
 Sir *Jamess Spencer* was Mayor.  
*John Hardy, William Holles*, Sheriffs.

In his twentieth Year,  
 Sir *John Rudston* vvas Mayor.  
*Ralph Warren, John Long*, Sheriffs.

In his twenty first Year,  
 Sir *Ralph Dodmer* was Mayor.  
*Mischael Dexmer, Walter Champion*, Sheriffs.

In his twenty second Year,  
*Sir Thomas Pargiter* was Mayor.  
*William Dantsey, or Dancy, Richard Champion,*  
 (Sheriffs.)

In his twenty third Year,  
*Sir Nicholas Lambert* was Mayor.  
*Richard Gresham, Edward Alsham, Sheriffs,*

In his Twenty fourth Year,  
*Sir Stephen Peacock* was Mayor.  
*Richard Reynolds, John Martin, Nicholas Pinchon,*  
*John Priest, Sheriffs.*

In his twenty fifth Year,  
*Sir Christopher Askew* was Mayor:  
*William Forman, Thomas Kitson, Sheriffs.*

In his twenty sixth Year,  
*Sir John Champneis* was Mayor.  
*Nicholas Leveson, William Denham, Sheriffs.*

In his twenty seventh Year,  
*Sir John Allen* was Mayor.  
*Humfrey Monmouth, John Cotes, Sheriffs.*

In his Twenty eighth Year,  
*Sir Ralph Warren* was Mayor.  
*Robert or Richard Paget, William Bowyer, Sheriffs.*

In his twenty ninth Year,  
*Sir Richard Gresham* was Mayor.  
*John Gresham, Thomas Lewin, Sheriffs.*

In his thirtieth Year,  
*Sir William Forman* was Mayor.  
*William Wilkinson, Nicholas Gibson, Sheriffs.*

In his thirty first Year,  
*Sir William Hollys* was Mayor.  
*Thomas Ferrer, Thomas Huntlow, Sheriffs.*



## H E N R Y VIII.

373

In his thirty second Year,  
Sir William Roche was Mayor.  
William Laxstone, Martin Bows, Sheriffs.

In his thirty third Year,  
Sir Michael Dormer was Mayor.  
Rowland Hill, Henry Suckley, Sheriffs.

In his thirty fourth Year,  
Sir John Cotes was Mayor.  
Henry Hobberthorn, Henry Amcoats, Sheriffs.

In his thirty fifth Year,  
Sir William Bowyer was Mayor.  
John Tholouse, Richard Dobbes, Sheriffs.

In his thirty sixth Year,  
Sir William Laxton was Mayor.  
John Wilford, Andrew Jud, Sheriffs.

In his thirty seventh Year,  
Sir Martin Bows was Mayor.  
George Barne, Ralph Allen, or Alley, Sheriffs.

In his thirty eighth Year,  
Sir Henry Hobberthorn was Mayor.  
Richard Jarveis, Thomas Curteis, Sheriffs.

---

EDWARD

---

 E D W A R D VI.

A. D.  
1547.

**E**Dward the Sixth was born (but not without the death of his Mother) A.D. 1537, Octob. 12.

A. D. 1547, and Febr. 20. he was Crowned at Westminster. At which time when three Swords were delivered to him, as King of England, France and Ireland, he said, There was yet another Sword to be delivered him, namely, the sacred Bible, which is, said he, the sword of the Spirit, without which we are nothing, neither can do any thing. His Mothers brother, Edward Lord Seymour Earl of Hartford, and Duke of Somerset was by the consent of the Nobles made Protector over his Minority, and the Realms. In short time after the Kings Coronation, the Lord Protector and Council sought to effect the Marriage betwixt the young King and the young Queen of Scotland, as it had been formerly agreed on by both Nations; but this the Scots refused to yield unto, wherefore the Protector led an army into Scotland, and at a place called Edmondstone-edg near to Musclebrough fought the Scots and vanquished them, following the chase of them almost five miles, wherein the Lord Fleming with sundry men of note were slain, and 10000 of the Soldiers; and about a 1000 were taken Prisoners, the chief whereof were the Earl of Huntly, the  
Lords

Lords *refter*, *Hobby*, and *Hamilton*, the Lord *Weems*, and a brother of the Earl of *Cassils*. *Liebt* the *English* sacked and set on fire, took the Island *St. Colmes*, *Broughticrag*, *Rocksborough*, *Humes Castle*, and others, insomuch that many Gentlemen in *Tivdale* and the *Meres* came to the Protector, and entred into terms and conditions of peace with him. After the Protectors return a Parliament was assembled at *London*, wherein the six Articles were repealed, those Colledges and Chappels that King *Henry* had left were given the King, and the Churches ordred to be purged of all Images. And accordingly Commissioners were appointed, who first began at *St. Pauls* in *London*, and thence proceeded throughout *England* and *Wales*. But this reformation occasioned great commotions, which began in the West. A Priest stabbed one Mr. *Body* a Commissioner to the heart, for plucking down certain Images; and this fact of his was so favoured by the *Cornish* and *Devonshire* Rusticks, that ten thousand of them rose in Arms, heading themselves under Mr. *Humphrey Arundel*, six other Gentlemen, and eight Priests. These rebells besieged the City of *Excester* and sore distressed it, yet did the Citizens loyally hold out against them; for which the King did enlarge their Liberties, and gave unto their City the Mannor of *Exilon*. At last the rebells agree upon Articles to be sent the King, therein requiring to have Mass celebrated as in time past it had been. To have holy bread and holy water in remembrance of Christs body and blood. To have the  
 fix

fix Articles again in force, &c. To these and the rest of their demands the King sent an answer, Therein pitying their ignorance, reproving their sawciness, and withal a general pardon to as many as would desist in time, concluding thus: *We for our part seek no longer to live than to be a Father to our people, and as God hath made us your King, so hath he commanded you obedience; by whose great Majesty we swear, you shall feel the same power in our Sword, which how mighty it is, no subject knoweth, how puissant it is no private man can judg, and how mortal no English heart can think. Therefore embrace our mercy whilst it is offered, lest the blood spilt by your means cry vengeance from the earth, and be heard in the ears of the Lord of Heaven.* Notwithstanding all this, the rebells still persisted in their Traiterous attempts; the King therefore sent an army against them, which put them to flight at *Honiton*, then worsted them at *Excester*, where the rebells lay siege, and lastly upon *Clift-heath* destroyed the greatest part of them; their consecrated Host, Crucifix, Crosses, consecrated Banners, holy bread and holy water (which the rebells had brought into the field, thinking by vertue of them to have made all sure on their side) were all trampled into the dirt. *Arundel, Winsland, Holmes and Bury*, four rebell-Captains were taken and executed at *London*. Others also of their partakers were executed by Martial Law, amongst whom was *Boyer* the Mayor of *Bodmin* in *Cornwall*. Nigh to which Town dwelt a Miller that had been a busie-fellow in the rebellion, but he knowing his

his own danger, willed his man to take the name of Master if any enquired after him. To this Millers house Sir *Anthony Kingstone*, Marshall of the Field came, where calling for the Master the officious man in his name very bodily presented himself, whom Sir *Anthony* straight commanded to the Gallows; and when the poor fellow seeing the danger he was in changed his note, confessing himself to be but the man, Sir *Anthony* said, Well, thou canst never do thy Master better service than to hang for him, causing him to be trussed up on the next tree. Other commotions arose in other parts of the Realm; but the most dangerous was that in *Norfolk* headed by *Robert Ket* a Tanner of *Wimontham*, who took upon him to be the Kings Deputy, giving out Warrants in the Kings name for what he pleased. His Tribunal-seat was in an old Tree, where sate the jolly Tanner accompanied with his Counsellors and Assistants being two chosen men out of every hundred of the rout. Hither came the complaints of the Camp, and from hence Commissions were issued out to plunder Ships and Gentlemens houses of Armour and Artillery; so that this Tree was termed the Oak of Reformation. Whence likewise sometimes Sermons were delivered, and once by the Reverend Dr. *Parker*, for which his life was endangered, his Sermon was so displeasing to the Rabble. To pacifie these rebels the King caused his general pardon to be proclaimed by an Herald at Arms. Notwithstanding which they still proceeded in their rebellion, and made themselves Masters

Warwick

Masters of the City of *Normich*. The King therefor sent *William Parre* Marquess of *Northampton* against them, but him they over-powered. Then the Lord *Dudley* Earl of *Warwick* was employed against them, who with small resistance gained the Market-place of *Normich*, where he caused sixty rebells, whom he had taken, immediately to be executed by Martial Law. The main body of the rebells entrenched themselves at the foot of the Hill called *Duffin-dale*, partly upon vain Prophecies given forth amongst them by Wisards, That *Hob, Dic* and *Hic*, (meaning the Clowns) should with their clubs fill up the valley of *Duffin-dale* with dead bodies. On *August 27*, the Earl prepared for fight, the rebells likewise set themselves in order, placing in their fore-rank all the Gentlemen whom they had taken prisoners coupled in Irons. Upon the rebells Captain *Drury* with his own Band and the *Almains* charged courageously, and opened their Battel, to the setting at liberty of the captive Gentlemen, and the Earls light Horsemen came so valiantly on, that the rebells gave back and fled, and with the foremost their Captain *Ket*. The chase held three miles and more with the slaughter of 3500 rebells. The rest of the rebells that kept about the Ordnance, by the Generals persuasions and promise of pardon, cast away their Weapons, and with one voice cried, God save King *Edward*. The next day following *Ket* was apprehended in a Barn where he had hid himself, and shortly after was hanged in Chains upon the Castle of *Normich*; *William Ket* his brother



brother was hang'd upon the high Steeple of *Wimotham*, and nine other of them were hang'd upon the Oak of Reformation. This Rebellion was at the first broacht under the pretence of throwing open the Inclosures, which the King by Proclamation had commanded to be done, though it was neglected. These disturbances being settled, others were made in the North by *Thomas Dale* a Parish Clark, *William Ombler* a Yeoman, and one *Stevenson* the Post of *Seymour*. Their pretences were to restore the Church her rights, and to disburthen the Land of Grievances; giving out that the Pope was the man, that *K. Edward* was an intruder, if not a meer Heretick, that the Church had power of both the Swords. When these fellows were increased to the number of about 3000, the Kings pardon being sent to them, they most of them departed to their own homes; but *Ombler* and *Dale* with four others were executed at *York*, *Septemb. 21, 1549*. And as the Commons disquieted the Country, so did some Lords and Ladies disquiet the Court. The Protector's brother *Thomas Seymour* Baron of *Sudley*, High Admiral of *England*, had married *Queen Katharine Parre*, which Lady contending for place with the Protector's Dutcheſs, occasioned the haughty Dutcheſs ('tis said) to procure the Lord *Sudley's* ruin. Which Lord was accused to have designed the getting of the Kings person into his custody, and Government of the Realm; for the which (with some smaller matters charged upon him) he was condemned by Act of Parliament, and by his brother the Protector's

*Seymour*



tector's Warrant was beheaded on *Tower-hill*,  
*March 20.* But the Brothers being now dis-  
 joined, who might have supported each other  
 had they lived together in brotherly love, the  
 Protector himself is marked out for destructi-  
 on. Divers Lords article against the Duke, ac-  
 cusing him, That he had animated the rebels  
 in their rebellion: That he was a sower of  
 sedition amongst the Nobles: That he had a-  
 gainst Law erected a Court of Requests in his  
 own house, inforcing divers of the Kings Sub-  
 jects thither to answer for their free-holds, &c.  
 And so close and cunningly they prosecuted  
 the matter against him, that they got him into  
 the Tower, *Octob. 12, 1549,* but the King pro-  
 cured his liberty immediately, though not his  
 former Authority. In the mean space that the  
 Protector was under these troubles, the *Scots*  
 recovered the places that the *English* had gain-  
 ed from them. The *French* also attempted to  
 gain the Fort of *Bulloinberg* by surprize, unto  
 which enterprize 7000 men were chosen, who  
 secretly marched in the night with Ladders  
 and furniture meet for the design, and approa-  
 ched within a quarter of a Mile of the Fort;  
 but one *Carter* an *English* man, a soldier a-  
 mongst them, understanding what was inten-  
 ded, hastily and privately made from his Com-  
 pany, and gave the Alarm to his Countrymen  
 in the Fort; whereupon Sir *Nicholas Arnalt* the  
 Governour made such preparations against  
 the *French* mens coming, that at their approach  
 he repulsed them with so great a slaughter, that  
 fifteen Wagons went away laden with dead bo-  
 dies

dies of the *French*. After this the *French* assaulted the Isles of *Garnsey* and *Fersey*, but were beaten off with the loss of a thousand men. Howbeit the *French* King gave not over till he had recovered by surrender *Bulloinberg*, and the Town of *Bulloin*, which last he purchased at a high price.

A. D. 1550, that mortal disease called the sweating-sickness raged extreemly through *England*, whereof died the two Sons of *Charles Brandon*, both of them Dukes of *Sussex* successively, besides an infinite number in their best strength. And, which is wonderful, this disease followed only *English* men in foreign Countries, no other people being infected thereby. And to fill up the dolours of these doleful times, the good Duke of *Somerset* was again by the over-reachings of the Earl of *Warwick*, (lately created Duke of *Northumberland*) and other his emulators, committed prisoner, and not long after put to death. For the Duke of *Somerset* giving ear to such false friends as sought his ruin, privily armed himself, and so went to the Council-Table, his flatterers having put him in fear of some sudden attempt intended against him. But at the Council-Table his bosom being opened, and the Armour found, he was forthwith apprehended as intending the death of some Counsellor, and sent to the Tower, *Octob.* 16, 1551, and in *December* following he was condemned of Felony, as seeking the death of some of the Kings Counsellors, and on *Febr.* 23 of the same year, he was brought to the Scaffold on *Tower-hill*,

*protector*

*hill, where he thus spake to the people : Dearly beloved Friends, I am brought hither to suffer death, albeit I never offended against the King, either in word or deed, and have always been as true and faithful to this Realm as any man hath been. But forasmuch as I am by Law condemned to die, I do acknowledg my self as well as others to be subject thereunto. Wherefore to testifie my obedience which I owe unto the Laws, I am come hither to suffer death; whereunto I willingly offer my self, with most hearty thanks unto God, that hath given me this time of repentance, who might through sudden death have taken away my life, that I neither should have acknowledged him nor my self. When having uttered these words with others exhortatory, That the people would continue constant in the Gospel, suddenly there was heard a great noise, whereby the assembly was struck into great fear, which noise was made by some of the Trainband-Hamlets coming hurrying on the Tower-hill. This stir being ceased, another presently insued, for the people seeing Sir Anthony Brown ride towards the Scaffold, they violently ran and crowded together thitherward, supposing he had brought a pardon from the King, and with a sudden shout, cried a pardon, a pardon, God save the King. But these interruptions over, the Duke proceeded in his speech; requesting the people to join in prayer with him for the King, exhorting them unto obedience to him and his Council. Which done, asking every man forgiveness, and declaring that he freely forgave every man; he meekly submitted his head to the Axe. Whose death*

death the people were much grieved for, speaking very bitterly against the Duke of *Northumberland*, and the good King sorely mourned because of it, which likely did much increase his Consumptive distemper that brought him to his end. Whilst he lay in his weakness he was over-wrought to disinheret his two sisters *Mary* and *Elizabeth*, and to ordain by Will for his Successor to *Englands* Diadem *Guilford Dudley's* Wife, *Jane* the elder Daughter of the Duke of *Suffolk*, whose Mother the Lady *Frances*, was the Daughter of *Mary* Queen of *France*, and *Charles* *Branden* Duke of *Suffolk*. Unto this Will of King *Edward* all his Council, the Bishops and all the Judges, saving Sir *John* *Hallis*, subscribed. When the King drew towards his last breath, he prayed as followeth: Lord God deliver me out of this miserable life, and take me among thy chosen, howbeit not my will, but thy will be done. Lord, I commit my spirit to thee. O Lord, thou knowest how happy it were for me to be with thee, yet for thy Chosen sake if it be thy will, send me life and health that I may truly serve thee. O my Lord, bless thy people and save thine inheritance. O Lord God, save thy chosen people of *England*. O my Lord God, defend this Realm from Papistry, and maintain thy true Religion, that I and my people may praise thy holy Name, for thy Son *Jesus* *Christ's* sake. So turning his face and seeing some by him, he said, I thought you had not been so nigh. Yes, said *Dr. Owen*, we heard you speak to your self. Then said the King, I was praying to God. O I am faint, Lord have mercy upon me, and receive my Spirit.

And in so saying he yielded up the Ghost, July 6, 1553. And was interred in the Chappel of *St. Peters at Westminster*. He was a Prince very well learned in the *Latin* and *Greek* Tongues, also in the *French*, *Spanish* and *Italian*, adorned with the skill of *Logick*, *Natural Philosophy*, *Musick* and *Astronomy*. Of such observation and memory that he could tell and recite all the Ports, Havens and Creeks belonging to *England*, *Scotland* and *France*, what coming in there was, how the Tide served in every of them, what burden of Ship, and what wind best served the coming into them. Of all his Nobles, chief Gentry and Magistrates he took special notice of their hospitality, and religious conversations. He was very sparing of his Subjects blood though rebels, or hereticks. When *Joan Butcher* was to be burnt for heresie, all his Council could not move him to sign the Warrant for her execution, till *Dr. Cranmer A.B.* laboured with him therein; to whom the King said, What my Lord, will you have me send her quick to hell? And taking the Pea he used this speech, I will lay all the charge hereof upon *Cranmer* before God. So zealous he was for the reformed Religion, and against Popery, that he thrust out all the *Roman* fopperies out of the Churches; and superstitions out of the *English* Church; nor would he permit his sister *Mary* to have Mass said in her house, though the Emperour *Charles* made suit for it in her behalf. So charitable that he conferred on the City of *London* *Christs-Hospital*, and *St. Thomm-Hospital* for the relief

## EDWARD VI.

385

relief of the Impotent, fatherless Children, and wounded Soldiers, and *Bridewell* for vagabond and idle persons; and so circumspect as to himself and publick, that he kept a Journal-Book written with his own hand, how all things proceeded with him and the state, even from the first day of his reign unto his death.

---

### The Mayors and Sheriffs of *London* in this Kings Reign.

In his first Year,

Sir *John Gresham* was Mayor.

*Thomas White*, *Robert Cherisey*, Sheriffs.

In his second Year,

*Henry Amcoats* was Mayor.

*William Lock*, Sir *John Ayleph*, Sheriffs.

In his third Year,

Sir *Rowland Hill* was Mayor.

*John Yorke*, *Richard Turk*, Sheriffs.

In his fourth Year,

Sir *Andrew Jud* was Mayor.

*Augustine Hinde*, *John Lion*, Sheriffs.

In his fifth Year,

Sir *Richard Dobbes* was Mayor.

*John Lambert*, *John Cowper*, Sheriffs.

In his sixth Year,

Sir *George Barne* was Mayor.

*William Garret*, or *Gerard*, *John Merd*, Sheriffs.



---

Queen M A R Y.

A.D. 1553 **P**IOUS King *Edward* having exchanged this wretched life for an happy, the Council in the first place perswaded the Lord Mayor, and certain of the Aldermen of *London* to take their Oathes to be faithful to the Lady *Jane Grey*; then caused the said Lady *Jane* to be proclaimed in *London* Queen of *England*. But when Queen *Mary* heard the news of her brothers death, and the Councils proceeds, by her Letters she required the Council as they tendred her displeasure, and their own safeties, to proclaim her Queen and Governour of the Land. Unto which Letters the Lords forthwith answered, That by good Warrant of Ancient Laws of the Realm, besides the last Will of King *Edward* the right was in the Lady *Jane* to govern *England*, unto whom therefore and none other they must yield subjection. They also remembred the Queen of the unlawful marriage and divorce of her Mother, of her own illegitimation, desiring her to forbear any furdur claim, and to submit her self to the Queen *Jane* now her Sovereign. Which Letters sent to Queen *Mary* were subscribed by *Thomas Canterbury Archbishop*, *Thomas Ely Chancellor*, *Henry Suffolk Duke*, The Duke of *Northumberland*, Marquess of *Winchester*, &c. Upon the receipt of the Letters the Queen re-  
moved



moved from *Keningal* to *Fremingham-Castle*, unto whom the *Suffolk-men* first resorted, offering their service with condition that they might still embrace the Gospel, in the same manner that King *Edward* had established it. To which she then condescended, though afterward being petitioned to perform her promise herein, she both punished the Writer, and answered, that they should one day well know, that they being but members should not direct her their head.

July the twelfth the Earl of *Oxford* and other Lords came in to the Queens assistance, and proclaimed her at *Normich*, and July the fourteenth the Duke of *Northumberland* with an Army set forth off *London* towards *Normich*; but few or none of the people bade this ambitious Duke God-speed, which himself took notice of as he marched out of *London* with his Army.

But whilst *Northumberland* was on his way, the Lord *Windsor* and other Gentlemen raised the Commons of *Buckingham-shire* for Queen *Mary*; so Sir *John Williams*, and Sir *Leonard Chamberlain* of *Oxford-shire*, and Sir *Thomas Tresham* in *Northampton-shire*. And at *London* the Tide turned and Queen *Mary* was there proclaimed, and many of the Lords deserted the Duke, insomuch that the Duke himself, thinking it the easiest to swim with the stream, even fairly in the Market-place at *Cambridge* proclaimed *Mary* Queen of *England*, throwing up his Cap in token of joy. The way thus made free, Queen *Mary* repaired to *London* and there set

at liberty *Edmond Bonner* imprisoned in her brothers time, restoring him to the See of *London*, which *Dr. Ridley* had possessed, and made him a prisoner. Other Protestant Bishops she removed, placing *Papists* in their steads. Doctor *Cranmer* Archbishop of *Camberbury* she committed to the *Tower*, and *Stephen Gardner* she made Lord Chancellor. And to assure her estate the better the Duke of *Northumberland* was Arraigned and condemned, and brought upon the scaffold on *Tower-hill* to suffer death. Where this Duke having promise of life if he would recant the reformed Religion, did so, and withall exhorted the people to follow the *Romish* way, though when he had so done the executioner made him shorter by the head; with him suffered *Sir John Gates*, and *Sir Thomas Palmer* August 22.

A few days after which the Queen was Crowned at *Westminster*, by *Stephen Gardner* Bishop of *Winchester*. And *October 18th* began a Parliament, wherein that Act was repealed which was made in *Edward the 6th's* time, intituled, An Act for the uniformity of Common Prayer and Administration of the Sacraments.

Then came all the *Popish* trinkets into fashion again, the *Mass-Book*, *Crucifixes*, *Agnus Dei's*, *Reliques*, with all the Idols and Abominations. And the temporising Priests were forced to forgoe their Wives, though not to live honestly: For, as *Mr. Heywood* merrily said to the Queen concerning these men, when she told him that the Priests must no longer have their  
Wives,

Wives, Your grace then must allow them *Lent-mons*, for the Clergy cannot live without sawce.

A. D. 1553, was the Lady *Jane Grey* and her Husband Arraigned and condemned at the *Guild-hall* in *London*, and *February 12th*, her Husband *Gilford Dudley* 4th son to the Duke of *Northumberland*, was had to the *Tower-hill*, where with prayers and great signs of repentance he ended his life. Whose body all bloody laid in a Cart, together with the head wrapt in a cloth, was brought into the Chappel of the *Tower*, even in the sight of this sorrowful Lady his Wife, who was now to mount the *Scaffold* raised upon the *Green* within the *Tower*, whither being ascended, she with a cheerful countenance spake unto the spectators, declaring that her offence was only in consenting unto others, That she never sought that greatness; Then desired the people to bear her witness, that she died a true Christian woman, and looked to be saved by no other means, but only by the mercy of God in the blood of Christ Jesus his only son; confessed that when she did know the word of God, she neglected it, and loved the world and her self, and that therefore this plague and punishment justly hapned to her for her sins. Lastly, desired the people to pray for her whilst she lived. Then kneeling down said in *English* the 51, *Psalme*, which done, she stood up and gave her Book to Mr. *Bridges* Lieutenant of the *Tower*; then by the help of her two Gentlewomen made her self ready for the Block, and commending

her spirit into the hands of the Lord Jesus, her head was severed from the body. Thus ended the life of this most ingenious and vertuous Lady, ruined by the Ambition of her own, especially Husbands Father.

On the 23 of the same month, her Father *Henry Duke of Suffolk* for a second offence, the promoting an insurrection to hinder the Queens marriage with *Philip of Spain*, was beheaded on the *Tower-hill*. And *A. D. 1554, April 23*, was his Brother the Lord *Thomas Grey* beheaded in the same place. Against this fore-said match with *Spain* many combinations were made, and many persons in divers places of the Realm were up in Arms. And amongst the rest Sir *Thomas Wiat* with the *Kentishmen*, against whom the Duke of *Norfolk* was sent, but many of his followers forsook him and joyned with *Wiat*. Then *Wiat* advanced to *Dartford*, and from thence to *Deepestord* by *Greenwich*, at whose approach so nigh the City, the fears were there so great, that the Lord Mayor, Aldermen and most of the Citizens were in armour, and the Serjeants and Lawyers in *Westminster* in the *Hillary-Term* pleading their Causes in harness. The Queen to make the City sure on her side, came unto the *Guild-hall*, where she made an Oration to the Citizens, therein acquainting them, That though the Rebels pretence was to resist the marriage with *Spain*, yet that their intention was against her Religion. That they arrogantly demanded the possession of her person, the keeping of the *Tower*, the placing and displacing of her Councillors. She also therein

therein alledged her right to the Crown, professed her intire love and affection to her subjects, promised them in the word of a Queen, that if it should not probably appear before the Nobility and Commons in Parliament, that her designed marriage with Prince *Philip* would be for the profit of the Nation, she would abstain from it. Wherefore, saith she, good Subjects pluck up your hearts and like true men, stand fast with your lawful Prince against these Rebels, both Ours and Yours, and fear them not, for I assure you I do not. Against these Rebels the Earl of *Pembroke* was made General, and a hundred pound lands by the year was promised to be given to him and his Heirs for ever; that should bring *Wiat* either alive or dead.

Howbeit *Wiat* with fourteen Ensigns, and about five thousand men advanced to *Southmark*, where he made Proclamation, That no Souldier should take any thing without due payment. *Southmark* he fortified, planting divers great Guns therein. And *London* was fortified against him, and the draw-bridge cut down. Wherefore when *Wiat* perceived that he could have no access into the City that way, he in the night marched round about by *Kingstone*, thinking that way to have surprized the City on the sudden; but staying to remount a great Gun, that was dismounted by the way, by that means he could not reach the City so soon as he had expected, nor till his coming was discovered and preparations on that side the City made against him.

Cardinal

Reginald

Pole.

A. B. Cant.



The Earl of *Pembroke* possessed himself of *St. James's*, which *Wiat* at his coming perceiving marched a little aside towards *Charing-Cross*. At *Charing-Cross* the Lord Chamberlain and Sir *John Gage* stood to resist *Wiat*, but the *Kentish-men* rushing violently into the Streets, forced their opposites into the gates of *White-Hall*, where was a great distraction within, and no other voice heard than Treason, Treason. Mean while *Wiat* with such small company as he had with him hastened to *Ludgate*, where he knocked to have entrance, but was debar'd. In the interim those his followers that had turned to *White-Hall* were dispersed, about twenty of which dirty, bemired Rebels were slain in the conflict, and no other cry heard on the contrary part, but, Down with the daggles-Tails.

*Wiat* returning from *Ludgate* sat down upon a stall against *Bell-Savage-Inne*, where he mused a while, then retired towards the Court, and was not opposed till he came to *Temple-Bar*; where began some Bickering, but *Clarencieux* King at Arms coming to him perswaded him to submit to the Queens mercy. To whom Sir *Thomas Wiat* said, If I must yield I will yield to a Gentleman, and yielded himself to *Clarencieux*. Then was he mounted behind Sir *Maurice Berkley*, and so carried to the Court, and in the after-noon to the *Tower*. About fifty of his fellow Rebels were hanged in *London*, and four hundred more were led through the City with Halters about their necks to *Westminster*, where they were all pardoned by the Queen.

A. D.



A. D. 1554, and April 11th, Sir Thomas Wiat was beheaded on Tower-hill, where at his death he warned the people to beware how they took any thing in hand against the higher Powers, and excused the Lady Elizabeth, and the Lord Courtney of having any hand in his Rebellion. Alexander Bret and twenty two Kentish persons more were executed, in divers parts of that County. These Commotions were the occasions of great troubles to the Lady Elizabeth, for the great difference in judgment that was betwixt her sister the Queen and her, caused the Queen to suspect that she was a principal mover in them. Wherefore the good Princess was in all haste sent for from her Manor of Ashbridge, where she then lay sick, and was committed prisoner to the Tower of London, at her first coming being kept a close prisoner under locks and bolts; but at length the Lord Shandois obtained liberty, for her to walk in the Queens Chamber and in the garden. About May 19th, she was removed to Woodstock where her liberty was not much enlarged. In this her confinement, as she fate looking out of the window, she hap'd to see a maid milking in the Park, and merrily singing over her pail, which struck this pensive prisoner into a deep mause, preferring the Maids fortunes above her own, and heartily wishing that her self was a Milkmaid. Perhaps this might be the place, where Stephen Gardner (with intent to insnare her life) caused her to be examined, what she thought of those words of Christ, *Hoc est corpus meum*, This



This is my body. To which after some pause the Princess thus warily, and as wittily answered,

*Christ was the word that spake it,  
He took the bread and brake it;  
And what the word did make it,  
That I believe and take it.*

A. D. 1554, and April 16th, a disputation began concerning Transubstantiation betwixt certain learned men of the *Popish* perswasion, and *Thomas Cranmer* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, *Nicholas Ridley* late Bishop of *London*, and old Father *Latimer* sometime Bishop of *Worcester* of the Reformed Religion; which dispute ended on the 20th, of the same month, and a year and six months after the aforementioned Bishops gave Testimony to the truth in the flames, in the *Town-ditch* of *Oxford*.

A. D. 1554, and July 25th, was the marriage betwixt *Philip* of *Spain*, and *Mary* Queen of *England* with great State solemnized, and their Titles by *Garrier King at Arms*, solemnly proclaimed with these following stiles, *Philip* and *Mary* by the grace of God King and Queen of *England*, *France*, *Naples*, *Jerusalem* and *Ireland*, Defenders of the Faith, Princes of *Spain* and *Sicily*, Arch-Dukes of *Austrich*, Dukes of *Milain*, *Burgundy* and *Brabant*, Counts of *Hapsburg*, *Flanders* and *Tyrol*. In the November next following this marriage, the Queen was reported to be with Child, for joy whereof *Te Deum* was commanded solemnly to be sung,  
and

and proceſſions and prayers were made for her ſafe delivery.

The Queen took her Chamber, the Court was full of Midwives, all due provisions made againſt the good hour. And ſo certain it was taken to be, that ſome were puniſhed, but for queſtioning the contrary, and the Parliament Enacted, That if God ſhould take away Queen *Mary*, this their young Maſter coming into the world ſhould ſucceed, and that King *Philip* ſhould be Protector during the Princes minority. Howbeit though they had this confidence to truſt *Philip* with the government of *England*, if ſuch a caſe ſhould happen; yet had *Philip* little confidence in the *Engliſh*, firſt, becauſe they would have hindred the marriage betwixt him and the Queen, and then becauſe a Nobleman had given his counſel to cut off the Lady *Elizabeths* head, whence he aſſured himſelf, that thoſe ſo bad-minded to their natural Princeſſes, could not be well-minded to him a ſtranger. A great friend 'tis ſaid, King *Philip* was to the ſaid Princeſſ *Elizabeth*, nor would he ceaſe ſolliciting his Queen till he had gained her ſome freedom from her cloſe reſtraint. But now the expected time of Queen *Maries* deliverance being come, a rumour was ſpread that a Prince was born, for joy whereof the Bells were rung, Bon-fires flamed, proceſſions were made, and ſome in their Sermons fondly deſcribed the beauty of this young Prince. Notwithſtanding at laſt it proved no ſuch matter. Some ſaid, this rumour was ſpread in policy, and that the Queen to have put the Lady

Lady *Elizabeth* besides the Crown, would have mothered another bodies Child; but King *Philip* scorn'd to Father it. Others said, that the Queen miscarried; others, that she had a Tympany.

A. D. 1557, the Queen to take part with the Spaniard and Pope proclaimed Wars against France, and King *Philip* crossed the Seas into Flanders. After whom his Queen sent a thousand Horsemen, four thousand Foot, and two thousand Pioneers under the conduct of the Earl of *Pembroke*, who came with his forces before the Town of *St Quintins*, (at that time besieged by the Dukes of *Savoy* and *Brunswick*) and in short time by their manly courage forced the Town to yield, for joy whereof great Triumphs were made in *England*, which lasted not long: For this success made the *English* too secure, insomuch that through neglect of seasonable and fitting supplies the Town of *Callis* was forced to yield to the *French*, upon but indifferent Terms on the *English* part. Thus the Town of *Callis* won by the victorious King *Edward* the third, and that by no less than eleven months siege, was now in the compass of eight days besieged, and regained, and that in the depth of Winter, it being surrendred on *January* 17th, 1557. And in the same month and year were also the strong Forts of *Guises* and *Hames* taken by the *French*, whereby all the *English* footing was lost in *France*. This loss, with the absence of King *Philip*, who did not passionately love his consort the Queen, is thought to have hastned the death of Queen

*Mary.*

*Mary.* She was heard to say, That the loss of *Callis* was written in her heart, and might therein be read when her body should be opened. She died of a burning Fever, *Novemb. 17th, 1558*, and was buried at *Westminster*. The Church-possessions which this Queen had in her hands, she freely resigned with this saying, That she set more by the Salvation of her own Soul, than she did by ten Kingdoms. Though she was of no bad natural temper, yet through a blind zeal, she dealt so rigidly and cruelly against those called Sacramentarians, the Protestants, that in less than four years space she caused to be put to death of them 277. In *Smithfield* and other parts of the Land were consumed of them in the flames for Christs sake, 5 Bishops; 21 Ministers, 8 Gentlemen, 48 Artificers, 100 Husbandmen, Servants, and Labourers, 26 Wives, 20 Widows, 9 Virgins, 2 Boys, and 2 Infants, one of them whipt to death by bloody *Bonner*; and the other springing out of its mothers womb, as she burned at the stake, was thrown again into the fire. Sixty four more were persecuted for their profession of the true Christian Doctrin, whereof 7 were whipped, 16 perished in prisons, and were buried in dunghills, and many lay in captivity condemned till the coming in of *Queen Elizabeth*, and many fled the Realm in those Scorching times, amongst whom was *Katharine* Dutcheß of *Suffolk*, the last Wife of *Charles Brandon* Duke of *Suffolk*. Pray God of his great mercy defend *England* from the Religion and cruelties of *Antichristian Rome*.

On

On the self-same day that *Queen Mary* died, died also *Cardinal Pole* Archbishop of *Canterbury* and was buried at *Canterbury*.

In the raig of this *Queen* extream dearths raged, also *Quartain Agues*, of which many old people died, especially *Clergy-men*. At a little Town about a mile, and Eastward from *Nottingham* a Tempest of thunder did great harm, beat down many Houses, forced the Bells out of the Steeple, carrying them to the outside of the Church-yard, and some Webs of Lead four hundred foot into the field. A Child by the violence of it was taken out of a mans arms and carried a hundred foot. Five or six men besides the Child were slain by it. Some Hail-stones fell that were fifteen Inches about.

---



---

### Mayors and Sheriffs of *London* in her Raig.

In her first Year,  
*Sir Thomas White* was Mayor.  
*Thomas Offley*, *William Hewet*, Sheriffs.

In her second Year,  
*Sir John Lyon* was Mayor.  
*David Woodroffe*, *William Chester*, Sheriffs.

In her third Year,

Sir *William Garret* or *Gerrard* was Mayor.

*Thomas Lee*, or *Leigh*, *John Machel*, Sheriffs.

In her fourth Year,

Sir *Thomas Offley* was Mayor.

*William Harper*, *John VVhite*, Sheriffs.

In her fifth Year,

Sir *Thomas Curteis* was Mayor.

*Richard Mallory*, *James Altham*, Sheriffs.

In her sixth Year,

Sir *Thomas Lee*, or *Leigh* was Mayor.

*John Halsey*, *Richard Champion*, Sheriffs.

---

ELIZABETH

## ELIZABETH.

A. D.  
1558.

Queen *Elizabeth* the Restorer and Defender of the publick profession of the Apostolical Religion in *England*, begun her Reign A. D. 1558, *Novemb. 17.* Upon the death of her sister Queen *Mary*, she removed to the Charter-house of *London*, and from thence was royally attended through the City unto the Tower. In which Triumphal state as she passed through the streets of *London*, when the Book of God was presented to her at the little Conduit in *Cheapside*, she received it with both her hands, and kissing it, laid it to her breast, saying, That the same had been her chiefest delight, and should be the Rule by which she meant to frame her Government. *January 15* was the Crown-Imperial set on her head by Dr. *Oglethorp* Bishop of *Carlile*. Shortly after which a Parliament sate, wherein the Title of the Supremacy was restored to the Crown, with the Tenth and First fruits of all Ecclesiastical Livings, and the Book of Common-Prayer (set forth in *Edward* the sixths time) was ratified, as also those Acts repealed which were Enacted in Queen *Maries* time in favour of the *Romish*, and against the Reformed Religion. During this Parliament a Petition was made unto her Majesty to move her unto Marriage, in hope of royal Issue from her. To which she replied,



replied, That she best liked a Virgins life; but that if it hapned that her affection should change, her choice should be only of such an one as should be as careful as any of themselves for the publick good. As for her Issue, she said, if she should have any it might grow out of kind, and prove ungracious; and therefore to leave behind her a more lasting and grateful remembrance, she held it sufficient, that a Marble-stone should declare to posterities, that she a Queen had reigned, lived and died a Virgin. This Maiden-Queen the better to secure her self against the Bishop of Rome, who sought to disable her Title by the calumny of Illegitimation, entred into a league with some Princes of Germany. This done, she claimed the restitution of *Callis* as her right, having been lawfully granted and assured by the French themselves unto the Crown of England. But the English Queen was not more desirous to have *Callis* than the French was unwilling to part with it; howbeit at length it was thus concluded, That *Callis* should remain French the term of eight years, and then to return to the English, else the French to pay 500000 Crowns, which they never performed though the agreement was sealed and sworn unto. Next, her Highness proceeds to purge the Clergy of England, ordering the Oath of Supremacy and other Articles to be tendred them, which many refusing were forthwith deprived of their Ecclesiastical Benefices and Promotions. Then went forth Commissioners to suppress those Monasteries restored by Queen

Mary

*Matthew Mary*, and to cast out all Images set up in *Parker*, Churches; and after the reducing of Church-matters into order, this happy Queen brought her Coyns into fine and pure Sterling, debasing of Copper-coins, causing likewise great store of Munition, Armour and Powder to be brought into the Land, and laid up in readiness against a time of need.

*A. D. 1562*, Her Majesty sent Ayds into *France* to support the Reformed Religion there. These with great joy were received into the Towns of *Newhaven*, *Roan* and *Deep*; but within the space of twelve moneths they were forced back into *England*, bringing thence many sick Soldiers, which dangerously infected the Nation with a long continuing Plague.

About the year 1564, the *Irish* sought to shroud themselves from their obedience unto Queen *Elizabeth*, under the shelter of *Shan O-Neal*, a man cruel by nature, and claiming an Hereditary right to the Province of *Ulster*, as the *O-Neals* formerly had done to all *Ireland*. Against this rebel so great preparations were made, that he terrified therewith came over into *England*, and on his knees begged the Queens pardon, which she granted him. Howbeit not long after he rebelled, but at length was slain by some of his own Countrymen.

*A. D. 1567*, so great civil dissensions were in *Scotland*, that outrages were not only committed upon the best Subjects, but even upon the King and Queen themselves; him they barbarously murdered, and forced her to leave *Scotland*. Which unhappy Queen having embarked

barqued her self for *France*, hoping there to *Edward* find many friends, was by cross winds drove *Grindal*, upon the *English* Coasts, from whence she *A.B. Cant.* might not return, but was detained Prisoner in *England*.

*A. D. 1568*, by the working Instruments of the old Doctor at *Rome*, there were discontents bred and nourished in some great persons of *England*, as the Earls of *Northumberland* and *Westmerland*, *Leonard Dacres*, *Nevill*, &c. who had in readinesse certain *English* Priests, *Morton* and others, with Bulls and Instruments of Absolution, Reconciliation, and Oaths to be taken to the Pope. These *Romish* rebels raised forces, and with Banner displayed entred *Burrowbridge*, old *Morton* being their Ensign-bearer, in whose Colours was painted the Cross and five wounds of Christ. But at the approach of her Majesties Forces, the Captains of the rebels fled into *Scotland*, and their followers were taken without any resistance. Of these Traytors were put to death at *Durham* by Martial Law, an Alderman, a Priest, sixty-six Constables, besides others of them in other places about.

*A. D. 1570*, *Leonard Dacres* of *Harlsey* renewed the rebellion, and had amongst his followers many Women-soldiers; but upon a Moor nigh unto *Naworth* the Lord *Hunsdon* dispersed them in fight.

*August 22d* of this year, was the Earl of *Northumberland* beheaded at *York*, where in his last speech he avowed the Popes Supremacy, denied that subjection was due to the Queen, affirmed the Realm to be in a Schism, and

and that obedient subjects were no better than Hereticks. For you must know that Pope *Pius* the fifth had by his Bull dated 1569 deprived the Queen of her Kingdoms, absolved her subjects of all subjection to her, and pronounced all that yielded her obedience accursed. Which Bull was privately hung upon the Bishop of *London's* Palace-gate at the West-end of *St. Pauls*. And such influence it had upon the spirits of many persons disaffected to the Reformed Religion, that they sought by divers means to work the Queens destruction. Many were the projects and devices to ruin the Church and Queen, but by the good providence of Almighty God, the projectors were defeated in their purposes, and suffered deserved punishment. In *Norfolk* *John Throgmorton*, *Brook*, *Redman* and others sought to raise a commotion, for the which they suffered death. *Dr. Story* executed for his treason 1571. *John Sommervil* instigated by one *Hall* a Seminary Priest, to murder the Queen, was executed. *John Payn* imployed to murder her as she took her recreation abroad, was executed; so was *Edmond Champion* a Seminary Priest also executed. *Francis Throgmorton* for endeavouring to procure an Invasion, was executed. *William Parry*, who purposed to have murdered the Queen, was executed. *Henry Piercy* Earl of *Northumberland*, being privy to the Plots of *Throgmorton* for the bringing in of foreign powers, was committed to the Tower, where to save the Hangman a labour, he shot himself to the heart. *Thomas Howard* being too buſſe  
in

in some Popish designs was also put to death. *John Whit-*  
Other Popish Traytors were likewise deserved-*gift.*  
ly executed, whose names, facts and places, *A. B. Cant.*  
and times of execution for brevities sake are  
omitted.

*A. D. 1572, Novemb. 18,* appeared a strange  
Star or Comet Northward, in the Constellation  
of *Cassiopeia*, not much less than the Planet  
*Venus*, never changing place, fixed far above  
the *Moons* Orb, the like to which never did  
appear since the beginning of the world, that  
we read of, saying that at the Birth of Christ.

*A. D. 1573,* was built at *London* the *Royal-*  
*Exchange* (so named by her Majesty) whose  
founder was *Sir Thomas Gresham*.

*A. D. 1576, Sir Martin Frobisher* sailed into  
the North-east Seas, far further than any man  
before him had done, giving to those parts  
the name of *Queen Elizabeths* Foreland.

*A. D. 1577, and Novemb. 15, Capt. Drake*  
set sail from *Plimouth*, and in three years wan-  
ting twelve days he encompassed the Earth,  
landing again in *England* on *Novemb. 3, 1580.*  
In *America* in the Country which he named  
*Nova Albion* the King thereof presented unto  
him his Network Crown of many coloured fea-  
thers, and therewith resigned his Scepter of  
Government unto his dispose. The people there  
so admired the *English* men, that they sacrificed  
to them as to their gods. At his departure from  
thence he reared a Monument to witness her  
Majesties right to that Province, as being free-  
ly given to her Deputy both by King and peo-  
ple. The little Ship called the *Petican* where-  
in

in this admirable Voyage was performed, was at her Majesties command laid up in the Dock by *Deepford*, as a Monument of *Englands* fame, and Captain *Drake* was honoured with Knight-hood.

*A. D. 1581*, was the motion renewed for a Marriage betwixt *Francis Valois* Duke of *Anjou*, and Queen *Elizabeth*; and so effectually was the suit moved, and acceptably heard of her Highness, that the *Monsieur* came over in person, though to the little liking of many of the *English* Nobles, and to the great discontent of the Commons, as was made known by a Book written against it, which cost *William Stubs* the Inditer thereof the loss of his right hand.

About *A. D. 1583*, the Pope and King of *Spain* sent supplies to the *Irish* rebels, under the command of *Thomas Stukely* an *English* fugitive, whom the Pope had stiled Marquess of *Ireland*. These landing in *Ireland* raised their consecrated Banner, built their Fort *Del Ore*; but the Lord *Grey* of *Wilton*, Lord Deputy quickly put most of them to the sword.

*A. D. 1585*, after several suits made unto the Queen by the distressed States of the *Neiherlands*, and their Grievances recommended to her by the King of *France*, with promise of his own assistance; her Majesty was graciously pleased to undertake their protection, sending to their assistance Sir *John Norrice*, with 5000 Foot, and a thousand Horse, all retained at her Highness pay during those Wars again't *Spain*, which monthly



ly amounted to 12526*l*. Sterling. For which moneys so disbursed the Towns of *Flushing* and *Brill*, with two Sconces, and the Castle of *Ramelsins* in *Holland*, were delivered to the Queens use in pledg, until the money was repaid. The considerations moving her Majesty to assist the United Provinces, were; The defence of the Reformed Religion, because of the bloody Inquisition, that without respect had persecuted her subjects; Because the King of *Spain* had sent forces into *Ireland*; and lastly to prevent her enemy the *Spaniard* from being so nigh a neighbour to her.

*A. D.* 1587, and *Febr. 7*, was *Mary* Queen of *Scotland*, King *James's* Mother beheaded at *Fotheringhay* Castle, to the great discontent, 'tis said, of *Queen Elizabeth*, who committed Secretary *Davison* to the Tower thereupon, and never admitted him more to his place, because of his forwardness in promoting the death of that *Roman-Catholick* Queen. But what is above us is nothing to us. The matters for which she was condemned in the Star-chamber Court at *Westminster*, were her pretending title to the Crown of *England*, her being privy to certain Treasons of *Anthony Babington*, and others tending to the hurt and death of the Royal person of *Queen Elizabeth*. This she absolutely denied, affirming, that she never attempted any thing against the Queens person; though for her own delivery out of prison, she confessed she did make some attempts. *Babington* with thirteen other Traytors were executed.

T

*A. D.*



A. D. 1588, *Henry third King of France*, who ever honoured *Queen Elizabeth*, and not the least because of her Religion, sent speedy and secret notice unto her of the *Spaniards* intentions to invade her Realm of *England*. Against whose coming the Queen caused her Trained-bands to be in readiness, *Tilbury in Essex* was the place for her Camp, whereunto were appointed to march 15000 Horse, and 22000 Foot. And for her special Guard out of the several Counties of the West, East, and South parts of *England*, were selected 2352 Horsemen, and 34050 Footmen. The Queen her self was Generalissimo, and *Robert Dudley Earl of Leicester* Lieutenant-General.

A. D. 1588, and *May 19*, the Armado, or invincible Navy of the *Spaniards* (as they termed it) loosed Anchor from *Lisbon*, and on *July 20* it passed by *Plimouth* towards *Callis*, hoping about those coasts to have met with the Prince of *Parma*, but in their way the *English* Fleet changed some bullets with them. *July 21* the two Fleets fought within Musket-shot. when the *English* Admiral Lord *Charles Howard* fell most hotly on the *Spaniards* Vice-Admiral. In this fight they well perceived how that their great unweildy Ships were unfit for service in those narrow Seas. the *English* smaller Ships being too nimble for them, as well in respect of saving themselves as in annoying the *Spanish*.

*July 22*, Sir *Francis Drake* Vice-Admiral took one of their great Gallions, wherein was *Don Pedro de Valdez*, with divers other Noblemen.

men. The Soldiers had the Spoil of this Ship, in which was 55000 Duckets of Gold.

July 23 the *Spaniards* came right against *Portland*, when the forest fight was performed, and the *English* gained a great *Venetian Ship*, with other lesser ones.

July 24, the fight was only betwixt the four great *Galleasses*, and some of the *English Ships*.

July 25, the *Spaniards* came against the Isle of *Wight*, where was a terrible Encounter, till at length the *English* so battered the *Spanish* tall Ships, that they were forced to secure themselves in an Half-moon posture.

July 28, as the *Spanish Fleet* lay at Anchor within sight of *Callis*, the *English* sent in amongst them eight Fire-ships filled with Gun-powder, pitch, brimstone, and other combustible matter, their Ordnance charged with bullets, stones, chains, and the like. These being drove with wind and tide unto the *Spanish Fleet*, and then taking fire, such a sudden roaring clap was given, that the *Spaniards* affrighted, in the dead of the night, were struck into an horrible fear lest all their Ships should be fierd by these, wherefore in great haste they cut their cables, hoised their sails, and drove at random into the Seas.

July 29, ranging themselves in order they approached overagainst *Greveling*, where the *English* again getting the wind of them, discharged upon them from morning till night, to the confusion of divers of the *Spanish Ships*. The *Hollanders* with thirty-five of their Ships watched the coasts about *Dunbirk*,

to prevent the Duke of *Parma* from having any intercourse there.

July 30, the *Spanish* Dons having gotten more Sea-room for their huge-bodied bulks, spread their sails, and made away as fast as wind and water would permit them, fearing the small fleet and forces of the *English*, whereas had they known but the want of Powder that was on the *English* side, they would sure have stood longer to their tacklings. The *English* Admiral followed now the *Vincible Armado* towards *Normay*, and the *Spaniards* for the saving of their fresh-water cast all their Mules and Horses over board. The Duke of *Medina* their Admiral when he at last arrived in *Spain*, was deprived of all his Authority, and other ways disgraced. Many of the *Spanish* Ships in their flight perished through tempest upon the *Irish* Seas, others were driven into the Chanel of *England*, where part of them were taken by the *English*, others by the *Rockellers*, and some arrived at *Newhaven*. Of 134 Ships which had set sail from *Lisbon* only 53 returned into *Spain*. Of the four Gallies of *Naples* but one, and of the ninety-one Gallions and great Hulks from divers Provinces only thirty-three returned. Of the four Gallies of *Portugal* but one. In brief, there was missing of their whole Fleet eighty one Vessels, and of the 30000 Soldiers, 13500 and odd. Of Prisoners taken in *England*, *Ireland*, and *Low-countries* were 2000 and upwards. So that it appears there was small virtue in the  
Pope

Popes Crufado, wherein he published a safe Pass-port for his *Spaniards* to enter *England*. The *English* Fleet was betwixt fourfcore and 2 hundred fail. Captains therein were the Lords *Howard* and *Sheffield*, Sir *Francis Drake*, Sir *John Hawkins*, Sir *Walter Rawleigh*, Sir *Martin Frobisher*, &c. For this Deliverance the 19 of *November* was appointed a day of Thanksgiving: *Blessed be the Lord who gave us not a prey into their teeth, &c.* Psal. 124.

*Ottogesimo octavo, mirabilis annus.*

*Clade Papiſtarum, fauſtus ubique piis.* Dr. Fulk.

The Thunder-clap of this Armado being thus over, and the Invincible become Vincible, the Queen determined to aſſiſt Don *Antonio* the expulſed King of *Portugal*, for the regaining of his Kingdom, to which end a Fleet was ſent out under the conduct of Sir *Francis Drake*, and Sir *John Norris* for the landſervice was General. Theſe landing in 2 Bay of *Galicia* near to the *Groin*, took the Baſe-town by ſurprize, which they found well-viſtualled and ſtored with Wine, to the damage of the *English*, who taking too immoderately of it, ſo inflamed and infected their blood, that it cauſed great ſickneſs and mortality in the whole Army. After ſome conflicts with the High-town, they fired the Baſe-town or ſuburbs, and put again to Sea; and when ſome ſtruglings with the Winds were over, they recovered the *Burlings*. In which paſſage *Robert Earl of Eſſex* with his

Brother Mr. *Walter Deureux*, accompanied with other gallant men came *Voluntiers* to the Fleet, which landing in *Portugal* won the Town and Castle of *Peniche*. Then the *English* Army marched over-land to *Lisbon*, where a strong sally was made upon the *English*, but the Earl of *Essex* chased them back to their very gates. And the meanwhile Admiral *Drake* with his Fleet were come to *Cascais*, and possessed the Town without any resistance, and during the stay there, the *English* took threescore Hulks from the *Spaniards* laden with Corn, Masts, Cables, Copper and Wax.

About A. D. 1591, Queen *Elizabeth* sent Ayds into *France* in the behalf of *Henry IV*, whom the Popish party would not admit to the Crown of *France*, though his absolute right, because he leaned to the Reformed Religion, nor was he admitted till he had taken Oath to defend the *Roman* faith against all oppugners.

A. D. 1596, and June the first, did *Charles* Lord *Howard*, and the Earl of *Essex*, with a gallant Fleet begin their Voyage for *Cadiz*, which in a short time after their coming to it, was surrendred to them. The spoil thereof was given to the *English* soldiers, the wearing clothes of the inhabitants only excepted, and the Citizens upon the payment of an 120000 Duckets for their ranfome had their liberty. The *Spanish* Fleet which lay in the Harbour valued at twelve Millions of Duckets was fired by the Admirals command,

to

to the end it might not become a prize to the *English*. The *Towu* the *English* burnt, and spoiled the *Island*, then set sail towards *Favo* a Town in *Algarva*, where the *English* landed, foraged the Country for about three leagues, burnt the Town *Lotha* and then returned for *England*. But the wrongs which had been offered by the *Spaniards* seeming far greater to the *English*, than was yet the justice upon them, and the wise Queen holding it best to keep the *Spanish* King employed at home, the Earl of *Essex* was therefore commissioned with a well-furnished Fleet to sail for the *Azores* Islands. Which Fleet upon *Septemb. 15. 1597.* fell with the *Isles of Flores, Evernes, Fyall and Pice*, all which submitted to the Earl. Then he sailed for *St. Michaels*, where Sir *Walter Rawleigh* kept the Seas with the ships, whilst *Essex* landed and sacked the rich Town *Villa Franca*; but the *Winters* storms approaching the Earl returned home, bringing with him a *Brazil*-ship of War, with three other prizes, valued at 400000 *Duckets*. The Pope and *Spaniard* though they had hitherto been frustrated in all their mischievous designments against the Queen and Church of *England*; yet still they hoped that by one treacherous means or other they might at length effect the ruin of both, though praised be God the ruin proved to their own vile instruments. *Jarick Cullen* hired to murder the Queen, was executed at Tyburn. *Philip* Earl of *Arundel*, and Sir *John Perat* were both condemned for high

Treason, but died by course of nature. *Roderick Lopez* a *Spaniard*, one of the *Queens* Physicians, undertaking to poyson her, was with his two complices executed at *Tyburn*. *Edmund York* and *Richard Williams*, hired by one *Holt* an *English-Jesuite*, were executed for their Treasons. *Edward Squire* was executed for impoysoning the pommel of the *Queens* saddle, and pommels of the *Earl of Essex* his Chair, though by Gods providence the poyson effected not what was intended by it.

One *Wallpoll* a *Jesuite* animated him to the fact, by alledging that he might do it without much danger of his life; but though he should lose his life for it, yet he should be assured that in exchange of this transitory one, he should enjoy the estate of a glorious Saint in Heaven. So meritorious it seems it is, to murder *Catholic* Princes, so they be not *Roman-Catholic* ones. But besides all these *Romish-Agents* there was the *Irish Tir-Oen*, who used his greatest endeavours to divert subjection from the *English* Crown, against whom that Martial Knight Sir *John Norris* was sent General, who after he had brought *Tir-Oen* to a submission (though as it after proved, but a feigned one) ended his days. The *Irish* Rebelling again the *Earl of Essex* was sent thither, where in the *Province of Munster* he became terrible to those wild *Irish-Rebels*, chasing them before him into the woods, though with more expence of time and loss of men, than was well liked by some statists in *England*. Then the *Earl* advanced into *Leinster-Province* against the *O-Coners*, and *O-Moils*.  
Then



Then made towards *Ulster* where he entred into Parley with *Tyrone*. But her Majesty being informed (likely by some that envyed the Earls being so highly in her favour) that the Spring, Summer, and Autumn were spent without service upon the Arch-Traytor *Tyr-Oen*, that her men were diminished and large sums of mony consumed without the Earls doing that he was sent for; That without her Highness order he entred into Parley with the Rebels. Hereupon her Majesty sent sharp Letters, unto the Earl, upon the receipt whereof, in discontent he hasted into *England*, well hoping to pacify the Queens displeasure; but after a short verbal welcom from the Queen he was commanded to his chamber, and soon after committed to the custody of the Lord Keeper, 1599. In the Earls stead *Charles Blount* Lord Montjoy was sent into *Ireland*, who held *Tyr-Oen* very hard, and forced him to withdraw into his old lurking places. But to strengthen the *Irish* part, the King of *Spain* sent into *Ireland* two thousand old trained *Spanish* Souldiers, with certain fugitive *Irish* under the command of *Don d'Aquila*, who strait after his arrival published a writing, wherein he stiled himself Master-General and Captain of the *Catholique* King in the Wars of God, for preserving the faith in *Ireland*. Unto these two thousand *Spaniards* more were shortly sent under the conduct of *Alphonso O-Campo*; but *Alphonso* had not long nested in *Ireland* ere himself and three of his Captains were taken, and twelve hundred of his *Spaniards* were slain.

And at the siege of *Kingsale* the *Spaniards* made suit to the Lord General for a peace, which was yielded unto; whereupon the *Spaniards* departed, and the *Irish* submitted themselves to the merciful Queen.

The Earl of *Essex* who had been committed to the keeping of the Lord Keeper, was by her Majesties clemency quit of that durance, and only commanded to his own house; but the Earl of a daring spirit, and exasperated by his Martial followers, likewise presuming upon the Queens high respect towards him, resolved by force and violence to have personal conference with the Queen, and to remove from about her, such as he deemed his enemies. To effect which many of his favourers assembled at his house, as well Noble-men and Knights, as Captains and other Officers; but this being understood by the Statists. they made it known to her Majesty, who thereupon sent four of her Honourable Counsellors to the Earl to offer him Justice, and to command the Assembly to depart. These Counsellors accordingly went to the Earl to *Essex*-house, where they did their message to the Earl, and commanded his followers whom they saw about him to lay down their weapons and depart, but the Earl leaving these Councillors under custody in his own house, with his attendants in tumultuous manner made into *London*, his followers crying through the streets, that the said Earl of *Essex* should have been murdered by *Cobham*, *Cecil*, and *Rawleigh*.

Howbeit instead of finding that friendship in London which they expected, the Earl was proclaimed Traytor in divers places thereof. Wherefore the Earl made haste back, and fortified his own house in the *strand*; but after some little resistance yielded himself to the Lord Admiral, and the same night was sent prisoner to the *Tower*. And upon *February* the nineteenth the Earls of *Essex*, and *Southampton* were Arraigned and condemned at *Westminster*, and on *February* 25, 1600, the Earl of *Essex* suffered death on the *Green* within the *Tower*, whose dying speech was to this effect, That his punishment was just. his sins innumerable, his last sin for which he died, a great, crying bloody and infectious sin, that had drawn others for love to him, to offend God, their Sovereign, and the World. He prayed God to forgive his sins, and her Majesty and the state to forgive him. Prayed for them, thanked God that he was never *Atheist* in denying the Scriptures, nor *Papist* in trusting to his own merits for Salvation, but in the merits of Christ Jesus his Saviour. Prayed the people to joyn with him in prayer, that his Soul might be lifted up by faith above all earthly things, desired forgiveness of all the World, as he from his heart forgave all men.

His head was with three strokes severed from the body, and his death generally lamented. For *Accessories* and *Abettors* in the offence were executed first Captain *Lee*, and after him Sir *Gilliam Merrick* and *Henry Cuff*, a learned man, were executed at *Tyburn*, and on *Tower-hill* were beheaded

beheaded Sir *Charles Davors*, and Sir *Christopher Blunt*. But as the death of this Noble person was much bewayled of the Subjects, so was it likewise of her Majesty, who would oft times shew passions of her grief for his death, even until her own death, which to the great sorrow of her people befel on the 24 of *March*, 1602. Her body was buried in *Henry* the sevenths Chappel at *Westminster*, where her Successor King *James* erected her a Princely Monument, *Memoriæ Sacrum*, &c. She was 'tis said,

*Spains rod, Romes ruin, Netherlands relief,  
Earths joy, Englands gem, worlds wonder, Natures  
(chief.*

In her Raigh were executed in *England* of *Jesuites* and *Seminary-Priests*, for sowing sedition and plotting Treason the number of sixty seven, and fifty three more of them were banished.

A. D. 1571, and February the seventeenth at *Kingstone* near *Marleeb* in *Hereford-shire*, the ground opened, and certain Rocks, with a piece of ground removed and went forward the space of four days. It removed it self betwixt six of the Clock in the evening, and seven the next morning forty paces, carrying great Trees and sheep-coats, some with flocks of sheep in them. It overthrew *Rinalstone-Chappel*, also two high-ways were removed nigh an hundred yards with Trees and Hedges. The ground thus carried being in all twenty six Acres.

Acres, and where tillage-ground was, there pasture is left in place, and where pasture there tillage.

A. D. 1578, *Mark Scaliot* a *Black-smith* of *London* made a *Lock* of *Iron*, *Steel* and *Brass* of a *eleven* several pieces, and a *pipe-Key*, all which weighed but one grain of *Gold*. He also made a *Chain* of *Gold* of forty three links, which *Chain* being fastned to the *Lock* and *Key*, and put about a *flea's* neck, the *flea* drew them with ease. *Chain*, *Key*, *Lock* and *Flea* weighed but one grain and an half.

A. D. 1580, In the *Marishes* of *Dainsey* in *Essex* was so infinite a number of *Mice*, that they almost covered the whole *Marsh*, and so tainted the *grass* with their *venemous* teeth, that the *Cattle* grazing thereon were infected with the *Murrain* and died. And by no are could men destroy these *Mice*, but at length *Owles* in abundance, to the great admiration of the *Country*, came and devoured them.

In or nigh the Year of our Lord, 1591, was *William Hacker* a hot-headed *Sectarist* Arraigned, and found guilty of having spoken many *Seditious* and *Trayterous* words, &c. For the which he was brought from *New-gate* in *London* to a *gibbet* in *Cheapside*, and there executed. Divers persons called *Brownists* were executed in several places of *England* for sowing *sedition*, namely *Henry Barrow* and *John Greenwood*, one *Penrie* a *Welch-man*, *Elias Ibacker* and *John Copping*.

A. D.

## ELIZABETH.

*A. D.* 1600, and *August* the fifth did *James* the sixth King of *Scotland* narrowly escape a grand Conspiracy, practised by the Earl of *Gowry* and his brother.

*A. D.* 1586, that mirrour of men for Letters and Arms *Sir Philip Sidney* died of a wound received at *Zutphen*-fight in *Guelderland*.

### Mayors and Sheriffs of *London* in her Reign.

In her first Year,  
*Sir William Hewet* was Mayor.  
*Thomas Lodge*, *Roger Martin*, Sheriffs.

In her second Year,  
*Sir William Ckester* was Mayor.  
*Christopher Draper*, *Thomas Roe*, Sheriffs.

In her third Year,  
*Sir William Harper* was Mayor.  
*Alexander Avenon*, *Humphrey Baskerville*, Sheriffs.

In her fourth Year,  
*Sir Thomas Lodge* was Mayor.  
*William Allen*, *Richard Chamberlain*, Sheriffs.

In her fifth Year,  
*Sir John White* was Mayor.  
*Edward Banks*, *Rowland Heyward*, Sheriffs.

In her sixth Year,  
*Sir Richard Mallory* was Mayor.  
*Edward Jackman, Lionel Ducket, Sheriffs.*

In her seventh Year,  
*Sir Richard Champion* was Mayor.  
*John Rivers, James Hawes, Sheriffs.*

In her eighth Year,  
*Sir Christopher Draper* was Mayor.  
*Richard Lambert, Amb. Nicholas, John Langley,*  
*(Sheriffs.)*

In her ninth Year,  
*Sir Roger Martin* was Mayor.  
*Thomas Ramsey, John Bond, Sheriffs.*

In her tenth Year,  
*Sir Thomas Roe* was Mayor.  
*John Oliph, Robert Harding, James Bacon,*  
*(Sheriffs.)*

In her eleventh Year,  
*Sir Alexander Avenon* was Mayor.  
*Henry Beecher, William Dane, Sheriffs.*

In her twelfth Year,  
*Sir Rowland Hayward* was Mayor.  
*Francis Barneham, William Boxe, Sheriffs.*

In her thirteenth Year,  
*Sir William Allen* was Mayor.  
*Henry Milles, John Branch, Sheriffs.*

In her fourteenth Year,  
*Sir Lionel Ducket* was Mayor.  
*Richard Pipe, Nicholas Woodroffe, Sheriffs.*

In



In her fifteenth Year,  
*Sir John Rivers* was Mayor.  
*James Harvey, Thomas Pulloccel* or *Pullison*,  
 (Sheriffs).

In her sixteenth Year,  
*Sir James Hawes* was Mayor.  
*Thomas Blancke, Anthony Gamage*, Sheriffs.

In her seventeenth Year,  
*Sir Ambrose Nicholas* was Mayor.  
*Edward Osborne, Wolstane Dixie*, Sheriffs.

In her eighteenth Year,  
*Sir John Langley* was Mayor.  
*William Kempton, George Barne*, Sheriffs.

In her nineteenth Year,  
*Sir Thomas Ramsey* was Mayor.  
*Nicholas Backhouse, Francis Bowyer*, Sheriffs.

In her twentieth Year,  
*Sir Richard Pipe* was Mayor.  
*George Pond, Thomas Starkie*, Sheriffs.

In her one and twentieth Year,  
*Sir Nicholas Woodroffe* was Mayor.  
*Martin Calshorp, John Hart*, Sheriffs.

In her two and twentieth Year,  
*Sir John Branch* was Mayor.  
*Ralph Woodcock, John Allot*, Sheriffs.

In her three and twentieth Year,  
*Sir James Harvey* was Mayor.  
*Richard Martin, William Weibe*, Sheriffs.

- In her four and twentieth Year,  
*Sir Thomas Blanche* was Mayor.  
*William Roe, John Haydon* deceased, *Cuthbert,*  
*Buckle* succeeded, Sheriffs.

In her five and twentieth Year,  
*Sir Edward Osbourne* was Mayor.  
*William Mashaw, John Spencer,* Sheriffs.

In her six and twentieth Year,  
*Sir Thomas Pulloccell* was Mayor.  
*Stephen Slaney, Henry Billingsley,* Sheriffs.

In her seven and twentieth Year,  
*Sir Wolstone Dixie* was Mayor.  
*Anthony Ratcliffe, Henry Pranel,* Sheriffs.

In her eight and twentieth Year,  
*Sir George Barne* was Mayor.  
*George House, William Elkin,* Sheriffs.

In her nine and twentieth Year,  
*Sir George Bond* was Mayor.  
*Thomas Skinner, John Catcher,* Sheriffs.

In her thirtieth Year,  
*Sir Martin Calthorp* served one part,  
*Sir Richard Martin* the other.  
*Hugh Offley, Richard Saltonstall,* Sheriffs.

In her one and thirtieth Year,  
*Sir John Hart* was Mayor.  
*Richard Gurney, Stephen Some,* Sheriffs.

In her two and thirtieth Year,  
*Sir John Allox* served one part,

Sir

*Sir Rowland Heyward the other,  
Nicholas Mosley, Robert Brook, Sheriffs.*

*In her three and thirtieth Year,  
Sir William Webbe was Mayor.  
William Rider, Benet or Benedict Barnham,  
(Sheriffs.)*

*In her four and thirtieth Year,  
Sir William Eoe was Mayor.  
John Garret or Gerrard, Robert Taylor,  
(Sheriffs.)*

*In her five and thirtieth Year,  
Sir Cuthbert Buckle served one part,  
Sir Richard Martin the other.  
Paul Banning, Peter Haughton, Sheriffs.*

*In her six and thirtieth Year,  
Sir John Spencer was Mayor.  
Robert Lee, Thomas Bennet, Sheriffs.*

*In her seven and thirtieth Year,  
Sir Stephen Slaney was Mayor.  
Thomas Lowe, Leonard Halliday, Sheriffs.*

*In her eight and thirtieth Year,  
Sir Thomas Skinner served one part,  
Sir Henry Billingsley the other.  
John Wats, Richard Godard, Sheriffs.*

*In her nine and thirtieth Year,  
Sir Richard Saltonstall was Mayor.  
Henry Roe, John More, Sheriffs.*

*In her fortieth Year,  
Sir Stephen Some was Mayor.  
Edward Holmedon, Robert Hampson, Sheriffs.*

In her one and fortieth Year,  
*Sir Nicholas Mosley* was Mayor.  
*Humphrey Walde, Roger Clerk*, Sheriffs.

In her two and fortieth Year,  
*Sir William Rider* was Mayor.  
*Thomas Smith, Thomas Cambel, William Craven*,  
 (Sheriffs).

In her three and fortieth Year,  
*Sir John Garret, or Gerrard*, was Mayor.  
*Henry Anderson, William Glover*, Sheriffs.

In her four and fortieth Year,  
*Sir Robert Lee* was Mayor.  
*James Pemberton, John Swinerton*, Sheriffs.

---

JAMES

## J A M E S.

A.D. 1602 **K**ING *James* his Title to the Crown of *England* sprung from *Henry* the seventh, whose Issue by the Male, failing in the late deceased Queen *Elizabeth*, the off-spring of *Margaret* his eldest daughter was the next Heir, which Lady *Margaret* being married unto *James* the fourth King of *Scotland* by him had Issue *James* the fifth, whose only daughter and Child Queen *Mary* was the Mother of King *James* the sixth of that name that had swayed the Scepter in *Scotland*. Which learned Prince when he heard of the death of Queen *Elizabeth*, set forward out of *Scotland*, and was with great joy received of all his *English* Subjects in his way to *London*; and at his approach unto that honourable City, the Lord Mayor, and Aldermen, with five hundred choice Citizens, all in Chains of Gold and well-mounted, met his Majesty, and with all solemn observance attended him unto the *Charter-house*. Then preparations were made for his Coronation, but before the day appointed thereunto, a Proclamation came forth, that no Citizen should presume to approach the Court, the City having buried in one week above one thousand of the plague. And yet a greater plague than this was intended against *England* about the Kings coming in, had not God in his mercy prevented

vented it, For *Pope Clement* the eighth having sent unto *Henry Garnet* Superior of the *Jesuites* in *England* two Bulls, therein prohibiting any to be admitted to the Crown, unless he would first tolerate the *Romish* Religion, and by all his best endeavours advance that *Catholique* cause; Hereupon the *Popes* creatures, to do their unholy Father the best service they could, combined with some (whom private discontents had discomposed) to surprise the Kings person and Prince *Henry*, intending to retain them prisoners in the Tower, or if they could not gain the Tower then to carry them to *Dover-Castle*, and there to keep them till they had brought the King to their own terms, and compleated their designs. The persons accused for this Conspiracy were *Henry Brook*, Lord *Cobham*, *Thomas* Lord *Grey of Wilton*, *Sir Walter Rawleigh*, *Sir Griffin Markham*, *Sir Edward Parkham*, *George Brook*, and *Bartholomew Brooksby* Esquires, *Anthony Copley* Gentleman, *Watson* and *Clark* Priests.

A. D. 1603, and July 21, King *James* and Queen *Anne* were Crowned at *Westminster* by *John Whitgift* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, and when the Coronation was over the Conspirators were conveyed to *Winchester*, (where the Term was then kept, because of the plague at *London*) and there had their Tryal, and were all condemned by their Jury, save *Sir Edward Parkham*: Howbeit only three of them were executed, namely, *Watson*, *Clark* and *George Brook*. This business thus Transacted for the safety of King and Kingdom, his Majesty to gratify

gratify the *Puritan* or *Presbyterian* party, (that had petitioned for a reformation in the *English Church*) commanded an Assembly of selected Divines to appear in his Royal presence at *Hampton-Court*, whither the summoned accordingly repaired. Persons summoned to maintain the cause of the Church of *England* were the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, Bishops of *London*, *Durham*, *Winchester*, &c.

Persons for the reformation of the Church were Dr. *Reynolds*, and Dr. *Sparks* of *Oxford*, Mr. *Knewstubs* and Mr. *Chaderton* of *Cambridge*. At this conference his Majesty notably vindicated the Church of *England*: see the conference at *Hampton-Court* Printed, 1604. After an indeavour of settling Church-peace, the King commanded a new Translation of the holy Scriptures, which was accordingly done.

*A. D.* 1604, and *August* the nineteenth was peace proclaimed betwixt the two Nations of *Spain* and *England*. And the King to joyn the Nations of *England* and *Scotland* into an happy unity, caused himself by Proclamation to be stiled King of *Great Britain*. A Proclamation also came forth commanding all *Jesuites* and *Seminary Priests* out of the Land; but these underminers of Church and State, mean not to leave *England* so, but design to stay and triumph in its ruins, purposing by one fatal-blow to destroy the King, the Prince, the Peers both temporal and Spiritual, the Knights, and Burgesses of Parliament.

And the Traytors intent, when that damnable villany should be effected was, to surprize the Queen,



Queen, and remainder of the Kings Issue, to *Richard* bring in forreign powers and to alter Religion. *Bancroft.* Sir *Edward Baynham* an Attainted person was *A.B. Cant.* sent to the *Pope* to acquaint him with the designed *Gun-powder-Treason*, and *Thomas Winter* brought with him out of *Flanders*, *Guy Fawks* as a fit Executioner of their hellish project. The Conspirators resolved among themselves, that it was lawful for case of Conscience to destroy the innocent with the nocent, and this by the Authority and judgment of *Garnet* himself.

Then they took Oath of secrefey, swearing by the blessed Trinity, and the Sacrament they then were about to receive, never to disclose directly or indirectly, by word or circumstance, this their Plot in hand, nor any of them to desist from the Execution thereof, until the rest of the Conspirators should give leave. This done, Mr. *Thomas Piercy* hired an house next adjoyning to the Parliament-House, pretending it to be for his Lodgings, and *Guy Fawks*, who changed his name into *Johnson*, was to be his man, and to have the keeping of the Keys of the House. *Decemb. 11th, 1604*, the Traytors entred into their work of darkeness, beginning their Mine, and by *Christmas-Eve* they had brought their work under an entry unto the wall of the Parliament-House, underpropping all still as they under-mined. The wall which was very hard and nine-foot thick with great labour they wrought half-way thorough; but then it hapning that a Cellar was to be let, which was under the Parliament-House, they

they ceased their under-mining, and *Thomas Piercy* hired the Cellar for the laying in of his Winter-fuel wood and coal. But instead of these, they stored it with thirty six Barrels of Gun-Powder, upon which they laid bars of Iron, logs of Timber, massie stones, Iron-crows, pick-Axes, with the rest of their under-mining Tools, and, to cover all, store of Bullets and Fagots: So that now all was in readines against the next meeting of the Parliament. The secular Traytors had hitherto done their parts, nor were the *Jesuitical Priests* wanting on their parts in doing their utmost. Their Masses and Sacrifices they usually concluded with prayers for their brethrens good success, supplicating their God to prosper their pains who laboured in his cause day and night, and that Heresy might vanish away like smoke, and their memory perish with a crack, like the ruin and fall of a broken House: But through the goodness of the God of Heaven these *Romish-Saints* were taken, in the snare that they had laid for the just. They wrought their own destruction; For upon Thursday in the evening ten days before the Parliament were to convene, a Letter directed to the Lord *Mont-Eagle*, was delivered to a Foot-man of his in the street, by an unknown person, with a charge to deliver it into his Lords own hand. This Letter, without date or subscription of name, somewhat illegible and of strange contents, perplexed the Lord; he hastes therefore to *White-hall* there to impart it to the Lord *Cecil* Earl of *Salisbury* principal Secretary, who shewed it to the Lord  
Cham-

Chamberlain and other Lords, and then conveyed it to the King. The Letter was as followeth.

*My Lord, Out of the love I bear to some of your Friends, I have a care of your preservation. Therefore I would advise you, as you tender your life to devise some excuse to shift your attendance at this Parliament. For God and man have concurred to punish the wickedness of this time, and think not slightly of this advertisement, but retire your self into the Country, where you may expect the event in safety. For though there be no appearance of any stir, yet I say, you shall perceive a terrible blow this Parliament, and yet they shall not see who hurts them. This counsel is not to be contemned, because it may do you good, and can do you no harm, for the danger is past, so soon as you have burnt the Letter. And I hope God will give you the grace to make good use of it, to whose holy protection I commend you.*

His Majesty after he had read this Letter, first paused a while; then reading it again, delivered his judgment upon it; That he apprehended by these words of receiving a terrible blow this Parliament, and yet should not see who hurt them; That a sudden danger by blast of Gun-powder should be intended by some base Villain in a corner, no Insurrection, Rebellion, or desperate attempt appearing. And therefore he wished that the Rooms under the Parliament-House might be thoroughly searched, which accordingly was done Novemb. 4th. about midnight, at which time Sir Thomas Knave went to search those under Rooms; Where

at the entrance into the Cellar he found *Guy Fawkes* at so unseasonable a time, cloaked and booted, whom he apprehended, then entering the Cellar he found therein under the Billers thirty six Barrels of Powder; and when he came to search the Traytor *Fawkes*, he found about him a dark Lanthorne, three matches and other instruments for blowing up of the Powder. And the Villain no whit daunted, instantly confessed himself guilty; but so far from repentance, That he vowed, if he had been found within the Room, he would have blown up himself and them all.

And when he was brought before the Lords of the Council, he lamented nothing so much, as that the deed had not been done, saying, That the *Devil* and not *God*, was the discoverer of the Plot. But the news of the Plots discovery coming to the ears of *Catesby*, *Piercy*, *Rookwood*, the *Wrights*, and *Thomas Winter*, they posted into *Warwick-shire* to other of their associates, who now began an open Rebellion, pretending that all the *Catholiques* throats were appointed to be cut. And after that they had hovered about a while, they fled to *Holbeth* in *Hertsford-shire*, whither they were pursued, and where *John Wright* and *Christopher Wright* Gentlemen making opposition were slain, and *Thomas Piercy* and *Robert Catesby* Esquires fighting back to back were both of them slain with one bullet, others were there taken.

A.D. 1605, and January 27th, Sir *Everard Digby* Knight, *Tho. Winter*, *Rob. Winter*, *Ambrose Rookwood*, *John Grant*, Gentlemen, *Robert Keys*, *Thomas*  
*Fates*,

*Bates*, and *Guydo Fawks* were tryed, found guilty and condemned, and on Thursday following *Digby*, *Grant*, *Bates* and *Robert Winter* were hang'd and quartred at the West-end of Saint Pauls, and on Friday the rest were executed in the Parliament-yard at Westminster. In memory of this great deliverance, the fifth of November (being the day appointed for the execution of this Hellish Plot) was by Authority of Parliament Enacted to be observed a day of Thanksgiving.

A. D. 1606, March 28th, was Henry Garnet Provincial of the English Jesuites arraigned for concealing the foresaid Treason, and on May the third was executed at the West-end of Pauls. At his death confessing his fault, asking forgiveness, and exhorting all Catholiques never to attempt any Treason against the King or State, as a thing which God would never prosper.

A. D. 1607, was an Insurrection in Northampton, Warwick, and Leicester-shires, about the throwing down of Inclosures. At first the rout was without any particular head, but at length one *John Reynolds* undertook to be their Captain, affirming to the company, that in his great Pouch hanging by his side, he had sufficient to defend them against all opposers; though afterwards being apprehended, and his Pouch searched, there was nothing found in it but a piece of green Cheefe.

June 12th, King James was entred a brother of the Cloth-workers, when also many Lords and Gentlemen were made free of the same Company.

*A. D.* 1608, *George Jervis* a *Seminary Priest*, and *Thomas Garnet* a *Jesuit* were executed at *Tyburn*, the last of which had pardon offered him, if he would take the Oath of Supremacy; but the Traytor would hang rather.

About this time were many famous *English* Pirates, some of whom denied their faith and turned *Turks*, living in great state at *Tunis*, as Captain *Ward*, *Bishop*, *Sir Francis Verney* and *Glanvil*. Nineteen of the Pirates were taken, and hanged at *Wapping*.

*A. D.* 1609, was the New-Exchange built, the King naming it *Britains-Burse*. In the same year the King by Proclamation prohibited all foreign Nations from fishing on any of the coasts of *England*, *Scotland*, *Ireland*, or the *Isles* adjacent, without special License from his Commissioners. In this year also the King according to an ancient custom had aid of his Subjects through *England*, for making his eldest son Prince *Henry* Knight.

*A. D.* 1610, *June 4th*, all *Roman Priests*, *Jesuits* and *Seminaries*, as being the Incendiaries of disturbances, were commanded to depart the Realm. Then the Oath of Allegiance was ministred to all sorts of people.

His Majesty caused to be built the goodliest Ship of War that had ever been built in *England*, being of the burthen of 1400 Tun, and carrying 64 pieces of Ordinance, Prince *Henry* named it the Prince.

*A. D.* 1612. The Corps of *Mary* late Queen of *Scotland*, the Kings Mother, was translated from *Peterborough* to the Chappel-Royal at *West-*



*Westminster.* On November the sixth following Prince Henry died of a malignant Fever, which reigned that year in most parts of the Land. Some said that he died by poisoned grapes which he eat; others, by Gloves of a poisoned perfume given him for a present: but be his death by what means it would, certain it is, that he was infinitely beloved of the people, as one that had given great hopes of proving a wise and Martial Prince.

February 14th, the marriage of the Prince Palatine of the Rhine with the Princess Elizabeth was solemnized in the Chappel at White-Hall. She was attired all in white, having a rich Crown of Gold upon her head; her hair hanging down at length, curiously beset with Pearls, and precious Stones; her train supported by 12 young Ladies all in white. In this same year, the City of London, having before had the Province of Ulster granted them by the King for a plantation, sent thither about three hundred persons of all sorts of Handicrafts-men, chiefly to inhabit the Cities of London-derry and Coleraign. And for the advancing of this or the like plantation in Ireland, the King about this time began a new Order of Knights called Baronets, which Order he stinted within the number only of two hundred; and as the Issue should fail, the Order to cease. About this time also an exemplary punishment was imposed upon Sir Peckishall Brockas, which was to stand at Pauls-Cross in a white sheet, holding a wand in his hand, he having been formerly convicted before the



High-Commissioners, for many notorious adulteries with divers Women.

About *A. D.* 1614, Mr. *Hugh Middleton* Citizen and *Goldsmith* of *London*, with infinite cost and labour brought the *New-river* to the City of *London*, from the two great springs of *Chadwel* and *Ammel* in *Hartfordshire*. And about the same time was the *Moor-Fields* by *London* converted from deep stinking ditches, and noisom Common-shores, to pleasant sweet Walks.

*A. D.* 1615, *Smithfield* which was before a rude dirty place, was paved all over, and the middle part thereof railed in.

*September 27th*, the Lady *Arbella* the Kings Cousin-German died. She had sometime before, without the Kings privity, secretly married the Earl of *Hartfords* younger Son, for which they were both committed to the Tower.

Sir *Edward Cook* the famous Lawyer, upon some displeasure was discharged from being Lord Chief Justice.

In this year was a divorce made betwixt *Robert Devereux* Earl of *Effex*, and his Countess, for his Insufficiency, and she left free to marry any other. After which divorce *Robert Carre* Earl of *Sommeset* took her to Wife. But Sir *Thomas Overbury* the Earls special friend having dissuaded the match, and perhaps laid some imputation on the Ladies fame, according to desert, did by this means so incense these Lovers against him, that they first made means to have the said ingenious Gentleman committed

red to the Tower, and then by their instruments to have him poisoned; some say, by a *Tansey* sent him to eat; some, by a Cluster ministred to him. For which fact Sir *Gerous Elwes* then Lieutenant of the Tower, and Mrs. *Turner*, with others, were put to death. The Earl and his Countess were also arraigned and condemned, but had a lease of their lives granted them for ninety-nine years, yet so as after never to see the Kings face more. This made way for the advancement of Mr. *George Villers*; for this great favourite the Lord *Curie* being upon this occasion laid aside, the said Mr. *Villers* was accepted in his stead. Whom the King first of all Knighted and made Gentleman of his Bedchamber, soon after Viscount and Master of his Horse, a while after Earl of *Buckingham*, then Marquess of *Buckingham* and Lord High Admiral, and lastly Duke of *Buckingham*. A person, 'tis said, he was of delicate composure of body, and of excellent natural parts, and one that was very mindful of his Relations and Kindred, most of whom he procured to be advanced.

A. D. 1618, Sir *Walter Rawleigh*, who had lived a condemned man many years in the Tower of *London*, now to procure some liberty, propounded to the King a project for the fetching of Gold from a Mine in *Guyana*, and that without any wrong to the King of *Spain*. This the King condescended unto, and Sir *Walter* set forward in his Voyage; but when after a real, or only a shew of search no treasure could be found, he fell upon *St. Thome* belonging to

George  
Abbot.

A B. Cant

~~~~~

the King of *Spain*, which he plundered and burnt, then returned, though to his ruin. For though Sir *Walter* sought to excuse his spoiling of *St. Thome*, by alledging that the *Spaniards* had first assaulted him; and moreover, that he could not come at the Mine without first winning of that Town; yet did the *Spanish Lieger Gundamo* so aggravate this his fact, and prevailed so with the King, who preferred the publick peace, before the life of a man already condemned, that he gave way to have the sentence of his former condemnation executed upon him. And accordingly this man famous for Letters and Arms was beheaded in the Parliament-yard at *Westminster*.

In this Year 1618, and *March* the second, *Queen Anne* died at *Hampton-Court*, and was buried at *Westminster*. The *November* preceding her death a famous *Comet* or *Blazing-Star* appeared.

A. D. 1620, *July* the seventeenth, *Bernard Calvert* of *Andover*, rode from *St. Georges Church* in *Southwark* to *Dover*, from thence passed by *Barge* to *Callis* in *France*, and from thence returned back to *St. Georges Church* the same day. This his journey he performed betwixt the hours of three in the morning and eight in the afternoon.

A. D. 1621, *Sir Francis Michel* a Justice of the Peace of *Middlesex*, was sentenced by Parliament to Ride with his face to the Horse-tail through the City of *London*, for practising sundry abuses in setting up new Ale-houses, and exacting monies contrary to the Law. This sentence

sentence was executed upon him. Sir *Francis Bacon* Viscount *St. Albans*, Lord Chancellor of *England*, was for bribery (but it was his servants that were bribed) put out of his place, and committed to the Tower for some days.

A. D. 1621, the Count *Palatine* of the *Rhine* was elected King of *Bohemia* by the States of that Kingdom; but immediately after, the Emperor with great forces assaulted him in *Prague*, drove him, with his Wife and Children from thence, and deprived him of his Patrimony the *Palatinate*. Prince *Charles* about this time by great *Gundamores* perswasion, was sent into *Spain* in order to the gaining of the *Infanta* to Wife, it being suggested that by that match with *Spain*, a re-settlement of the Prince *Palatine* in his Patrimony might have been procured. But when the Prince was arrived in *Spain*, though he found Royal entertainment in the Court, yet was he suffered to have little acquaintance with the *Infanta*, insomuch that in all his eight months stay in *Spain*, he never spake with her but twice, and that before company, with certain limitations also what he should speak to her. Some thought that a difference betwixt the Duke of *Buckingham* (then with the Prince) and Count *Olivares* the King of *Spain*'s great Favourite, was no small obstruction to the match. Others thought that the King of *Spain* never intended any such thing, but meant only by this Treaty to spin out time till he had compassed some designs in the *Low-Countries* and *Palatinate*. But howsoever it was, *Gundamores* made some good improvement of the Treaty

Treaty to himself, for he perswaded some *English* Ladies of the certainty of the match, and they gave him good Sums of money to be put in such or such an Office when the *Spanish* Princess should come to the *English* Court. King *James* at last wearied with delaies, if not angered with the delusion, sent for the Prince to return, which accordingly he did; and not long after, this Treaty of marriage with *Spain* was utterly ended; and the King made preparations both of men and money to recover the Palatinate, and sent to Treat of a marriage with *France*.

A. D. 1525, and *March 27th*, this Politick and Peaceable Monarch King *James* died of an Ague at *Theobalds*, and was buried at *Westminster* with great solemnity, and greater lamentations of his Subjects. His Issue were *Henry*, *Charles*, *Elizabeth*; And *Mary* and *Sophia* who both died young.

Two obstinate *Arian-Heretics* *Bartholomew Legat*, and *Edward Wightman* were burnt, the first in *Smithfield*, the other at *Lichfield*. *George Abbot* Archbishop of *Canterbury* being on hunting, as he shot at a Deer, his Arrow by mischance glanced and killed a man, but he was cleared; yet out of a Religious tenderness, he kept the day of the year on which the mischance hapned, with a solemn fast all his life after.

The murder of one *Waters* murdered by his Wife, was discovered by a dream. One of the said *Waters* neighbours dreamed that *Waters* was strangled and buried in such a certain
dung-

dunghill, which upon search was found true, and the Wife was burned for the fact.

A. D. 1606, Virginia was planted with an *English Colony*. It was first discovered *A. D. 1584*, by Sir *Walter Rawleigh*, who is said to have first brought that charming weed *Tobacco* into *England*. The *Bermudas* and *New-England* were also made *English Plantations*. King *James* for a sum of money quit the *Cautionary Towns, Brill, &c.*

A. D. 1612, A blazing Star was seen streaming toward the West; infinite slaughters and devastations following both in *Germany* and other places.

Mayors and Sheriffs of *London* in his Reign.

In his first Year,
Sir Thomas Bennet was Mayor.
Sir William Rumney, Sir Thomas Middleton,
 (Sheriffs.

In his second Year,
Sir Thomas Low was Mayor.
Sir Thomas Hayes, Sir Roger Jones, Sheriffs.

In his third Year,
Sir Leonard Hollyday was Mayor.
Sir Clement Scudamor, *Sir John Jolles*,
 (Sheriffs,

In his fourth Year,
Sir John VVats was Mayor.
William VValthall, *John Leman*, Sheriffs.

In his fifth Year,
Sir Henry Row was Mayor.
Geoffrey Elwes, *Nicholas Style*, Sheriffs.

In his sixth Year,
Sir Humphrey VVeld vvas Mayor.
George Bolles, *Richard Farrington*, Sheriffs.

In his seventh Year,
Sir Thomas Cambell vvas Mayor.
Sebastian Harvey, *William Cockaine*, Sheriffs.

In his eighth Year,
Sir William Craven vvas Mayor.
Richard Pyat, *Francis Jones*, Sheriffs.

In his ninth Year,
Sir James Pemberton was Mayor.
Edward Barkham, *John Smiths*, Sheriffs.

In his tenth Year,
Sir John Swinnerton vvas Mayor,
Edward Rotheram, *Alexander Prescot*,
 (Sheriffs.

In his eleventh Year,

Sir Thomas Middleton vvas Mayor.
Thomas Bennet, Henry Jaye, Sheriffs.

In his twelfth Year,

Sir Thomas Hayes was Mayor.
Peter Proby, Marvin Lumley, Sheriffs.

In his thirteenth Year,

Sir John Jolles was Mayor.
William Goare, John Goare, Sheriffs.

In his fourteenth Year,

Sir John Leman was Mayor.
Allen Cotten, Cuthbert Hacket, Sheriffs.

In his fifteenth Year,

Sir George Bolles vvas Mayor.
William Holyday, Robert Johnson, Sheriffs.

In his sixteenth Year,

Sir Sebastian Harvey was Mayor.
Richard Hearne, Hugh Hamersley, Sheriffs.

In his seventeenth Year,

Sir William Cockaine vvas Mayor.
Richard Deane, James Cambell, Sheriffs.

In his eighteenth Year,

Sir Francis Jones was Mayor.
Edward Allen, Robert Dacie, Sheriffs.

In his nineteenth Year,

Sir Edward Barkham was Mayor.
George Whitmore, Nicholas Rainton,
(Sheriffs.)

In his twentieth Year,
Sir Peter Proby was Mayor.
John Hodges, *Sir Humphrey Hantford*,
 (Sheriffs.

In his one and twentieth Year,
Sir Martin Lumley was Mayor.
Ralph Freeman, *Thomas Mounson*, Sheriffs.

In his two and twentieth Year,
Sir John Goare was Mayor.
Rowland Heilin, *Robert Parkhurst*, Sheriffs.

CHARLES

C H A R L E S I.

CHARLES the First was born at *Dunfer-* A. D.
1625.
ling in *Scotland* on *November* the nine-
teenth, *A. D.* 1600, but in so much weakness
that his Baptisme was hastned. In the second
year of his age he was created Duke of *Albany*,
Marquess of *Ormond*, Earl of *Ross*, and Baron
of *Ardmonack*.

In the fourth year of his age he was brought
to the *English* Court, and made Knight of the
Bath, and invested with the Title of Duke of
York. In his eleventh year he was made Knight
of the *Garter*, and in his twelfth year Duke
of *Cornwal*. In his sixteenth year he was crea-
ted Prince of *Wales*, Earl of *Chester* and *Flint*,
the revenues thereof being assigned to main-
tain his Court. In his nineteenth year he per-
formed a *Justing* at *White-hall*, wherein he ac-
quitted himself with a bravery equal to his
dignity.

A. D. 1622, he was sent into *Spain* there to
contract a marriage with the *Infanta*, whither
he was to pass incognito through *France*, ac-
companied only with the Marquess of *Buck-*
ingham, Mr. *Endymion* Porter, and Mr. *Francis*
Cottington. But this attempt of King *James*
in sending him to the Court of *Spain*, raised
the censures of the World upon him, as being
too forgetful of the inhospitality of Princes.

to each other, when they have been found in an others Dominions. And this none other daring to mind the King of, his Jester *Archee* did it after this manner: He came to exchange Caps with the King; why so, said King *James*? because said *Archee*, thou hast sent the Prince into *Spain*, from whence he is never like to return. But said the King, what wilt thou say when thou seest him come back again? Marry, saith the Jester, I will take off the fools Cap which I now put upon thy head for sending him thither, and put it on the King of *Spains* for letting him return.

When the Prince was returned from *Spain*, a Wife was sought for him from *France*, by a marriage with *Henrietta Maria* the daughter of King *Henry* the fourth. The love of whom the Prince had received by the eye, and she of him by the ear, For having formerly received impressions from the reports of his gallantry, when she was told of his passing through *Paris*, she answered, That if he went to *Spain* for a Wife, he might have had one nearer home, and saved himself a great part of that labour. Prince *Charles* after the celebrating of his Fathers Funerals, whereat himself was chief Mourner, he next hastned the coming over of his dearest Consort the Princess *Henrietta Maria*, whom the Duke of *Chevereux* had in his name espoused at the Church of *Nostredame* in *Paris*; and he receiving her at *Dover*, the next day after *Trinity-Sunday* at *Canterbury* began the Nuptial embraces.

A. D. 1625, and *June* the eighteenth, a Parliament was assembled, at the opening of which the King acquainted them with the necessities of supplies for the War with *Spain*, which themselves importunately had engaged his Father in, and made it as hereditary to him as the Crown. But through the practises of some unquiet persons of that Parliament, two petitions one respecting Religion, the other redress of grievances, were brought into debate, both formed in King *James* his time, which delayed the succours and increased the necessities; Yet at length the Parliament granted two Subsidies. Which done, and divers Acts passed, the Parliament was adjourned till *August*, and their Convention to be at *Oxford*, by reason of the plague then raging in *London*. When the Parliament was met again according to the time appointed, there were high and furious debates of grievances, as, That evil Counsels guided the King; That the Treasury was misemployed, with reflections on the Duke of *Buckingham*s miscarriages. The Commons consulting to divest the Duke of his Admiralship, and to demand an account of those publick moneys wherewith he had been intrusted. The King hereupon dissolved the Parliament. And the infection decreasing at *London*, his Majesty was Crowned at *Westminster*, *February* the second, And *February* the sixth, another Parliament was begun, wherein the Commons voted the King four Subsidies. But some of the Members highly taxed the Duke of *Buckingham*, and Articles were carried up against him to the

the Lords House, for his ill management of the Admiralty, his ingrossing Offices, preferring his kindred to places unfit for them, making sale of places of Judicature, and his Mother and Father-in-Law's fostering of *Popish Recusants*.

These leading Commoners were Mr. Cook, Dr. Turner, Sir *Dudley Digges*, Sir *John Elliot*, and Sir *William Walter*. And to make the Faction more sport, the Duke and Earl of *Bristol* did mutually impeach each other. But his Majesty to put a stop to these contrasts, dissolved the Parliament *June 18, 1626*, before the Bill for the Subsidies was passed. Therefore the King by the advice of his Council took care to provide money some other way; hence followed the levying of Customes and Imposts upon all such Merchandizes as were imported and exported. Then compositions to be made with Recusants for the Leases of their lands and tenements, for forfeitures due since the tenth year of King *James*. Also Privy-Seals were issued out, and Benevolence proposed, &c. The several Maritime Counties and Port-Towns were ordered by the Council to set out Ships for the guarding of the Sea-Coasts, against the attempts of *Spain* and *Flanders*, which they very unwillingly, if at all yielded unto. A Royal Fleet was also preparing to be set out, designed for *Barbary*, as was given out. But at last as the most expeditious way for raising of money, a general Loan was resolved upon, and Commissioners forthwith appointed for the purpose; which grand Assessment of the Loan, met with

A. B. C.

with much opposition from people of all sorts and degrees, upon which divers Gentlemen were committed prisoners, and *George Abbot* Archbishop of *Canterbury*, refusing to License a Book in behalf of the Loan, was suspended for a time from his Archiepiscopal jurisdiction; and *Dr. Williams* Bishop of *Lincoln* for speaking some words concerning the Loan in disadvantage of the King, fell into some disfavour; and *Sir Randolph Crew* for being backward to promote it, was displaced from his Office of Lord Chief Justice.

A. D. 1627, His Majesty being now sued by the *French* Protestants of *Rockel* for his protection, and because the King of *France* had seized on the *English* Merchants goods in the river of *Burdeaux*, therefore sent the Duke of *Buckingham* to attack the Isle of *Rhee*, which had now submitted to the *English* valour, had not the Duke managed that War more with the Gayeties of a Courtier, than the Arts of a Souldier. In this expedition many brave *English-men* lost their lives, from which when the Duke was returned, those poor remains of his Army, most of them *Irish* and *Scots*, were billeted in divers villages of *England*, to the great discontent of the Country. This Expedition being so unhappy, and the miseries of *Rockel* making them importunate for the Kings assistance, he therefore summoned a Parliament to meet *March 17th*, 1627, He also passed a Commission under the great Seal to levy monies throughout the Nation by impositions in nature of Excise.

When

When the Parliament were met at their prefixed time, there was forthwith presented to the House of Commons a certain Paper, called a Speech without-dores. Wherein was laid open the miscarriages of many persons in places of Trust, with several sorts of National grievances. The first matter that the Parliament took into their consideration, was the grievances of the Country, and the first grievance they debated was the Case of those Gentlemen, who having refused the Loan, were notwithstanding their *Habeas Corpus* committed to prison. This business took up a long debate and earnest, which was chiefly managed by Sir Francis Seymour, Sir Thomas Wentworth, Sir Benjamin Rudyard, Sir Edward Cook, and Sir Robert Philips. Next the House proceeded to the drawing up of a Petition against *Recusants*, to which Petition the King gave a satisfactory answer. Then after the granting of the King five Subsidies, they took into debate the Petition of Right, wherein they prayed his Most Excellent Majesty,

First, That no man hereafter be compelled to make or yield any Gift, Loan, Benevolence, Tax; or such like charge, without common consent by Act of Parliament; and that none be called to make answer, or to take such Oath, or to give attendance, or be confined, or otherwise molested concerning the same.

Secondly, That no Free-man be taken and imprisoned, or be disseized of his freedom or liberty, or his free-customes, or be out-lawed,

or

or exiled, but by the lawful judgment of his Peers, or by the Laws of the Land.

Thirdly, That the Souldiers and Mariners now billeted in divers Counties, might be removed, and the people not be burdened so in the future.

Fourthly, That the late Commissions for proceeding by Martial-Law might be revoked and annulled, and that hereafter no Commission of like nature might be issued forth. To all which the King at last yielded his consent; sending this answer to the Parliament, *Soit droit fait comme il est desirée*. And to the peoples further satisfaction, his Majesty received into his favour the Archbishop of *Canterbury*, the Bishop of *Lincoln*, the Earls of *Essex*, *Lincoln*, *Warwick*, *Bristol*, and the Lord *Say*.

The Parliament next resume their accusation of the Duke of *Buckingham*, against whom they drew up another Remonstrance, the like they did against Bishop *Neal*, and Bishop *Laud*, and at last were about to take away the Kings right to Tonnage and Poundage; whereupon the King adjourned them till *October 20th*, and afterwards by Proclamation till the *20th* of *January* following.

About this time Dr. *Lamb* a favourite of the Dukes, and supposed *Necromancer*, was killed in *London* by the rout of the people, who hated him both for his own sake and the Dukes, *A.D.* 1628. During the last Session a Fleet of fifty sail was sent to the relief of *Rochel*, but was repelled with much loss. Then another expedition was agreed on, and a more formidable Fleet

Fleet was prepared; but as the Duke of *Buckingham* was at *Portsmouth*, hastning his preparations for Sea, he was suddenly stab'd by Lieutenant *Felton*, who after his apprehension being demanded what invited him to the bloody fact, boldly answered, That he killed him for the Cause of God and his Country. The murderer was hang'd at *Tyburn*, his body sent to *Portsmouth*, where without the Town it was hanged up in Chains.

In the Dukes place the Earl of *Lindley* an excellent Souldier was sent for the aid of *Rochel*, who after some valiant yet fruitless attempts returned into *England*, and the *Rochellers* to the obedience of the *French King*. And within a short time after peace was concluded betwixt *France* and *England*.

January 20th, the Parliament assembled again, when they prepared a Bill against Tonnage and Poundage, and the Commons made a Protestation amongst themselves, That whosoever should seek to introduce *Papery* or *Arminianisme*, or other opinions disagreeing from the true and Orthodox Church, should be reputed a Capital enemy to the Commonwealth, That whosoever should counsel or advise the taking or levying the Subsidies of Tonnage or Poundage, not being granted in Parliament, or should be an Actor or Instrument therein, should likewise be reputed an enemy to the Commonwealth; or whosoever should voluntarily pay the same not being granted by Parliament, should be reputed a betrayer of the Liberties, and an enemy of the Commonwealth.

wealth. Hereupon his Majesty presently dissolved the Parliament. After which he called to question certain refractory Members at the Council Table; Namely, Sir *John Elliot*, Sir *Miles Hobard*, Mr. *Denzill Hollis*, Sir *Peter Hayman*, Sir *John Barrington*, Mr. *Selden*, Mr. *Stroud*, Mr. *Coriton*, Mr. *Long*, Mr. *Valentine*, and Mr. *Kirton*, who were all committed to Prison. But by the dissolving of the Parliament 1629, the *Popular odium* was in a high measure stirred up against the great Ministers of State, as was manifested by certain invective Libels published against Bishop *Laud*, and the Lord Treasurer *Weston*.

This Year a peace was concluded with *Spain*.

A. D. 1630, and *May 29*, was Prince *Charles* born, and about noon of the same day was a Star seen in the Firmament.

In this Year was the old Prerogative-Statute for Knighthood put in execution, whereby those who had estates of 40 *l. per. Annum*, were summoned to appear to receive Knighthood, and upon default to be fined; by which means one hundred thousand pounds was brought into the Exchequer. Sir *Thomas Wentworth* was now made Viscount *Wentworth* and Lord President of the North.

A. D. 1632, his Majesty recalled the Lords Justices out of *Ireland*, who then had the Government thereof, and in their stead sent thither the Lord *Wentworth*, as Lord Deputy.

The King recommended to the Nobility and Gentry, the raising amongst themselves a large contribution, towards the reparation of *St. Pauls Church in London*; which motion was so far entertained, that a considerable sum was gathered, and the work had a fair progress.

A. D. 1633, and May 13, the King took a Journey into *Scotland* there to be Crowned, and it was but time for him so to do; for not long before this, he had received a Letter from a *Scotch Lord*, wherein was this expression, That shou'd he longer defer his coming to be Crowned, the people might perhaps be inclined to make choice of a new King. As soon as the Coronation-Rites were accomplished, the King summoned a Parliament, and past an Act for the ratification of all those Laws that King *James* had made in that Nation, for the better regulation of that Church, both as to the Government and Worship of it. Which Act too many sinister persons opposed, because it favoured of establishing Episcopacy.

October the 13, was *James Duke of York* born, the Book for tolerating sports on the Lords day, first published by King *James*, was now ratified, which greatly distasted the *Puritanical* party, and many *Episcoparians* also.

A. D. 1634, the *English Coasts* being infested with *Pickeroons, Turks and Dunkirk-Pirates,* and the Fishing usurped by the *Ed-landers,* on the Kings Dominions, in the narrow Seas, and the Kings Exchequer not being able to furnish out a Fleet sufficient for the repressing these Incroachers, his Majesty here-
upon

upon consults his Attorney-General *Noy* what *Wil. Land* might be done herein; *Noy* acquaints him *A.B. Cant.* with ancient Presidents of raising a Tax upon the Nation, for setting forth a Fleet in case of danger, and assures him of the Legality of the way in proceeding by Writts to that effect; which Counsel being imbraced, there were Writts directed to the severall Counties, for such a contribution, as might in the whole build, furnish, and maintain 47. Ships for the safety of the Kingdom: but this Tax was by many disrellished, and censured as a breach of the civil liberties, and to be against Law, because not laid by Parliament, and Mr. *John Hambden* and others refused to pay this Ship-money, standing it to a Tryal of Law; against whom severall of the Judges, to whom the King had referred the Cause, gave Judgment, *Hutton* and *Crook* excepted.

The *Pirates* were curb'd by the Kings Fleet, and the *Hollanders* reduced to a precarious use of the *English* Seas.

A. D. 1637. Mr. *Prynne*, Dr. *Bastwick*, and Mr. *Burton*, a Lawyer. Physitian and Divine, for writing against Episcopacy and Bishops were sentenced to pay 5000 l. to the King, to close their ears in the Pillory, which they did, and then were sent into banishment, or remote confinement. Dr. *Williams* Bishop of *Lincolne* was fined, and suspended from his Offices and Benefits, and imprisoned, for underhandly fomenting Popular disaffections, and venting some dishonourable speeches concerning the King.

July 13, while the Dean in his Sacerdotal habiliments was reading a new composed Liturgy, in *St. Giles Church at Edinburgh*, the common People both Men and Women flung cudgels, stones, stools, or any thing that came next hand, at him; and after that was done, re-inforced their assaults upon the Bishops then present. Nor was it the rabble only, that were disaffected to the Church-Liturgy and Discipline, but persons of all degrees and orders, who mutually obliged themselves, and the *Scottish Nation*, in a Hellish Covenant to extirpate Episcopacy, and to defend each other against all persons. To reduce this People to a more peaceful practice, the King sent Marquess *Hamilton* as his Commissioner; but there were new seeds of discontents and war dayly sown: so that to pacifie the discontents of the *Scots*, his Majesty at length gave order for revoking the Liturgy, the High-Commission, the Book of Canons, and the five Articles of *Perth* made by King *James*, also granted that a general assembly of the *Kirk* should be holden at *Glasgow*, Novem. 21. 1638. and a Parliament at *Edinburgh*, 15 of *May* 1639.

When the Assembly were met, they fell to declare against Bishops, to excommunicate them and their adherents, and to abolish Episcopacy; and the *Covenanters* were also so daring, that they seized upon the Kings Revenue, surprized his Forts and Castles, and at last put themselves in Arms. Cardinal *Richlieu* of *France* heightning them, 'tis said, in their factious proceeds, by promising them assistance from the *French King*.

King *Charles* now well perceiving that his Clemency to the *Scots*, was converted to his own prejudice, raises therefore a gallant Army, with which he marches within two miles of *Berwick*, within sight of the Rebel *Scots*; but they Petitioning for a pacification, the King yielded thereunto.

A. D. 1639, and *June* 17, the King disbanded his Army, expecting that the *Scots* would have done the like, according to the Articles of accord; but the *Covenanters* instead of keeping those Articles, retained their Officers in pay, changed the old form of holding Parliaments, invaded the Prerogatives of the Crown, and solicited the *French* King for an aid of men and money. His Majesty hereupon calls a Parliament in *England* to sit, *April* 13, 1640. and another in *Ireland*. The *Irish* Parliament granted money to raise and pay 8000 men in Arms, and to furnish them with ammunition; but the *English* Parliament were not so free in granting supplies against the *Scots*, although the King promised them for ever to quit his claim of Ship-money, and give satisfaction to their just demands, if now they would supply him. When his Majesty sent old Sir *Henry Vane* unto them to demand six subsidies, he either purposely or accidentally (the first is rather thought) named twelve, which put the Commons into such a heat, that they were about to remonstrate against the War with *Scotland*. Whereupon the King was forced to dissolve the Parliament, *May* the 5. 1640. Howbeit he continued the Convocation of the

Clergy, which granted him four shillings in the pound for all their Ecclesiastical promotions. Soon after this, a tumult was stirr'd up at the Bishop of *Canterbury's*; insomuch that a great number of Apprentices and vulgar persons assaulted his house at *Lambeth*; some of whom being apprehended and imprisoned, were by their Companions rescued out of Prison; for which, one of the Ringleaders was hang'd and quartered.

Now whilst these things were acting at home, the turbulent *Scots* had entred *England*, and defeated a part of the Kings Army, before the whole could be imbodyed, and had gained *Newcastle* and *Durham*. And no sooner was his Majesty come to his Army in the North, but there followed him from some *English* Lords a Petition conformable to the *Scotch* Remonstrance, which they called the intentions of the Army, (*viz.*) not to lay down Arms till the reformed Religion (meaning *Scotch* Presbytery) was settled in both Nations; and the causers and abettors of their present troubles were brought to publick Justice, and that in Parliament. The King therefore summons the Lords to appear at *York*, September the 24, 1640. who accordingly met, where it was determined that a Parliament should be called to meet *November* the third following; then a Treaty was agreed upon betwixt the *English* and *Scotch*, for the ceasing of all Acts of Hostility; and one of the Articles was, That the contribution of 850 *l. per diem*, should be raised out of the *English* Northern Counties, to maintain

maintain the *Scotch* Army during the Treaty, and till peace was secured.

The fatal long Parliament began *November* the third; which day, as 'tis said, was looked upon by the Archbishop of *Canterbury* as an unlucky day for meeting of Parliaments in reference to Church-affairs, having proved so in the time of King *Henry* the eighth: whereupon he advised the King to put off their setting to another day; which his Majesty inclined not unto, but at their meeting acquainted them, that he was resolved to put himself wholly upon his *English* Subjects; that he would satisfy all their just grievances; then commended to their care, the chasing out of the sawcy *Scots*, making provisions for his own Army, and relieving the oppressed Northern Counties. But the Parliament, instead of complying with their Sovereign in his just proposals, they first set upon purging their house of such whom they thought wou'd not comply with their designs, finding fault either with their elections, or else making them criminals in some publick grievance; then settled Committees for grievances, and receiving Petitions; voted down Monopolies, impeached the Lord *Wentworth* Earl of *Strafford* of High-Treason, and committed him to the black Rod; committed Archbishop *Laud* likewise to the black Rod, and ten weeks after voted him guilty of High-Treason, and sent him to the Tower. In the mean while *Prynne*, *Burton*, and *Bastwick*, were freed from their confinement, and conducted into *London* in great State and Trium ph.

Alderman *Tennington* with some hundreds attending him, presented the Commons with a Petition from the Citizens of *London* against the present Church-government. Divers Petitions from other places came before them of the like nature. And now the Parliament well perceiving their own strength and interest, drew up a bill for Triennial-Parliaments; wherein the power of calling that great Council of the Nation, was upon refusal of the King and neglect of others, devolved upon Constables. This the King through their importunities granted unto them. *February* the 16 the Parliament voted, That no Bishop should have any vote in Parliament, nor any Judicial power in the Star-Chamber-Court, nor have any sway in Temporal affairs; and that no Clergy-man should be in Commission of Peace. And after about five months from their sitting, the Earl of *Strafford* Lord Deputy of *Ireland* was brought to his Tryal, in *Westminster Hall*, before the Lords as his Judges. The King, Queen, and Prince, setting behind a curtain in an adjoining Gallery; and round about the Court stood the Commons his accusers, and the Witnesses against him were *English* and *Scotch* Anti-Episcoparians and *Irish* Papists, his charge consisted of 28 Articles; to all which the Earl answered with such firm reasons, that he could not be found guilty of Treason, either in particulars, or in the whole. The Parliament therefore resolved (for right or wrong this wise man must fall) to proceed against him by Bill of Attainder, and upon *April* the 19 by making

a Law after the fact, vote him guilty of High-Treason, yet withal add a caution for the security of themselves, that it should not be drawn into a precedent. Which vote of theirs passed not without a long debate and contention, and 59 of the Members honestly dissented from the vote, whose names were afterwards posted and marked for the fury of the Rabble. In the bill of Attainder, the Earl was charged for endeavouring to subvert the ancient Fundamental Laws and Government of the Realms, and for exercising a tyrannous and exorbitant power over the liberties and estates of his Majesties Subjects; and for having by his own authority commanded the laying and assailing of Soldiers upon his Majesties Subjects in *Ireland*. And also for that upon the dissolution of the last Parliament, he did slander the House of Commons to his Majesty, and did advise his Majesty that he was loosed and absolved from rules of Government, and that he had an Army in *Ireland* which he might imploy to reduce the Kingdom. And that the said Earl had been an Incendiary of the Wars betwixt *England* and *Scotland*, &c.

May the first his Majesty called both Houses together, and told them, that he had been present at the hearing of the great Cause, and that in his Conscience positively he could not condemn the Earl of *Treason*, and yet could not clear him of misdemeanours, but hoped a way might be found out to satisfy Justice and their fears, without oppressing his Conscience.

May the second the Prince of *Orange* was Married to the Princess *Mary* at *Whitehall*.

May the third there came a seditious Rabble of about 5 or 6000 of the drags of the People, armed with staves, cudgels, and other instruments of outrage, to the Parliament-dores, clamouring, Justice. Justice; and posted upon the gate of *Westminster* a Catalogue of names of those that would have acquitted the Earl, whom they stiled *Straffordians*. Then at the dores of the House of Peers, they affronted some of the Lords, especially the Bishops, at their passing in and out; after this they forced open the dores of the *Abby-Church*, where they broke down the *Organs*, spoiled the Vestments and Ornaments of Worship. From thence they hurried to the Court, and there most Impudently and Traiterously cried out. That they would have *Straffords* head, or a better; upbraiding the King himself (who perswaded them as they passed by, to a modest care of their own private affairs) with an unsitness to Reign; and when some Justices of the Peace, according to their Office, endeavoured to suppress those tumults, by imprisoning some of the Leaders of them; they themselves were imprisoned by the command of the Commons upon pretext of an injury offered to the Liberties of the Subject; one of which was, (as they then dictated) that every one might safely Petition the Parliament; howbeit afterwards they acted quite contrary to such whose Petitions were too honest to please them. But notwithstanding these tumultuous enforcements,

his

his Majesty would not sign the Bill of Attainder till he had consulted both with the Judges, as to matter of Law, and the Bishops as to matter of Conscience. When the Judges told his Majesty, that in point of Law (according to the Oath made by Sir *Henry Vane* of the Earls advice to raise horse to awe this Nation) the Earl was guilty of Treason; 'tis said an eminent Bishop did answer the King, that he had a Conscience as a private man, and as a publick; and though by his private Conscience he could not yield to the Earls death, yet by his publick (considering the present state of things) he might.

May the 10. With much reluctance the King signed a Commission to some Lords to pass that Bill of Attainder, and another of ill consequence also, which was for continuation of the Parliament during the pleasure of the two Houses.

May the 12, 1641, was the Earl of *Strafford* strongly guarded to the *Tower-Hill*, and there with courage befitting a Christian, he suffered the severing of his Head from his body. The death of which great and able Minister of State, did so terrifie the other Ministers of State, that many of them made a voluntary resignation of their Offices. At the request of the house of Commons, the King for peace sake, relinquished his claim to Tonnage and Poundage. and yielded to sign the Bills for taking away of the High-Commission and Star-Chamber Courts.

A. D. 1641, and October the 12, the

X 5 Natives

Natives or wild *Irisb* began a most bloody Rebellion throughout the whole Kingdom of *Ireland*, on a sudden invading the unprovided *English* that were scattered amongst them, despoiling them of their goods, and massacring 200000 of them, without any respect of sex, age, kindred, or friendship, making them as so many sacrifices to their bloody superstition, the Popish Religion. The chief heads of this Rebellion and Massacre, (besides the Priests) were Sir *Phelim O-Neal*, *Turbough O-Neal* his Brother, *Rowry Mac-Guire*, *Philip O-Rely*, *Moelmurry*, *O-Rely*, Sir *Conno Mac-Gennis*, *Mac-Brian* and *Mac-Makon*. His Majesty then in *Scotland* having intelligence of the dismal fate of the *English* in *Ireland*, sent post to the Parliament of *England* to have them send reliefs thither; but differences still heightning betwixt the King and his Parliament, succours were not seasonably sent, by which the Rebels much strengthened themselves. At the Kings return from *Scotland*, the Parliament presented him with a Petition for taking away the votes of Bishops in the House of Lords, and the Ceremonies of the Church, and for the removing of evil Councillors from about him. Their grand Remonstrance they also presented him, wherein were reckoned up the offences of the Courtiers, the unpleasing resolves of some Judges, the neglects or rigours of some Ministers of State, the undigested Sermons of some Preachers, the Positions of some Divines in the Schools; unpleasing accidents they therein represented as designs of Tyranny; and those things

things which had been reformed, were yet mentioned as burthens. To this Remonstrance his Majesty answered, That he thought he had given satisfaction to his Peoples fears and jealousies concerning Religion, Liberty and Civil Interests, by the Bills he had past this Parliament; desiring that misunderstandings might be removed on either side, and that the bleeding condition of *Ireland* might perswade them to unity, for the relief of that unhappy Kingdom. But this modest answer of his Majesties did not at all satisfy the factious. The Apprentices and Rabble in great numbers and much confusion resorted again to *Westminster*; some crying out against Bishops and Liturgy of the Church; others boldly menacing, that the *Militia* should be taken out of the Kings hands. Affronting the Bishops at their passing in and out of the Lords House; and before *Whitchall* behaving themselves very insolently. His Majesty hereupon took a Guard of such Gentlemen as offered their service for his safety; but the factious made use of this to raise the rage and jealousy of the whole City against the King; for at midnight there were outcries made in the streets, that all people should rise to their defence, for the King and his Papists were coming to fire the City, and to cut their throats in their beds. The King therefore not always to encourage these indignities with his patience, resolved by a course of Justice to punish the Authors and Countenancers of these seditious practices, so commanded his Attorney General to accuse five Members of the Lower house

House of High-Treason, and one of the House of Peers. He also sent some Officers to Seal up their Trunks and Cabinets in their several Lodgings, and to secure their persons. To this the Commons voted, That all those persons were enemies to the Commonwealth that should obey the King in any of his commands concerning them; and that it was lawful for any person to assist the said members. And because the King came into the House of Commons, and there demanded to have the five Members delivered up to him (though he left his guard of Pensioners, and Lords and Gentlemen without upon the stairs) the Commons voted this proceeding of the Kings, a breach of the priviledg of Parliament; and withal published a Declaration, That whosoever should arrest any Member of Parliament by warrant from the King only, was guilty of the breach of Parliamentary priviledges; and likewise that all they who attended the King, when he came to demand the five Members (then hid in the City) were guilty of a Trayterous design against King and Parliament. The *Londoners* they came thronging to *Westminster* in a tumultuous sort, to Petition for the impeached Members, behaving themselves very rudely towards the Bishops. And such increase and numbers of the heady common people assembled in a tumultuous manner about *White-Hall* and *Westminster*, that the King justly mistrusting some danger from them, withdrew himself, with the Queen and their Children, to *Windſor*. The next day after which, the five Members were

Trium=

Triumphantly guarded from *London to Westminster* by water. Strange reports were these times given out concerning dangers from the King; how that Troops of *Papists* were gathered about *Kingston upon Thames*, under the command of Colonel *Lunsford*, who was Charactered to be of so monstrous an Appetite, that he would eat Children, and other like false and ridiculous stories. Petitions were presented the Parliament, requiring that neither the Bishops nor *Popish* Lords should continue to vote amongst the Peers. Women also presented a Petition to the like purpose. The House of Commons Petitioned his Majesty that they might have the *Tower*, and *London-Militia* put into their hands; which he denyed to grant: yet did they place Major General *Skippon* over that *Militia*.

The King in hopes to stay the fury of the faction, consented to almost all that they desired. Howbeit, notwithstanding all his gracious condescensions, endeavours were still used to create an hatred of his Majesty. Mr. *John Pym* publickly charged Him with a connivence at least, if not with contrivance of the *Irish* Rebellion; and when the King required satisfaction for the calumny, the Commons justified *Pym's* speech to be the sense of their House. And now the breach, through bad mens practices, growing still wider and wider, betwixt his Majesty and his two Houses of Parliament, His Majesty resolved to withdraw into the North, there to abide till he saw what this storm would have; taking with him
the

the Prince, and Duke of *York*. The Queen he had afore sent with the Princess of *Orange* into *Holland*.

When the King was departed, the Parliament made preparations both by Land and Sea, upon pretext of great dangers at home, and more prodigious terrors from abroad; pretending, that by intelligence from *Paris*, *Rome*, and *Venice*, they were assured of great designs to overthrow the Parliament, together with the Protestant Religion, and strange unheard-of Plots, they said, were made to murder the most eminent Patriots.

A. D. 1642, and *April* the 23, the King attended with his guard, consisting for the most part of Lords and Gentlemen only, would have entred into his Town of *Hull*, but Sir *John Horham* insolently shut the gates against him, and kept him out; whereupon the King proclaimed him Traytor, and complained to the Parliament of this indignity; but they justified *Horhams* act, and authorized him to strengthen the Garison of *Hull*. In short time after this, *Englands* miseries commenced by an intestine War. A little before which, were strange sights seen in the Air in many parts of *England*, as Musquetiers, harnessed-men, and horse-men, moving in Battel-array, and assaulting one the other in divers furious postures. The King and the two Houses now began to make all the speediest warlike preparations to defend themselves; and offend each other, but the two Houses had a great advantage of his Majesty, both in respect of moneys, and the speedy raising

raising of Men, and also Arms and Ammunition for war of all sorts, through their having the City of *London* on their side, the Citizens whereof were very free in parting with their Plate upon the publick faith; and their Wives were so zealous for the good Cause (as that of the two Houses was then miscalled) that they gave their very Bodkins and Thimbles towards the maintaining of it, and were forward to have Husbands and Children to venture their lives in this Rebellion.

On *August 22. 1642.* did his Majesty set up his Standard-Royal at *Nottingham*. His General was the Valiant Earl of *Lindsey*, the Parliaments General was *Robert Devereux* Earl of *Essex* and their Admiral the Earl of *Warwick*. The first blood that was spilt in this unhappy war, was near unto *Hull*, whither some forces of the Kings forces were drawn, upon whom Sir *John Horbam* and Sir *John Meldram* sallied, taking some, and killing others.

September the ninth. 1642, the Earls of *Essex* set forth with his Army out of *London*, and *October* the 23 the Caveliers, (so called) which were the Kings party, and the Roundheads (so called from the custom of the Puritans cutting their hair short to their ears) which were the Parliaments party, met between *Keinton* and *Edgbill* in *Warwick-shire*, and there ingaged in fight, which was acted with such fury, that near 6000 were slain upon the place. The King had so much the better of the day as to keep the Field. Persons of remark slain on his Majesties side, were the Earl of *Lindsey*, and Sir *Edward Varney* Standard-bearer; but Mr.

John

John Smith immediately recovered the Standard, for which service he was Knighted in the Field. On the Parliaments part were slain the Lord St. *John of Bletso*, and Colonel *Essex*. From this fight at *Edg-hill* the King marched to *Banbury*, which was surrendered to him; then entred *Oxford* triumphantly, and having secured that place, he advanced toward *London*, and at *Brantford* fell upon two Regiments of his Enemies, taking about 500 Prisoners. The Parliament to encrease their Numbers, declared that all Apprentices that would list themselves in their service for the Publick Cause, should be secured from the injury of their Masters, and their time to go on toward their freedom; by which means multitudes of Youth forsook their Masters to fight for the Parliament. They also invited their Brethren the *Scots* (as they call'd them) to come into *England* to their aid. And to animate the people to take up Arms for the Parliament, some busie Clergy-men made great (not good) use of that sacred Text in their Pulpits, *Curse ye Meroz, &c. Judges the 5. 23.* But, *blessed are the Peace-makers*, saith the Prince of peace. About the beginning of *March*, Commissioners were appointed to treat at *Oxford* in order to a reconciliation; but the Parliaments proposals were so out of reason, that the treaty proved fruitless.

A. D. 1643. in the beginning of the Spring, the Queen returned into *England*, bringing with her considerable supplies of Men, Money, and Ammunition out of *France*; and that year his Majesty became Master of the North and West;

Some

some few Garisons excepted. *July* the 5th Sir *Ralph Hopton* with his Cavaliers, routed Sir *William Waller* at *Lansdown* near *Bath*; and *July* the 15th. he again defeated him at *Roundway-hill* by the *Devizes*, killing many hundreds in the place, and taking many more Prisoners. *Bristol* and *Exeter* were yielded unto those two Martial Princes, *Rupert* and *Maurice*, Sons of *Fredrick* Prince *Palatine* of the *Rhine*, and *Elizabeth* his Wife, Sister to King *Charles* the first. *Gloucester* the King besieged with a brave Army; and the besieged under the command of Colonel *Edward Massey* defended themselves with great bravery, till the Earl of *Essex* came with an Army and raised the Siege. From this Siege the two Armies marched within few miles each of the other without any engagement, (save a little skirmish by *Alborne-Chase*) till they came to *Newbury*, where a sore Battel was fought. On the Kings part were slain the Earls of *Carnarvon*, and *Sunderland*, and the Learned Lord *Faulkland*; *Essex* lost many of his Officers.

January the 22. those loyal Members of Parliament who dissented from them at *Westminster*, met at *Oxford* by the Kings Summons; of these, besides the Prince and Duke of *York*, the Lord Keeper *Littleton*, Treasurer *Cottington*, Duke of *Richmond*, and Marquess of *Hartford*, there were nineteen Earls, and as many Lords, and one hundred and seventeen Knights and Gentlemen. Other Loyal Lords, Knights and Gentlemen, Members of Parliament, were at this time employed in the Kings service in divers places of the Nation. In

In this month and year the *Scotch* Army under the Conduct of the Earl of *Leven* entred *England* for the Parliament, being about 18000 foot and 2000 horse.

About this time was *Loyal Newmark* besieged by Sir *John Meldram*; but by Prince *Ruperts* coming it was relieved, and the Parliamentarians forced to march away after great losses, on such conditions as the Prince would grant them.

This year upon a cessation of Arms in *Ireland*, some forces came over to the Kings assistance.

This year also that Rebellious thing called a Parliament at *Westminster*, and their Adherents, and some to save themselves from punishment; took the *Scottish* Solemn League and Covenant, with hands lifted up to the most high God, swearing to endeavour the preservation of the reformed Religion, the extirpation of Popery and Prelacy, to preserve the Rights and privileges of Parliament, and liberties of the Kingdom, and to defend and preserve the Kings Majesties person, and Authority, &c. All the Parliaments pretence in raising Arms, was reformation, for the defence of the Kings person, to rescue him from his evil Council, and to make him a glorious King; which at length they did, when they deprived him of his natural life.

A. D. 1644, Sir *William Waller* defeated Sir *Ralph Hopton* about *Brandon Heath*. The Lord *Fairfax* and his Son, Sir *Thomas*, took divers of the Kings Garisons in the North. Prince
Rupert.

Rupert raised the Siege of *Latham-house*, *June* the 29, the Kings forces gave a great defeat to *Waller's* Army at *Cropledy-bridge*. And presently after this, the King drove the Earl of *Essex* up into *Cornwall*; but the Earl deserted his Army, passing by water to *Plymouth*; and his horse taking the advantage of a dark night, escaped, leaving the Foot to shift how they could, who capitulated for their lives, leaving their Arms, Cannon, Amunition, and Baggage, to the Kings disposal. Then *Ilferdcomb*, *Barnstable*, and *Saltaish* yielded to the King, who now victoriously marched towards *London*.

July the third was a great fight at *Maston-Moor*, where the Parliament obtained a very considerable Victory. And *October* the 27th, *Essex*, *Waller* and the Earl of *Manchester* met the King as he came out of the West, at *Newbury*, where a sharp Battle was fought, and the Kings part forced out of the field.

In *November*, *Mac-Mahon* an *Irish* Rebel was hang'd and quartered at *Tyburn*. And *December* 23d. *Sir Alexander Carew* was beheaded on *Tower-hill*, for attempting to give up the *Island* of *Plymouth* to the Kings forces.

January the first, *Hotham* the Son, and *January* the second, *Hotham* the Father, were beheaded on *Tower-hill*, for designing to betray *Hull* to the Royalists, and for other treacheries.

January the 10th, *William Laud* Archbishop of *Camberbury* was brought to the Scaffold on *Tower-hill*, where he preached his last Sermon, taking for his Text, *Heb. 12. Vers. 2* So yielded his neck to the stroak of the Executioner.

The

The charge against him was, endeavouring to subvert the Laws, Religion, and Priviledges of Parliament.

January the 30th, by his Majesties procurement a Treaty was held at *Uxbridge*, where the Parliaments demands were, That Episcopacy might be extirpated, that Presbytery might be established, and that the King should yield up the *Militia* solely into the Parliaments dispose; which were such unreasonable demands, that the King could not yield to them.

February the 20th, the Lord *Mac-Guire*, another of the grand *Irish* Rebel, was executed at *Tyburn*.

About this time was the Parliaments Army new-moduled. The Earl of *Essex* and the other Commanders who were Parliament-men (*Oliver Cromwel* was excepted) were by the self-denying ordinance (lately made) to attend in Parliament, in whose steads other and more active persons were appointed. Sir *Thomas Fairfax* was constituted Captain-General, *Oliver Cromwel* (then the *Sectaries* Darling) was made Lieutenant-General, *Henry Ireton* Commissary-General, &c. After which model the Kings affairs of the Nation began fatally to decline.

A. D. 1645, His Majesty drew his Army out of *Oxford*, in order to relieve his Northern Counties, and Garisons; but after he had stormed and taken *Leicester*, in his way, he was called back to secure *Oxford*, which the Parliament Army threatned with a Siege. This while

while Sir *Thomas Fairfax* had intercepted a Letter of the Lord *Gorings* to the King, wherein that Loyal Subject had desired of his Majesty to forbear engaging with the Enemy till he could be joyned with him. Hereupon *Fairfax* left his Siege afore *Oxford*, and made directly towards the King with a purpose to fight him, before that addition of strength should come in. And at a place near *Naesby* in *Northamptonshire*, both Armies met on *Saturday, June 14th. 1645.* His Majesty commanded the main body, Prince *Rupert* and Prince *Maurice* the right wing, Sir *Marmaduke Langdale* the left, the Lord *Ashly* the right-hand reserve, and Sir *George Lisle* the left. Of the Parliament Army *Fairfax* and *Skippon* had the ordering of the main battel, *Cromwel* the right wing, and *Ireton* the left. Prince *Rupert* charged that wing commanded by *Ireton* so home, that he disordered it, taking *Ireton* Prisoner; and for a while he followed the Parliamentarians towards *Naesby*; but in the interim *Cromwel* worsted the Kings right wing, and then came into *Fairfax* his assistance, who together charged upon the Kings main body; and they no longer able to stand it out, retreated out of the Field, leaving a compleat Victory to the disloyal party, who pursued them within two miles of *Leicester*, killing in their way many Women that had followed the Cavaliers Camp. On the Parliaments side were wounded and slain above 1000, On the Kings side were slain 20 Knights, Colonels and Officers of note: and 600 private Soldiers; and of Prisoners were taken six Colonels,

Colonels, 8 Lieutenant Colonels, 18 Majors, 70 Captains, with many other Officers, 4500 common Soldiers, 13 of the Kings household-servants, 12 Pieces of Ordinance, 8000 Arms, 40 Barrels of Powder, 200 Carriages, store of rich pillage, 3000 Horses, the Kings Standard, one of his Coaches, His Cabinet of Letters, which the Parliament caused to be made publick.

April the 16th, *Leicester* was yielded up to *Sir Thomas Fairfax*, which accomplished; he marched into the West to relieve *Taunton* then besieged by the Royal party. At *Langport* he discomfited the Lord *Gorings* forces, taking 1400 Prisoners. Then *Bridgwater* and *Bath* yielded to him. Then he besieged *Skerbourn* Castle, and sent *Cromwel* to suppress the *Wiltis*, and *Dorsetshire* Club-men, associated about *Shaftisbury*, which he did, killing some, taking others, and dispersing the rest. These Club-men declared themselves Nutrals, pretending only to secure their own proprieties. *August* the 15th, *Skerbourn* Castle was surrendred upon promise of Quarter.

At *Romton-heath*, near *Chester*, Colonel *Poyns* worsted his Majesties forces.

In *York-shire*, Collonel *Robert Lilburn* routed the Royalists commanded by the Lord *Digby*, and *Sir Marmaduke Langdale*. Collonel *Birch* and Collonel *Morgan* by a stratagem took *Hereford* for the Parliament. At *Boveytracy* Oliver *Cromwel* surpris'd the Lord *Wentworth*, took three Regiments, dispersing two others. *Fairfax* took *Darimouth*, defeated the Lord *Hopton* at

Torrington, and immediately after blocks him up at *Truro*, inforcing him to disband his Army. *March 21*, *Jacob Lord Ashly* was routed at *Stow* in the *Wold*, by *Sir William Brereton*, and Colonel *Morgan*. The Loyal Lord himself was taken Prisoner, with 1500 others. Many of the Kings Garisons fell this year into the hands of the Parliamentarians; as *Bristol*, the *Devizes*, *Winchester-Castle*, *Basing-House*, *Laycock-House*, *Berkly-Castle*, *Chepstow*, *Westchester*, *Belvoir-Castle*, *Latham-House*, *Monmouth* and *Welbeck House*, &c.

A. D. 1646, All Caveliers were commanded to depart the City of *London* betwixt the 30, of *March*, and *April* the 6th; and now his Majesty was reduced into a very low Condition. His forces beaten out of the field in all places, and his Garisons surrendred and taken dayly, as *St. Michaels-Mount*, *Rutken-Castle*, *Woodstock*, *Excester*, and *Barnstable*; and General *Fairfax* approaching to besiege *Oxford*, the King upon thoughts of providing for himself, went in a disguise to the *Scotch* Camp that was then before *Newark*, *May* the fourth the *Scotch* Officers engaging to secure both him and as many of his party as should seek for shelter with them, and to stand to him with their lives and fortunes. But upon his Majesties departure from *Oxford*, divers of the Noble-men as they had been deserted by the King, yielded themselves to *Fairfax*. And *June* the 24th, the most Loyal University and City of *Oxford* was surrendred upon Honourable Terms by *Sir Thomas Glenham*. After which a number of the Kings Gar-

Garifons yielded to the Parliament, as *Banbury*, *Ludlow*, *Borſtal*, *Carnarvan*, *Lickfield*, *Worceſter*, *Wallingford*, *Gothridge*, *Ragland*, *Pendennis*, and *Newark* by the Kings order was delivered up; and the Lord *Montroſs* in *Scotland*, and Lord *Ormond* in *Ireland*, by the Kings command deſiſted their Hoſtilities. After the ſurrender of *Newark*, the *Scotch* Army marched back towards their own Country as far as *Newcaſtle* upon *Tine*, where when they were come, they tendred their Covenant to the King, pretending that unleſs he would take that, they durſt not bring him into *Scotland*. This the King reſuſed not, if they would firſt ſatisfy thoſe ſcruples concerning Church-Government which lay upon his Conſcience, which to effect. Mr. *Alexander Henderson* a Miniſter, the Oracle of the *Kirk*, was employed to converſe with him. His Maſtities parts were ſo great, and Cauſe ſo good, that made all Mr. *Hendersons* attempts ſucceſſeſs. See the Printed papers of their Diſputations.

Whilſt theſe things were acting at *Newcaſtle*, the bargain was ſtruck at *London* betwixt the Parliament and *Scotch* Commiſſioners; and for 200000*l.* the *Scots* delivered the King up to the *Engliſh* Parliament. Yet to maſk their perfidy, the *Scots* added this caution, That there ſhould be no attempt made upon the Kings perſon, but being entertained at one of his own Palaces, he ſhould be there treated with upon propoſitions from both Nations, which ſhould be ſpeedily ſent unto him.

February

February the 6th, the Scots left Newcastle and marched homeward, and two days after the King set forward with the Parliaments Commissioners for *Holmby*, attended with 900 Horse. And now the Parliament, because they wanted others to quarrel withall, fell to quarrel amongst themselves, dividing into two parties, *Presbyterians* and *Independents*, with *Anabaptists* and the other *Sectarists*. The *Presbyterians* were then powerful in the House, but the other in the Army, and were a subtile and resolute people. The former of these parties seeing themselves in danger of being supplanted by the other, voted in Parliament, to have part of the Army disbanded, another part of it sent over into *Ireland* towards the reducing that Countrey, and the remainder to be disposed into several places of *England* to keep the Royallists in awe. This put the Army into a heat, who to make their part sure, sent a party of Horse, commanded by Cornet *Foyce*, to seize upon the Kings person, and to bring him from *Holmby* into their own quarters, which was done. June the 3d, 1647: From *Holmby* they conveyed His Majesty to *Childersley*, and thence to *New-market*, the *Grandeers* of the Army pretending to him, how they were grieved for his imprisonment and sufferings, professing they would never part with their Arms, till they had made his way to his Throne. (but it must be a Throne in Heaven). And the more to palliate their evil meanings, they permitted him the service of his own Chaplains, (which he had been denied at *Holmby*) the commerce of Letters with the

Queen, the visits of his own party, and attendance of his Courtiers. The Parliament voted, that the General should be required to deliver the King to their Commissioners, who were to bring him to *Richmond*, to the end that propositions of peace might be speedily presented him. Hereupon the Army drew up Articles against Eleven of the Members of the Commons House, namely, Mr. *Denzill Holles*, Sir *Philip Stapleton*, Sir *William Lewis*, Sir *John Clotworthy*, Sir *William Waller*, Sir *John Maynard*, Collonel *Vasséy*, Collonel *Long*, Collonel *Harley*, Mr. *Glyn*, and Mr. *Anthony Nickols*. Nor would the Army be satisfied till the House was purged of these Members. Which being done, the Army-party became something prevalent, who voted that the *London-Militia* should be taken out of the hands of the City, and transferred to others better affected to the Army: and that it should be Treason to seek for Subscriptions to Petitions. Hereupon great multitudes of Apprentices and others in a tumultuous sort resorted to the Parliament House, and there kept the Speaker in his Chair till this vote was past; That the King should come to *London* to treat, and that the City should have the ordering of their own Militia. *Fairfax* understanding this, hasts with his Army to *London*, and at *Heunslow* was met by the Speaker, and such of the Members as sided with the Army, who complained of the violence that was offered them. In the mean while the Citizens and Presbyterian part of the Parliament, made some preparations to oppose the Army; but upon the Generals approach to the City,

City, the Gates were thrown open, and the Army marched in Triumph through the City, seized upon the Tower, dismantled the Fortifications, imprisoned the Mayor, and divers of the chief Citizens, and committed some Noblemen to the black Rod.

In *September*, the Members at *Westminster* sent propositions to His Majesty then at *Hampton-Court*, which were the same in substance with those formerly offered, as for the abolishing Episcopacy, the Parliament to have the disposal of all great Offices of Trust.

About this time the Parliament voted, That 6000 Foot and 2400 Horse and Dragoons should be sent into *Ireland*, and 18000 Foot and 7200 Horse, and 1000 Dragoons should be kept up as a standing Army for *England*, the rest of the Soldiers to be disbanded. The Army also for the better carrying on of their designs, about the same time elected out of every Regiment a certain number of Soldiers to meet and consult, by the name of *Adjutors*.

November the 6th, the *Scotch* Commissioners sent a Letter to the Speaker of the Lower House, that the King might be admitted to a Personal-Treaty, at least, that the Army might not remove him him from *Hampton-Court*; but some of the Army-Officers having informed His Majesty (on design to have him the surer at their dispose) that his person was in some hazard from the Adjutors and Levellers, he therefore with Three of His most trusty Attendants, Sir *John Berkley*, Mr. *Ashburnham*, and Collonel *Legg*, in the dark and tempestuous night of *November*

the 11th escaped from *Hampton-Court*, and after some wandering committed himself to Colonel *Hammond* Governor of the *Isle of Wight*, who conveyed him to *Carisbrook-Castle*, the very pit, 'tis said, that His enemies had designed for him: for it was rumour'd above a fortnight before, in the Army, that the King should be in the *Isle of Wight*: And the very night he departed from *Hampton-Court*, the Centinels were withdrawn from their usual standings, on purpose to facilitate his escape thence.

From *Carisbrook-Castle* His Majesty wrote a Letter to the Parliament, wherein he professed, he could not, either as a King or Christian consent to the abolishing of Episcopacy, because he esteemed it to be Apostolical, and at his Coronation was sworn to maintain it; yet he was willing Presbitery should be settled for three years, and that a free debate should be had by such a number of Divines, about the settlement of Church-Government for the future. And was willing also that the Parliament should dispose of the Militia, and should have the choice of his Privy Council by grant of Patent from him during his reign: withall earnestly soliciting them to pity the languishing condition of the Kingdom, and to come to a Personal-treaty with him. After three days debate, the Parliament sent four Bills unto His Majesty to be signed by him, but so derogating they were from his Royalty, that the Scotch Commissioners declared against them, and the King refused the signing of them. The Parliament thereupon voted, That no more Addresses should be made to the King.

In the mean while Colonel *Hammond* had dismissed the Kings Servants, and used him more severely than formerly, which occasioned Captain *Burleigh* to beat up the Drum for the Kings service and freedom in the Isle of *Wight*; but he was soon apprehended, and afterward executed.

A. D. 1648. The Parliament voted that all they who would not submit to the Power (meaning their usurped authority) should be expelled the University, and that all the College-Rents should be paid to the Visitors by them appointed.

April the 9th and 10th, The London-Bovs made an Insurrection, seized the Magazine at *Leaden-Hall*, crying out for God and King Charles, but were quitted by *Falfax*. The 11th, *Langborne*, *Powel*, and Sir *John Owen* took up Arms for the King in *Wales*, but Colonel *Langborne* and *Powel* were defeated by Colonel *Ligonier*, and Sir *John Owen* by Major General *Gustion*, and *Pembroke-Castle* kept by Colonel *Poyer* was yielded to that Arch-Traytor *Cromwell*, July 13. *Powel*, *Poyer* and *Langhorn* afterwards cast Lots for their lives; and the lot falling upon *Poyer* he was shot to death.

April the 20th. The Duke of *York* disguised in womans apparel, escaped from *St. James's*, and past into *Holland*. Many were the Petitions that now were presented the Parliament for a Personal-treaty. and for disbanding the Army. But the *Surry*-Petitioners by the command of the Army-Officers, and Parliament-men, were assaulted at the Parliament-doors, and some of

them were kill'd, some wounded, and most of them plunder'd by the Soldiers. And now the Kentish men to the number of 10000 took up Arms for the King, and embodyed themselves at *Maidstone*, where they made a gallant resistance against General *Fairfax* for the space of six hours; but his Veteran Soldiers at last prevail'd, taking many of them, and eight pieces of ordnance. *June the 2d*, The old Lord *Goring*, Earl of *Norwich*, with 500 men, cross'd into *Essex* and got into *Colchester*, whither the Countrey people flockt unto him, also a party from *London*, and the Lords *Capel* and *Loughbrough* out of *Hartfordshire*.

The Earl of *Holland* also headed a Royal party at *Kingstone* upon *Thames*; but after a short, yet smart fight, his party was dispersed, the Lord *Francis Villers* was slain, and many Prisoners of Note were taken, *July the 7th*, and shortly after the Earl of *Holland* himself was apprehended.

The Parliament of *Scotland* sent into *England* an Army under Duke *Hamilton* in order to recover the Kings liberty, and to re-establish him on his Throne; but *August the 17th*, at *Preston* in *Lancashire*, this Scotch-Army of near 20000 was totally routed by *Oliver Cromwell*. 'Tis said in this days fight and the pursuit, the *English* took more Prisoners than their own Army amounted unto, and that was about 12000. The Parliament lost here that daring Martialist Collonel *Francis Thornebaugh*. Shortly after the Battel Duke *Hamilton* was taken Prisoner; and *Cromwell* to improve this success, followed the
scat-

scattered parties into *Scotland*, where when he was come, there repaired to him the Earls of *Arguile*, *Lowden*, *Leven*, and other of the *Scotch* Covenanting-Nobility, who contracted with him for subduing the common Enemy, meaning the Loyal party.

Colchester, that had endured a tedious siege, and was now brought to such scarcity of provision, that they had not Horse-flesh enough to serve them one day longer (and on it they had lived almost a Fortnight) *August* the 27th yielded upon Articles, The private Soldiers to depart with life, the Commanders to remain at the Generals dispose, and the City to raise 14000 l. to save it from Plunder. Prisoners of quality taken here, were the Lords *Goring*, *Capel* & *Loughbrough*, eleven Knights, twelve Colonels, eight Lieutenant-Colonels, nine Majors, thirty Captains, and sixty-five Gentlemen. Three of the Knights were presently condemned by a Council of War, two of whom, namely Sir *Charles Lucas*, and Sir *George Lisle*, were shot to death, dying as they had lived, with great courage.

But whilst these things were managed by the Army, the Parliament was busied with Petitions from *London*, and other places for a Personal Treaty. The Parliament therefore contrary to the humours of some of their factious Members, repealed those Votes they had formerly made for no more Addresses to the King, and both Houses voted a Treaty to be with the King in honour, freedom and safety. And *September* the 18th the Treaty began at *Newport* in the Isle

of *Wight*, where his Majesty condescended so far unto the Parliaments demands, (which were the same in substance with those formerly made) that both Houses came to this resolve, That the Kings Concessions were a sufficient ground for peace. But this did exceedingly enrage the factious Members and Commanders of the Army, who now resolved to seize the King into their own hands and dispose, which they did, removing him out of the Isle of *Wight*, and making him Prisoner in *Hurst-Castle*.

November the 30th. the Army then fell to purging the Parliament, apprehending forty Members thereof, that were persons of the most known integrity, and highest resolution, denying admission to 150 more; and suffering none to enter the House, save such whom they knew would serve their designs. Which Army-Members revived those Votes of no more Addresses to the King; the Votes for a Treaty with the King, and of the satisfactoriness of his Concessions, they razed out of the Journal-book. And then proceeded to vote, That the supreme authority of the Nation resided in themselves; That to raise Arms against the Peoples Representatives, or the Parliament, was High-treason; That the King himself took Arms against the Parliament, and so was guilty of the blood-shed throughout the Civil-war. And therefore this sag-end of a Parliament was resolved to have his Majesty brought to his Trial, in order thereto giving their commands for his bringing up to *London*; and *January* the 29th. he was accordingly brought to *St. James's*. When

When the factious Members whom the Army had licensed to sit, proceeded to constitute a Court for the Trial of the King, giving it the specious name of the High Court of Justice; which said Court they impowred to convene, hear, judg, and execute *Charles Stuart King of England*. These proceedings the House of Lords detested, so did the Parliament of *Scotland*, the Judges of the Land affirmed it to be contrary to the known Laws and Customs of *England*, for the King to be brought to Trial; and the *Presbyterian* Ministers did both publickly and privately dissuade them from this horrid action, though all in vain. And the more to animate the Kings Judges in their illegal proceedings, that Pulpit-Jester *Hugh Peters* preached before them on that Text, *Psal. 149. 8. To bind their Kings in chains, &c. such honour have all his Saints*; when he assured them, that they were the Saints there meant; often in his prophane Sermon calling them the Saint Judges; and professed, that he had for a certain found upon a strict scrutiny, that there were in the Army 5000 Saints, no less holy than those that now conversed in Heaven with God Almighty. Afterwards kneeling in his Pulpit, weeping and lifting up his hands, he earnestly beg'd them in the name of the People of *England*, that they would execute justice upon that wretch *Charles*, and would not let *Benhadad* escape in safety, &c.

January the 20th. his Majesty was brought before the High Court of Justice in *Westminster-Hall*, where he boldly and chearfully took the Seat prepared for him, and the Charge was read

against him with all those reproachful terms of Tyrant, Traytor, and Murderer, and impleaded in the name of all the People of *England*. But General *Fairfax* his Lady from a Scaffold adjoining, cried with a loud voice, That not half the People of *England* were guilty of that crime, but that 'twas by means of that Traytor *Cromwell* that this wickedness was done. The King alledged to the Court that he could not make his defence, unless they first produced their Authority for the trial of him their King, which they not being able to do, (except that of the Sword) remanded him to the place of his captivity.

January the 22^d. the High Court of Justice met again, when the King being brought to the Bar, Solicitor *Cook* required that he might be put upon it, either to give in his positive answer, or else that the charge against him upon his refusal to plead, might be taken for confessed. The substance of which Charge was, That he the said *Charles Stuart* King of *England* had been the Occasion, Author and Contriver of the Wars, and therein was guilty of all the Treasons, Murders, Rapines, Burnings, Spoils, Desolations, damage and mischief to this Nation, acted or committed in the Wars, or occasioned thereby. To the Charge, President *Bradshaw* required the Kings answer; but his Majesty firmly persisting in the disowning of their Authority, and offering to give reasons why he could not own their Court, the Court was adjourned to the next day.

January the 23^d. the King was again brought before his fictitious Judges, when he was again press'd to give in his reasons why he could not own their Authority; alledging, that to own this new Court was against the Priviledges of the People, and the Fundamental Laws of the Kingdom: whereupon the President commanded the Clerk to record the default, and the Guard to take back the Prisoner, which was accordingly done.

January the 27th. his Majesty was again brought to the Bar, where he still refused to own their illegal Court, but said he had some matters conducing to the good of the People, which he desired to have liberty to speak before the Members of both Houses, which the Court would by no means yield unto, but commanded the Clerk to read the Sentence against him, which was, *That whereas the Commons of England in Parliament assembled, have appointed them a High Court of Justice for the Trying of Charles Stuart King of England, before whom he had been three times convened, and at the first time a Charge of High Treason, and other crimes and misdemeanors was read in behalf of England, &c. To which Charge the said Charles Stuart refused several times to answer, &c. for all which Treasons and crimes mentioned in the Charge, this Court doth adjudg the said Charles Stuart as a Tyrant, Traitor, Murderer, and publick enemy, to be put to death, by severing his Head from his Body.* This Sentence being read, the Members of the Court approved it by holding up their hands. His Majesty offered to speak after the Sentence, which

Bradshaw would not suffer him to do, but commanded him to be taken away; when in his passing along, the Soldiers reviled him with many irreverent taunts, blew their stinking Tobacco into his face, which they knew to be very distasteful to him, and one or two more barbarous than the rest, spit in his face, the good King wiping it off again, and saying, *My Saviour suffered far more than this for me.* And when the rude Soldiers, instructed by their Commanders, cried out, Justice, Justice, Execution, Execution; this pious King pitied their blindness, saying, *Poor souls! for a piece of money they would do as much for their Commanders.* Such as pull'd off their Hats, or bowed to him, as he was carrying back to his imprisonment, the Soldiers beat with their fists and weapons, and knocked down one dead, but for saying, *God be merciful unto him.*

January the 28th. this right Christian King was guarded from *Whitehall* to *St. James's*, where *Dr. Juxon* Bishop of *London* preached before him on these words, *In the day when God shall judg the secrets of all men by Jesus Christ, according to my Gospel, Rom. 2. 16.*

January the 29th. the Lady *Elizabeth* and Duke of *Gloucester* being admitted to take their last Farewell of their condemned Father; his Majesty after he had given his blessing to the Princess *Elizabeth*, bad her tell her Brother *James* whenever she should see him, that 'twas his Fathers last desire, *That he should no more look upon Charles as his Eldest Brother only, but be obedient to him as his Sovereign, and that they should love*

one the other, and forgive their Fathers enemies. He also bad her to read Bishop Andrews Sermons, Hooker's Ecclesiastical Policy, and Bishop Laud against Filther, which would ground her against Popery; wished her not to grieve for him, for he should die a glorious death, it being for the Laws and Liberties of the Land, and for maintaining the Protestant Religion. Bad her tell her Mother, That his thoughts had never strayed from her, and that his love should be the same unto the last. Then gave her his Blessing, bidding her to send his Blessing to the rest of her Brothers and Sisters; and commendations to all his friends. To the Duke of Gloucester he said, He heard the Army intended to make him King, but that he told him he must not accept so long as his two Elder Brothers were living; commanded him to fear the Lord, and he would provide for him.

Tuesday January the 30th. in the morning, the Bishop of London read Divine Service in his Majesties presence, when the 27th. Chapter of St. Mathew's Gospel, the History of our Saviours Crucifixion fell out to be the second Lesson. After Morning-prayer, the King received the Sacrament, and performed private Devotions in preparation to his Passion; which being ended, about Ten of the Clock this most Christian King was brought from St. James's to Whitehall by a Regiment of Foot, and a private Guard of Partizans, the Bishop on one hand of him, and Colonel Thomlinson (who had the charge of him) on the other; both bare headed. His Majesty walked very fast, and bad them go faster: thus saying, *That he now went before them to strive*
for

for an Heavenly Crown with less solicitude, than he had often encouraged his Soldiers to fight for an Earthly Diadem. Being come into the Cabinet-Chamber in *Whitehall*, where he used to lodge, he there pass'd the time for near two hours in his Devotion, about Twelve he eat a bit of bread, and drank a glass of Clarret; and towards One, Col. *Hacker* with other Officers and Soldiers brought him through the Banqueting-house, and through a Window of that upon a Scaffold which was hung with Black. Divers Companies of Foot, and Troops of Horse were placed on each side of the Street, which hindred the approach of the very numerous spectators; therefore the King directed his Speech chiefly to Col. *Thomlinson*, therein declaring his innocency, how that he began not the War with his two Houses of Parliament, calling God to witness that he never intended to incroach upon their priviledges, but they began upon him; and that he believed that ill instruments betwixt him and them had been the cause of all the bloodshed. Then acknowledged Gods Judgments to be just upon himself in suffering an unjust sentence to pass upon him, for that he had suffered an unjust sentence to be executed upon another. (meaning upon the Earl of *Strafford*.) Then declared himself to be a good Christian, having forgiven all the World, and even those in particular, who ever they were, that had been the chief causers of his death; desiring God to forgive them, and that they might repent of that great sin; praying with *St. Stephen*, that this might not be laid to their charge; and wished.

wished they might take the right way for the peace of the Kingdom, which was, he said, by giving God his due in regulating rightly his Church according to the Scriptures. By giving the King his due, being directed by the Laws of the Land. By giving the people their due, in having Government under those Laws, by which their lives and goods might be most their own, and not be subject to an Arbitrary power; for the opposing of which, said he, it is, that I am brought to the Scaffold: for if said he, I would have given way to an Arbitrary power, or way to have all Laws changed according to the power of the Sword, I need not to have come here; and therefore I tell you (and pray God it be not laid to your charge) that I am the Martyr of the People. Then he declared he died a Christian according to the Profession of the Church of *England*, as he found it left him by his Father. After this he discoursed with the Bishop, to whom he gave his *George* to be sent to the Prince; then preparing himself for the Block, he said, *I have a good cause, and a gracious God on my side, I go from a corruptible to an incorruptible Crown, where is no disturbance, no disturbance in the world.* Then having said a few words to himself, as he stood with hands and eyes lift up, he laid his neck upon the Block, and after a short pause stretching forth his hands, the Vizarded Executioner at one blow severed his Royal Head from his Body. Whose blood was taken up by several persons for different ends, by some as Trophies of their Villany, by others as Relicks of a Martyr. His Corps

Corps embalmed and wrapped in Lead, was conveyed to *Windsor* by some of his Servants. And *February* the 9th. 1648. was there Interred in the Chappel-Royal, by the Duke of *Richmond*, Marquess of *Hartford*, Earls of *Southampton* and *Lindsey*, and the Bishop of *London*.

A Prince he was very temperate, chaste, humble, affectionate to his People; eloquent, notwithstanding some small hesitation in his utterance; exceeding in fortitude and patience; most devout in, and constant to his Religion. His Issue were, first *Charles-James*, who died almost as soon as born; *Charles* the Second whom God preserve: *James* Duke of *York*, *Henry* Duke of *Gloucester* born *July* 8th. 1640, *Mary* born the 4th. of *November* 1631, *Elizabeth* born the 28 of *December* 1635, *Anne* born *March* the 7th. 1636, *Katharine Henrietta Maria* born *June* the 16th. 1644. In his troubles he composed an excellent Book intituled, *Eikon Basilicon*; he had begun the repairing of *St. Paul's* at *London*; he built that famous Ship called the *Royal Sovereign*, whose burden was 1636 Tuns, her length 127 foot, her breadth within the Planks 46 foot, her depth from the breadth 19 foot, carrying 100 piece of Ordnances wanting four; her *Lanthorn* so large that ten men might stand in it; her building cost Eighty thousand pounds.

An. Dom. 1625, was a great Plague at *London*, whereof died within the Bills of Mortality 41313.

A. D. 1632, and *February* the 11th. happened a great Fire on *London-Bridge*.

1635

1635, *Thomas Parre* died, being aged 152 years, and was buried in the Abby-Church at *Westminster*.

The Names of the Regicides who sate when Judgment was for murthering the King, were Serjeant *John Bradshaw* President of the Court, *Oliver Cromwell*, *Henry Ireton*, *Thomas Lord Grey of Groby*, *John Danvers*, *Hardress Waller*, *Thomas Maleverer*, *John Bourchier*, *William Countessable*, *Michael Livesey*, *Gregory Norton*, Knights: *John Lisle*, *William Say*, *William Hechingham*, *John Blakestone*, *Gilbert Millington*, *Cornelius Holland*, *John Carew*, *Miles Corbet*, *Francis Allen*, *Peregrin Pelham*, *Humphrey Edwards*, *Gregory Clement*, *Thomas Wogan*, *Thomas Scot*, *William Cawley*, *Anthony Stapely*, *Nicholas Love*, *Augustine Garland*, *John Dixwell*, *Simon Mayne*, *Daniel Blagrave*, Esquires, *Valentine Walton*, *Thomas Harrison*, *Edward Whaley*, *Thomas Pride*, *Isaac Ewer*, *Henry Marten*, *William Purefoy*, *John Berkestead*, *Edmund Ludlow*, *John Hutchinson*, *Robert Tickburn*, *Owen Roe*, *Robert Lilburn*, *Adrian Scrope*, *Richard Dean*, *John Okey*, *John Hewson*, *William Goffe*, *John Jones*, *John Moor*, *John Alured*, *Henry Smith*, *Edmund Harvey*, *John Venn*, *John Downes*, *Thomas Horton*, *Thomas Hammond*, *George Fleetwood*, *James Temple*, *Thomas Wait*, Colonels: *Isaac Pennington*, and *Thomas Andrews* Aldermen of London: *Vincent Potter*, and *Peter Temple*: Officers belonging to the High Court of Injustice, were *Dr. Dorislaus Ask*, *William Steel* (who excused himself by sickness) *John Cook* Solicitor. *Dendy Mace-bearer*, *Broughton*, and *Phelps* Clerks, *Isaac King* Crier, *Woolfred*,
Pain,

Pain, Radley, Powell, Hull, Messengers and Door-keepers, forty of these men of blood. The Warrant for the Kings Execution was directed to Colonel Francis Hacker, Colonel Huncks, and Lieutenant Colonel Phayre, to see it done. But who can stretch forth his hand against the Lords Anointed and be guiltless? Sam. 26. 9. My Son, saith the wise man, Fear thou the Lord and the King, and meddle not with them that are given to change, for their calamity shall rise suddenly.

Mayors and Sheriffs of *London* in his Reign.

In his first year 1625:

Sir *Allen Cotton* was Mayor.

Thomas Westraw, Ellis Crisp, died.

Jo. Pool, and *Christopher Cletcherow*, after Sheriffs.

In his second year 1626.

Sir *Cuthbert Hacket* was Mayor.

Edward Bromseild, Richard Fenn, Sheriffs.

In his third Year 1627.

Sir *Hugh Hamersley* was Mayor.

Maurice Abbot, Henry Garraway, Sheriffs.

In his fourth Year 1628.

Sir *Richard Dean* was Mayor.

Rowland Backhouse, William Aston Knight and Baronet, Sheriffs.

In

In his fifth Year 1629.

Sir *James Cambell* was Mayor.
Humprey Smith, Edmund Wright, Sheriffs.

In his sixth Year 1630.

Sir *Robert Ducie*, Barr. vvas Mayor.
Arthur Abdy, Robert Cambell, Sheriffs.

In his seventh Year 1631.

Sir *George Whitmore* vvas Mayor.
Samuel Cranmore, Henry Prat, Sheriffs.

In his eighth Year 1632.

Sir *Nicholas Raynton* vvas Mayor.
Hugh Perry, Henry Andrews, Sheriffs.

In his ninth Year 1633.

Sir *Ralph Freeman*, and Sir *Tbo. Moulston*, Mayor.
Gilbert Harrison, Richard Gurney, Sheriffs.

In his tenth Year 1634.

Sir *Robert Parkhurst* was Mayor.
John Heylord, John Cordell, Sheriffs.

In his eleventh Year 1635.

Sir *Christopher Cletcherow* vvas Mayor.
Thomas Soame, John Gayer, Sheriffs.

In his twelfth Year 1636.

Sir *Edward Bromfeild* was Mayor.
William Abell, John Garrat, Sheriffs.

In his thirteenth Year 1637.

Sir *Richard Fenn* was Mayor.
Thomas Atkin, Edward Rudge, Sheriffs.

In his fourteenth Year 1638.

Sir *Maurice Abot* was Mayor.

Isaac Pennington, John Wollaston, Sheriffs.

In his fifteenth Year 1639.

Sir *Henry Garraway* was Mayor.

Thomas Adams, John Varner, Sheriffs.

In his sixteenth Year 1640.

Sir *Edmund Wright* was Mayor.

John Towse, Abraham Reynardsen, Sheriffs.

In his seventeenth Year 1641.

Sir *Richard Gurney* was Mayor.

George Garret, George Clarke, Sheriffs.

In his eighteenth Year 1642.

Isaac Pennington was Mayor.

John Langham, Thomas Andrews, Sheriffs.

In his nineteenth Year 1643.

Sir *John Wollaston* was Mayor.

John Fowke, James Bunce, Sheriffs.

In his twentieth Year 1644.

Thomas Atkin was Mayor.

William Gibbs, Richard Chambers, Sheriffs.

In his one and twentieth Year 1645.

Thomas Adams was Mayor.

John Kendrick, Thomas Foot, Sheriffs.

In his two and twentieth Year,

Sir *John Gayer* was Mayor.

Thomas Cullam, Simon Edmonds, Sheriffs.

In his three and twentieth Year 1647.

Sir *John Varner* was Mayor.

Samuel Avery, John Bide, Sheriffs.

C H A R L E S . I.

499

In his four and twentieth Year 1648.

Sir *Abraham Reynardson* was Mayor.

Thomas Wyner, *Richard Brown*, Sheriffs.

Thomas Andrews Mayor, in room of *Reynardson*, sent to the Tower.

CHARLES

CHARLES the Second.

JANUARY the 30th, Charles the Second was then in *Holland* when his Father King *Charles* the First was murdered; and that rayl of a Parliament sitting at *Westminster* were resolved instead of admitting him the lawful Heir unto the Government of *England*, to assume it unto themselves. To which end, they first set forth a Proclamation, That no person whatsoever should presume to proclaim or any way to promote *Charles Stuart* Son of *Charles Stuart*, late King of *England*, or any other person, to be King or chief Magistrate of these Kingdoms, but he that should attempt any such thing should be adjudged a Traytor. After this they voted the House of Lords to be useless and dangerous, and Kingly Government to be unnecessary and burthensome, and therefore they abolished both. Howbeit the Marquess of *Ormond* caused his Majesty to be publickly proclaimed King in *Ireland*, and the *Scotch* Parliament did the like in *Scotland*. But the Members at *Westminster* having a Victorious Army on their side, proceeded to establish their Projects, caused all publick Writings to be issued out in the name of the Keepers of the Liberties of *England* by Authority of Parliament; ordering a new great Seal to be made with the Cross and Harp on one side, and this Inscription, *The great Seal of England*; on the other side the picture of the House of Commons, with this Inscription, *In the first year of* free-

freedom by Gods blessing restored 1648. And afterward they appointed that all moneys to be coyned, should be stamped with the Crofs and Harp on one side, and the Crofs on the other, with this Motto, *The Commonwealth of England, God with us.* And instead of the Oaths of Supremacy and Allegiance, they imposed an Engagement upon the people, To be true and faithful to the Commonwealth, as it was then established without King or House of Lords. A Council of State they constituted by the name of the Keepers of the Liberties of *England*, consisting of forty persons, who were to have the executive part of the Government. Thus was *Englands* ancient Government soon changed by about 50 persons who stiled themselves a Parliament, and the Representative body of *England*. The maxim upon which they grounded these their alterations, and all other their illegal proceeds, was this, That all power and authority is originally in the people; and that they were the peoples Representative. When this *Functio* had made such a module of Government, they erected another High Court of Injustice for the trial of Duke *Hamilton*, as Earl of *Cambridge*, of the Earls of *Holland* and *Norwich*, the Lord *Capel*, and Sir *John Owen*, all which were condemned to die for engaging in their Sovereign's cause; but the Earl of *Norwich* and Sir *John Owen* were reprieved, the other three were beheaded in the Palace-yard at *Westminster*, March the 9th. The ever loyal Lord *Capel* in his speech on the Scaffold declared, that he died against the Justice of the known Laws of the Land, and for

for no other cause than his asserting the Fifth Commandment; prayed heartily for the King, for his restoration, long life and prosperity; shutting up his Speech with a profession of his cheerfulness in forgiving his Enemies. Other good Subjects they put to death in other places of the Nation, Lieutenant Colonel *Morris*, Mr. *Beaumont* a Minister, Major *Monday* and Cornet *Blackburn*. And many were the loyal persons that were now proscribed, and had their Estates confiscated, as the Marquess of *Newcastle*, Earl of *Bristol*, the Lords *Corrington*, *Widdrington*, *Culpepper*, *Byron*, Sir *Edward Hyde*, Sir *Philip Musgrave*, Sir *Marmaduke Langdale*, Sir *Richard Greenville*, with others. And all that had been in actual Arms for the King, or other service, were forced to compound for their Estates if they had any, to the great impoverishing of the Royal party.

A. D. 1649, and *April* the 7th, The Members of *Westminster*, for the better supply of their Army, and taking away of free-quarter, passed an Act for the levying of 90000 l. a Month upon *England* for six months. Then took into consideration the sale of Dean and Chapters Lands.

May the 15th, divers Troops of the Army for mutinying were surpris'd by *Fairfax* at *Burford*, where some few of the Ringleaders were shot to death, and the rest disbanded. There were of that party a people called Levellers, who in those times of distraction would have all things in the Common-wealth ordered according to their wild humours; and yet all their cry

cry was for the Liberties of free-born English men.

About this time Dr. *Dorilaus*, whom the disloyal Members had sent over as their Agent into *Holland*, was there slain by Colonel *Wainford* a *Scorch* man; and not long after one *Ascham* another of their Agents sent into *Spain*, was there slain by one *Sparks*.

May the 30th, in the City of *London*, *England* was proclaimed a Free-State. And June the 13th the House ordered that no ceremony should be used to the Kings Children; the Duke of *Glocester* and Lady *Elizabeth* then in the *Junto's* custody.

In *Ireland* the Kings Lieutenant the Marquess of *Ormond* in order to promote the Kings cause there, concluded a peace with the *Irish*, and June the 22d he besieged the City of *Dublin*; but August the 2d Colonel *Michael Jones* with his whole strength, being betwixt 8 and 9000, sallied out upon the besiegers who were 19000 Horse and Foot, and routed them totally, slew of them about 3000, took Prisoners 2517, took all the Marquess's train of Artillery and Ammunition, and a very rich booty in the Camp. August the 16th, *Oliver Cromwell* landed with his forces at *Dublin*, and after a short stay there, marched with great expedition against *Tredagh*, or *Drogedah*, where Sir *Arthur Ashton* was Governor; the defendants of that Town did bravely behave themselves, howbeit *Oliver* gained it by storm, giving strict order to his Soldiers, that they should afford quarter neither to Man, Woman, or Child, but should kill all. He vow-

ed to one of his Commanders, *That he would sacrifice their bodies to the souls of the English men they had formerly murdered.* Next Oliver besieged *Wexford*, which through the treachery of one *Strafford*, was yielded: And shortly after this, many engarisoned places were reduced by *Oli- vers* forces. The Plantation of *Virginia*, that had refused subjection to the new Republick of *England*, was forced to a conformity by Sir *George Ayscough's* Fleet.

October 23, Mr. *John Lilbourn*, the Leader of the Levelling party, one that had wit enough, but of a thwarting, turbulent spirit, was tryed at *Guildhall* in *London*, for writing against the Members at *Westminster* and their Council of State; but he so well pleaded his case, and had so lucky a Jury, that he was quit in despite of his Judges.

About this time Prince *Rupert*, the King's Admiral, was distressed and put to his shifts by the *Junto's* Fleet, losing most of his Ships, with his Brother Prince *Maurice*, who was then cast away.

A. D. 1650. In the beginning of this year, the truly Loyal and Magnanimous Marquess of *Montrose* was defeated in *Scotland* by Major General *Strauchorn*; the Marquess himself by quitting his Horse, and thrusting himself into an ordinary Highlanders habit, made a shift to escape for the present; his standard was taken, in which was pourtrayed the Head of King *Charles* the first lying a bleeding, and severed from the body, with this Motto, *Judg and revenge my cause, O Lord.* The Marquess after some days

was

wandering about in by-places, came to the Laird of *Astons House*, a person whom the Marquess had done several kindnesses for; but this false *Scot*, whether for fear or lucre, betrayed this distressed Peer into the hands of his Enemy *David Lesley*, who sent him to the City of *Edenbrough*, where the common Hangman met him at the Towns end, and first pulled off his Hat, then forced him into a Cart which had a high Chair placed in it, in which the Marquess was seated, that thereby he might be the more obnoxious to the scorns of the vulgar. But his noble soul was not at all dismayed, for God he said, did all the while most comfortably manifest his presence to him, and furnished him with courage to overlook the reproaches of men, and to behold him for whose cause he suffered.

After the sentence of Parliament was passed for the bereaving him of his life, he expressed to them how much he was beholden to them for the honour they had conferred on him; For, said he, *I account it greater honour to have my head stand on the Prison-gate for my loyalty to my King, than to have my Picture placed in his Bed-chamber; and I wish I had flesh enough, not only to be set up in four Cities, but to have a piece of it sent to every City in Christendom, for a testimony of my loyalty to my King and Country.*

May the 31st, he was brought to the place of his Execution, where being mounted on a Scaffold, he told the people, That God doth sometimes suffer a just man to perish in his righteousness, and a wicked man to prosper in his wickedness; prayed God to forgive his enemies,

for he did; declared that what he had done in that kingdom, was in obedience to the most just commands of his Sovereign. That he esteemed the late King lived a Saint, and dyed a Martyr, praying God he might so end as he had done. That he believed never people could be more happy, than they might in His present Majesty. Gave God thanks that he went to Heavens Throne with joy, though death looked upon him in its most ugly shape. Then desired their charity and prayers, concluding thus: I leave my soul to God, my service to my Prince, my good will to my Friends, and my name and charity to you all. Then having prayed a while, he received from the Executioner a cord, whereat hung a Declaration of his fact, to hang about his neck, which accordingly he hung there, saying, that he thought himself not more honoured by the Garter, than by that Cord and Paper: adding, That if they had any more dishonour to put upon him, he was ready to accept it. And then with a chearful countenance he submitted himself to the execution of the sentence, to be hang'd on a Gallows Thirty foot high, for the space of three hours. Which being done, he was taken down, and had his head cut off, which was fixed on *Edenborough Talbot*; his quarters were sent to be set up in several places, and the rest of his mortal part buried under the Gallows.

This may serve for a taste of the rebellious and diabolical spirit of that malicious Consistory. When this noble Lord first heard of the murder of King *Charles the first*, 'tis said, that with the point of his Sword he wrote: Great

Great, Good, and Just ! could I but rate
 My griefs, and thy too rigid fate,
 I'd weep the world to such a strain,
 That it should deluge once again.
 But thy loud-tongu'd blood demands supplies
 More from *Briareus* hands, than *Argus* eyes.
 I'll therefore sing thy obsequies with Trum-
 (pet sound,
 And write thy Epitaph with blood and
 (wounds.

Shortly after the death of this Peer an agree-
 ment was concluded betwixt the King and the
Scots at *Breda*, from whence the King went to
 the *Hague*, and took Shipping for *Scotland*; and
 at the *Spey* in the North of that Countrey, he
 safely arrived; hereupon the Members at *West-*
minster fearing lest the *Scots* should invade
 them, resolved to invade *Scotland*, and to make
 that the seat of War: in order to which, they
 sent for their Idol *Cromwell* out of *Ireland*, whom
 at his coming to *London* they made their Capt.
 General, for *Thomas Lord Fairfax* laid down his
 Commission, as not willing to engage against
 his Presbyterian Brethren the *Scots*.

June the 28th, this new Capt. General *Oliver*,
 advanced with his Army towards *Scotland*. *Aug-*
ust the 10th, King *Charles* the first's Statue in
 the *Royal Exchange*, by order of the *Westminster-*
 Members, was defaced, (the Head being broken
 off) and this Inscription set over, *Exit Tyr-*
annus ultimus Anno libertatis Angliæ restitute primo,
Anno 1648, January the 30th. And about the

same time were the Kings Arms ordered to be erased in all publick places; and in lieu of them the States-Arms (being *St. Georges Cross* and the Harp) were set up in Courts of Judicature.

August the 22d. was Col. *Eusebius Andrews* beheaded on *Towerhill* for receiving a Commission from His Majesty. In Scotland the English Army under *Oliver* having made themselves masters of some Garrisons, on September the first marched to *Dunbar*, whither the Scotch Army followed them, and pent them up on a neck of Land not a mile and a half from Sea to Sea; great were the streights of the English Army at this time; many of the Souldiers being sick and disabled, and the whole Army shut up as it were in a pound; but these extremities instead of disheartning them, set the greater edge to their courages, and resolved they were on September the third 1650. either to force their way through their enemies, or nobly to dye in the attempt: to which end a party was sent to gain *Coopers Peck-pass* from the Scots; which being effected, the whole English Army charged, and after about an hours hot ingagement the Scots Horse were routed, and thereupon the foot threw down their Arms, and made the best use they could of their Legs. In the Scots Army was this day near 16000 Foot, and 6000 Horse, whereof 4000 were slain, and near 10000 taken Prisoners. The English Army were not above 7500 Foot and 3500 Horse, besides disabled men. There was taken from the Scots in this fight 27 field Pieces, 10000 Arms, many Prisoners

Prisoners of note, and near 200 Horse and Foot-Colours, which were afterwards hung up as Trophies in *Westminster-hall*.

September the 8th. the virtuous Princess *Elizabeth* died in her Confinement at *Cartmearock Castle* in the Isle of *Wight*. And in *August* following, the Prince of *Orange* died at the *Hague* in *Holland*; and sometime after this, the mock-Parliament to free *England* of the Royal blood, sent the Duke of *Gloucester* to *Heidelberg*, ordering him an allowance of 1500*l.* *per Annum*.

October the 8th. some Cavaliers took Arms in *Norfolk*, for which about twenty of them were Executed.

December the 24th the strong Castle of *Edinburgh* was yielded into the *English* hands, though not without suspicion of some treachery.

January the first, to begin the New-year, the Scots Crowned His Majesty at *Secon* in *Scotland*, after he had conceded to some Kirk-conditions. A little before this time there were three different parties in *Scotland*: *David Lesley* and his Army were for King and Kirk; the Marquess of *Montrose* and his Followers were for the King without the Kirk; and Colonel *Kerre* and *Straughan* were for the Kirk without the King. Col. *Kerries* party was routed and himself taken Prisoner by Col. *Lambert*; and *Straughan* and *Swinton* deserted the Kirk, complying with the *English*, for which the Kirk Excommunicated them.

March the 4th. Sir *Henry Hyde* was Beheaded before the *Royal Exchange*, because being the Kings Leiger at *Constantinople*, he had opposed

Beiddish who was sent thither by the States of *England*.

A. D. 1651, and *March* the 29th. was Captain *Brown Bushel*, an expert Seaman, Beheaded under the Scaffold on *Tower-hill*, for taking part with his Sovereign.

In *Ireland* the Deputy thereof, *Ireton*, was very successful against the Marquess of *Ormond*, the Lord *Inchequin*, Marquess *Clancard*, Earl of *Castlchaven*, and other the Kings friends, taking many Garisons from them; the like did *Oliver* in *Scotland* from the Kings friends there.

Howbeit His Majesty hoping that now at length *England* might be favourable to his just Cause, he advances into *England* by the way of *Carlisle* with about 16000 men, bending his course by a swift march for the West of *England*; though it was hoped by his friends he would have directed his course for *London*. But

August the 23, the King with his Army entred the City of *Worcester*, and *Cromwel* with all hast marched after him, by the way joyning with *Fleetwood*, *Desbrough*, the Lord *Grey* of *Groby*, *Lambert*, *Harrison*, and the Militia-forces of several Counties; so that his Army when he was come to *Worcester*, could not amount to fewer then 80000 men. In *Lincaeshire* the Earl of *Derby* had raised for the King near 1500 Horse and Foot, against whom Colonel *Lilbourn* marched, and routed them, taking many persons of quality; the Earl of *Derby* himself with much ado escaped to the King at *Worcester*, where on that twice fatal, but once Lucky day, *September* the 3d, his Majesty being
fur-

surrounded by his Enemies, resolved to sally upon them with his whole force; which accordingly he did, and at the first made the disloyal party retire somewhat disorderly the King himself performing the part of a Valiant Souldier at the head of his Horse. But at length his Army being overpowered by the numerous fresh supplies of his enemies. His Majesties side was put to the worst, his Horse flying amain towards the North, and his Foot into Worcester, whither they were followed at the heels by their Victors, who entred the City with them, which they plundered, killing and taking most of the Scots Prisoners; those Horse that fled were pursued, and great part of them taken, and the poor stragling Scots were either made Prisoners, or killed by the Country People. The number of the Kings party slain, were judged to be about 3000, and of Prisoners taken in the whole near 10000, amongst whom were Duke Hamilton, the Earls of *Sherwbury*, *Derby*, *Cleveland*, *Lauderdale*, *Rotho*, *Carnwath*, and *Kelly*, the Lord *Synclaire*, Sir *John Packington*, Sir *Charles Cunningham*, Sir *Ralph Clare*, Major General *Piscotty*, Major General *Montgomery*, Colonel *Graves*, Mr. *Fanshaw* the Kings Secretary, the Adjutant General, Marshal General, General of the Ordnance, together with five Colonels of Horse, 13 of Foot, 17 Lieutenant Colonels, 19 Majors, 109 Captains; there was also taken 158 Colours, the Kings standard, Coach and Horses, Collier of SS, and Star-Cloak, with other things of great value; His Majesty through the good provi-

dence of God escaped the hands of his enemies, wandering about *England* in disguise for six weeks; at length being transported from a Creek near *Shorham* in *Suffex* to *Freccam* near *Haure de Grace* in *France*, although his foes made the strictest search for him possible, with all menacing those that should conceal him, and promising high rewards to those that should discover him.

A little before this fight at *Worcester*, divers persons, many of them *Presbyterian* Ministers, were seized on for holding correspondence with *Charles Stuart*, (none might, as they loved their lives and estates, call him King) and on *August* the 22, were two of them, namely Mr. *Christopher Love* Minister, and Mr. *Gibbons*, beheaded, on *Tower-hill*.

The common Prisoners, *Scots* and *English*, taken at *Worcester*, were sent up to *London*; and that they might no further trouble the States of *England*, they were transported into Foreign Plantations.

October the 15th, the Earl of *Derby* was beheaded, and Sir *Timothy Fetherstonhaugh* dyed the same death also, for the same crime, viz. for honouring the King. In short time after the fight of *Worcester*, the Mock-Parliament had the welcome news of reducing the *Isle of Man*, the *Barbadoes*, the *Isle of Jersey*, and *Cornet Castle* in *Guernsey*; but a little to allay their transport, they had the unwelcome news of the death of their Admiral *Popham*, and *Ireton* their Deputy of *Ireland*; this last dyed of the plague under

under the Walls of *Limirick*, but was buryed in great State in *Westminster-Abby*.

All was now in a calm at home, and *Scotland* and *Ireland* both almost subjected to the *English* States; they therefore in this leisure-time judg it seasonable to vindicate themselves on the *United Netherlands*, for the affronts done to their Ambassadors *Oliver St. John*, and *Walter Strickland*, in *Holland*, and their incroaching on the *English* merchants trade, and slighting the *English* States, who proffered strict amity and alliance.

Hereupon they prohibited the importing any Foreign Commodities except upon *English* bottoms, or such as were of the Country whence the goods came, beginning withal to stand high upon the claim of dues, and reparations for the prejudice done the *English* in their Trading; and when no satisfaction would be given, but the *Dutch* grew rather more Lordly, calling into question the *English* Sovereignty in the narrow Seas, and refusing to give the *English* the honour of the FLAG, the States of *England* resolved to beat them into better manners. And in the Year of our Lord, 1652, on *May* the 19th, was the first Sea-fight between the States of *England* and the *Netherlands*, the fight continued about four hours, till the night parted them; without much cause of boasting on either part; that which was, the *English* had a right to. But shortly after this, Admiral *Blake* took twelve *Dutch* men of War.

August the 16th, Sir *George Ayscough* with a Squadron of seven Ships, charged through and through

through the *Dutch* Fleet, consisting of sixty men of War, in which Encounter Captain *Pack* was slain.

September the fifth, as the *French* Fleet (who took part with the *Dutch*) were going to the relief of *Dunkirk*, most of them were taken by General *Blake*; and about the conclusion of the same month, the *Dutch* were bang'd to purpose by *Blake*, at a place called the *Kentish-Knock*, and were pursued by the *English* into their very Harbor. But in the beginning of *Winter*, *Blake* was worsted by the *Dutch* in the *Downs*, losing the *Garland*, *Bonadventure*, and two Merchantmen. Upon the 18, 19, and 20th. days of *February*, the two Fleets fought again, when the *Dutch* were forced to fly, the *English* taking fifty-two of their Merchant-men they had in Convoy, and nine men of War.

A. D. 1653, and *April* the 20th, *Oliver Cromwell* took upon him to put a period to the sitting of those long winded-Members at *Westminster*, objecting to them when he came to displace them, That they delayed, if not utterly neglected the redressing of publick Grievances; that they designed their own interest, and perpetuating themselves; therefore they were to sit there no longer. Instead of these Members turned out of doors, *Oliver* and his Officers constituted a Council of State to rule the Commonwealth, though they resolved to rule the Council of State.

June the 2d the *English* and *Dutch* Fleets engaged again in Fight, when at the very first shot made by the *Dutch*, General *Richard Dean* was slain.

slain. *June* the 3^d the Fleets joined again, and the dispute was very hot and bloody, till at length the *Dutch* tacked about, and made haste to their own Coasts. Of the *Dutch* were taken Prisoners six Captains, 1350 others, Eleven men of War were taken, and two Hoys, six of their best Ships were sunk, and two blown up. Of the *English* were slain besides Admiral *Dean*, one Captain, and a hundred and twenty others, but not one Ship lost or disabled.

Cromwell this while, with some of the leading Officers of the Army, had made choice of certain persons, not above 150 for the three Nations, who were to have the Legislative power, and to be stiled a Parliament. These Parliament-Gentlemen and Soldiers of the new-fashioned Election, met *July* the 4th. at *Westminster*, where they chose Mr. *Rouse* for their Speaker; but not agreeing amongst themselves (for about sixty of them contested hard for the taking away of Tythes from the Ministers as Antichristian) they fairly re-delivered their power into *Oliver's* hands, *December* the twelfth, after they had Enacted a Law. That Justices of the Peace and not Ministers should join persons together in sacred Wedlock.

But while this cunning thing called a Parliament, was doing little, or little to the purpose, the active *Dutch* were again put forth to Sea with about 120 Men of War, and before the *Texel* were Encountred by the *English*, *July* 29th, the Fight was vigorously maintained on both parts, till the *Dutch* Admiral *Van Trump*, fighting in the midst of the *English* Fleet, was with a musket-

Musket-shot shot into the left-Pap, and slain outright, whereby the rest of their Fleet was so discouraged, that they made to the *Texel* as speedily as they could. The *Dutch* in this Fight lost 30 Men of War, and about 1200 of their Men were taken. The *English* had slain on their part, *Graves, Owen, Chapman, Newman, Taylor, Crisp, Cox* and *Peacock*, Captains, and 400 common Seamen. The Ship named the *Oak* was fired, and two or three disabled. For this eminent piece of service, the little Parliament ordered that Chains of Gold should be presented to the Admirals *Blake*, and Col. *George Monk*, Vice-Admiral *Pen*, and Rear-Admiral *Lawson*; and that other Chains likewise should be presented to divers Flag-Captains, and Medals of Silver to the Officers of the Fleet.

But to return to *Oliver*, who after his patcht *Funto* had dissolved themselves, called a Council of Officers, with some others of his Creatures, to consult about the settlement of a Government, and these at length, after great pretences of seeking Gods mind herein, concluded to have a single person again to be the head of the Commonwealth of *England, Scotland, and Ireland*, and the Dominions and Territories thereunto belonging. And was accordingly installed with much formality and ceremony, in the *Chancery-Court* at *Westminster*, before the Judges, the Lord Mayor and Aldermen of *London*, with the chief Officers of the Army, on *December* the 16th. Immediately after which, all publick Writings changed their stile from that of the Keepers of the Liberties of *England*, to that

that of *Oliver* Lord Protector of *England*, &c. And the City of *London* to manifest their good liking of this Government and Governour (at least to make shew of it) invited the Protector to a magnificent Feast at *Grocers-Hall* on *Febr. 8.* and *Oliver* to gratifie them for this favour, Knighted *Thomas Viner* then Lord Mayor.

Aspiring *Cromwell* having thus obtained the Supream Authority, in short time yielded to a peace with the *Dutch*, who had been brought exceeding low with the War with *England*.

A. D. 1654. and in the Month of *May*, upon an accusation of a Plot to destroy the Protector, seize the Tower, raise an Army, and bring in the King, there were divers Royalists apprehended and committed to prison, three of whom were condemned by an High Court of Injustice, and two of them Executed, namely Col. *John Gerrard* who was Beheaded on *Towerhill*, and Mr. *Fowel* who was hang'd at *Charing-cross*; on the same day with Col. *Gerrard* was Beheaded Don *Pantaleon Sa*, Brother to the *Portugal* Embassador, for a Riot made in the *New Exchange*; but death was so terrible to this person, that his heart was nigh quite dead within him before his neck came to the Block.

September the third, a pretended Parliament met at *Westminster*, where after they had heard their Master *Oliver's* Speech, and chose *William Lenthall* for their Speaker, they debated, Whether the Legislative power should be in a single person and a Parliament, or in a Parliament only. The Protector's faction were for the former; those called the Commonwealth party, that
were

were for a Democratical Government, were for the latter; one declaring, That as God had made him an Instrument in cutting down Tyranny in one person, so now he would not endure to see the Nations Liberties shackled by another, whose right to the Government could be measured out no other way than by the length of his Sword. But when these things were reported to the Usurper *Oliver*, he hasted from *Whitehall* to *Westminster*, and there declares to his Parliament, that he would have them to take notice of this, That the same Government made him a Protector, as made them a Parliament: That as they were intrusted with some things, so was he with others: That there were certain Fundamentals which could not be altered: as, That the Government should be in a single person and Parliament: That Parliaments should not be perpetual: That in Religious matters there should be liberty of Conscience, &c. And then he enjoined them to sign this Recognition of the Government, *viz. I do hereby promise and engage to be true and faithful to the Lord Protector and Commonwealth of England, Scotland, and Ireland, and shall not (according to the tenour of the Indenture, whereby I am returned to serve in Parliament) propose or give my consent to alter the Government as 'tis settled in one person and a Parliament.* The subscription to this was refused by several Members; the rest who subscribed it were permitted to sit till *January* the 24th, 1654, at which time *Oliver* dissolved them, because they delayed to settle him in the Government.

December the 19th. *Pen* and *Venables* with a
Elect

Fleet of thirty Ships, wherein were three thousand forces, put to Sea, and in *April* following arrived at *Hispaniola*, and came within sight of that Golden Town *Sancta Domingo*, upon which their first and chief enterprize was designed; but through the excessive heat of the Clime, want of fresh-water, and some other discouragements, great numbers of the Soldiers perished, and that design was fruitless; therefore they set sail for the Island *Jamaica*; where being arrived, they were there so successful, as in short time to possess themselves of the chief Town called *Otranto*, bringing the whole Island into subjection.

In *England* the Royal party were busie to take down the Protector's Greatness; but the Plot was discovered before it was ripe for execution, and many of the Conspirators in several places seized on by the *Olivarians*. At *Salisbury*, *March* the 11th. a party of about 200 Cavaliers were in Arms, but were dispersed, and some of their chief Leaders taken, as Mr. *Grove*, Lieutenant Colonel *Penruddock*, Major *Dean*, *Jones*, &c. Others there were in Arms about *Shrewsbury*, *Sherwood-Forest* in *Northumberland*, and another party in *York-shire*, where Sir *Henry Slingsby* was taken: Lieutenant Colonel *Penruddock*, and Mr. *Grove*, were beheaded at *Salisbury*, and some others of them were hang'd.

A. D. 1655. about the beginning of this year Admiral *Blake* with his Fleet performed a daring piece of service at *Tunis*, where demanding from the Dye or Governour of *Tunis* reparation for the losses the *English* sustained from

Turkish

Turkish Pirates, and having a scornful answer returned, he boldly press'd upon their Ships lying under the Castle of *Goleta*, and there burnt nine Ships with but the loss of 25 men; in the mean time plying continued Broadfides upon the Castle within Musket-shot of it.

In *England* the Protector constituted a new kind of Officers called Major-Generals, who were each of them (being eleven in number) in their several limits assigned them to supervise the actions of the poor Royalists, and to decimate their Estates, and indeed to do what they listed; but these after they had tyrannized a while, were laid aside.

February the 16th. did the *Spaniard* at *Dunkirk* declare open War against *England*, and immediately thereupon was a Peace concluded betwixt *France* and *England*, one of the Articles of which was, That the King of *France* should exclude *Charles Stuart* (King of *England*) and all his Relations and Adherents out of his Dominions, and accordingly the Duke of *York* was Complemented to depart *France* by such a time; nor was his Retinue to stay after him; had his Majesty himself been there, he must have expected the same dealing.

February the 21. died that Learned Prelate Dr. *Usher* A. B. of *Armagh*, and was buried in *Westminster* Abby.

A. D. 1656, To begin this year well for fortunate *Oliver*, some of his Fleet under the Admirals *Blake* and *Mountague*, not far from *Cades* or *Cales*, set upon a Fleet of eight *Spaniards*, one of which they sunk, two burnt, one run ashore, and

and two the *Engliſh* took, one whereof had a great quantity of Plate and Cochenel in her, the other laden chiefly with Hides.

September the 17th. another of *Oliver's* Parliaments aſſembled at *Westminſter*, where before they were admitted to enter the Houſe, they muſt ſeverally engage not to act any thing prejudicial to the preſent Government; whereupon ſome of them returned home, the reſt entering the Houſe, choſe Sir *Thomas Widdrington* their Speaker, and ſet themſelves to act ſuitably to *Oliver's* wiſhes, paſſing an Act for renouncing and diſannulling the title of *Charles Stuart* unto the Government of the Nations of *England*, *Scotland* and *Ireland*, &c. and making it to be treaſon againſt the Protector, as it formerly had been againſt the Kings perſon; then ordained moneys to be raiſed in the three Nations for paying the Armies. And ordered a years rent to be paid the Protector for every Houſe built upon a new foundation within ten miles of the City of *London*.

Yet notwithstanding the proviſion made to ſecure the Protector's perſon, there were divers attempts made to kill him, and a printed paper was publiſhed, intituled, *Killing no Murder*. One *Miles Sindercomb* formerly a Soldier in the Army, had determined to ſhoot, or by one means or other to rid the world of him; but his deſign being betrayed, he was condemned to be hang'd and quartered; to prevent which he procured his own death, 'tis ſaid, by ſnuffing up a poiſonous powder into his head; wherefore as a ſelf-murderer he was drag'd at a Horſes-tail from

from the *Tower* to *Towerbill*, where being turned naked into a hole, a Stake spiked with iron was driven through him.

A. D. 1657. This year commenced with a Conspiracy of Fifth-Monarchists to have pull'd down *Oliver*; but the Plot was discovered, and the Projectors apprehended; the chief of whom was Major General *Harrison*, Vice-Admiral *Lawson*, Col. *Rich*, Major *Danvers*, and Captain *Venner*; their Standard which they had in readiness, had pourtraied in it a Lion couchant Gules in a field Argent, with this Motto, *who shall rouse him?*

April the 20th, Admiral *Blake* performed another notable exploit, for at *Sanita Cruz* in *Teneriffa*, the chief Island of the *Canaries*, and belonging to the *Spaniards*, he fired and sunk 16 great Ships, among which was the Admiral, Vice-Admiral, and Rear-Admiral, and two or three Gallions; the *Spaniards* besides the loss of their whole Fleet, had many hundreds of men slain on the shore; yet in this notable Action, the *English* had but 48 men slain, and 120 wounded; the Protector to gratifie the Admiral for this his brave service, sent him a Diamond Ring worth 500 l. and Captain *Richard Strainer* who led the first Squadron, was at his coming into *England* for this and his other good service at *Cadiz*, honoured with Knighthood.

And now the Parliament, who had been long debating concerning the settling of his Highness, at last present him with a certain thing called, *The humble Petition and Advice*, desiring him
to

to take the government of the three Nations upon him, with the stile of King; which stile he refused, as foreseeing this would disgust the *Sectarists* generally; therefore contented himself with the Power Royal, and his old stile of Lord Protector, which the Parliament confirmed. And *June* the 26th, his Highness was with great State and Magnificence installed in his Office of Protector in *Westminster-hall*; where the Speaker in the name of the Parliament, presented him with a Robe of Purple-Velvet, lined with Ermine, a Sword, a large Bible richly gilt and bossed, and a Scepter of Gold. And when the Speaker, Earl of *Warwick*, and Sir *Bulstrode Whitlock* had vested *Oliver*, then the Speaker administered the Oath to him in these following words: *I do in the presence and by the name of Almighty God, promise and swear that to the utmost of my power, I will uphold and maintain the true reformed Protestant Religion, in the purity thereof, as it is contained in the Holy Scriptures of the Old and New Testaments, and encourage the profession and professors thereof, and that to the utmost of my power, I will endeavor as chief Magistrate of these three Nations, the maintenance and preservation of the peace and safety, and just Rights and Priviledges of the People thereof, and shall in all things according to my best knowledge and power, govern the People according to Law.* This Oath being taken by him, he was immediately proclaimed Lord Protector of the Commonwealth of *England*, &c. And that done, some Souldiers and others cryed, God save the Lord Protector.

Oliver

Oliver thus established in his mightiness by Parliament, he falls to fashion his family after the manner of a Kings Court, hath his Yeomen of the Guard in their livery of gray Cloath, welted with black Velvet; over whom commanded *Walter Strickland*; His Lord Keeper was *Nathaniel Fines*; and Lord Chamberlain, Sir *Gilbert Pickering*, &c. And the better to strengthen himself at home, and to raise his Family into esteem, he gave his eldest Son a Command in the Army, his younger Son he made Lord Deputy of *Ireland*; his two younger Daughters that were not yet disposed of in marriage, he matched the elder of them with Mr. *Robert Rich* the Earl of *Warwicks* Grandson, and the youngest with a person of great Honour. And that he might be as King-like as possible, and withal check the Commons in Parliament, he constituted an Upper House of Parliament instead of the House of Lords, 62 in number, most of them his own creatures; amongst whom were Colonel *Hewson*, one by trade next kin to a Cocker; and Colonel *Pride*, formerly a Brewers servant; who before this had been made two of his knights errants. And to honour his Mushrooms, he elected to set in his Upper House some few Noble men, as the Earl of *Warwick*, &c.

February the 20th, the Parliament that had been adjourned, now reassembled; but because they admitted those Members to sit with them, who at first refused to subscribe to *Oliviers* Instruments; and because they questioned the *Protectors* power in erecting his Upper House, (which

(which in contempt they called *the other House*) *Oliver* hereupon sent for them to his Upper House Bar, where he made a large speech to them, and in conclusion told them, That it did concern as well the peace and tranquility of the Nation, as his own interest, to terminate that Parliament, and therefore he did at this time put an end to their sitting, *February* the fourth.

A. D. 1658. This Year began with a discovery of a most horrible Plot, as *Oliver* called it, and indeed he had an excellent Art for the discovery of Plots, having his mercenary trepans and instruments of falshood, who counterfeiting themselves forward Royalists, thereby insinuated themselves into the Counsel of the Kings friends, and then betrayed them. And the King himself was troubled with one of these false Creatures about his own person; for Captain *Manning*, one of his Secretaries Clerks, was taken in the very act of receiving Letters from *Ithurloe Oliver's* Secretary, for the which he was instantly Shot to death. But the Loyal Confederates in the late discovered Plot, were divers of them apprehended, as *Dr. Hewit*, Colonel *Edward Ashton*, *Mr. Mordant*, the Earl of *Peterboroughs* Brother, and others, who were indicted of High Treason for endeavouring to levy War against his Highness and the Government, and to promote *Charles Stuart* to the Government of these Nations, and for holding correspondency with the said *Charles Stuart*. *Mr. Mordant* was acquitted; but *Dr. Hewit*,
and

and Sir *Henry Slingsby* were beheaded on *Tower-bill* *June* the eighth, though many endeavours were used by divers persons of quality, and Ministers, for the saving of their lives, especially the Doctors; Colonel *Ashton* and others were hang'd and quartered in *London*.

Near about this time there came up the *Thames*, as far as *Greenwich*, a Whale of a very great length and bigness.

June the 25th, the Town of *Dunkirk* was surrendered by the *Spaniards* to the *French*, who immediately resigned it to the *English* forces, which had been the main instrument in gaining it; this resignation was made according to former Articles agreed upon between the King of *France* and Lord Protector of *England*.

But whilst the *English* were rejoicing abroad, *Oliver* had occasion of sorrow at home; for his most dearly beloved Daughter Mrs. *Elizabeth Claypole*, on *August* the eighth departed this Life, whose body was interred in the Royal Chappel at *Westminster*. 'Tis said of this Gentlewoman, that she was much troubled at the harsh usage of the Royal party, and that upon her knees she beg'd of her Father to save Dr. *Hewits* life; but his hard heart would not yield thereto, though he loved this Daughter so passionately, that he never enjoyed himself after her death; but growing pensive and melancholy, in short time was seized with a *Tertian* ague, which ended his life at *White-hall*, on *September* the third. He was born in the Town of *Huntingdon*, and descended from a worshipful family of the *Cromwells*, alias *Williams*; his

Mother

Mother was the Daughter of Sir *Richard Steward*, and his wife *Elizabeth* the Daughter of Sir *James Bourchier*; He was of a very martial Spirit, and of excellent conduct, and attended with very good success in his attempts. Nor was he a Souldier only, but also a very good Orator and deep Politician; and so great a Dissembler, that he could shed *Crocodilian* tears at pleasure, when those would at any time advantage him among the Religious; an high pretender he was to Religion, though, as his actions manifested, it was only thereby to obtain his ambitious ends; so impiously resolute for the effecting his designments, that he valued not the violation of the most solemn promises, or sacred Oaths; nor the shedding of any, though the blood of the Lords anointed. Yet was this Man courted or feared by most of the Princes in *Europe*; and the Kings of *France* and *Sweden* were entred into so strict a League with him, as had he lived, might have troubled good part of the world.

In *Olivers* stead, *Richard Cromwell* his eldest Son, whom he had appointed his Successor, was proclaimed Protector. Shortly after which, several Addresses, protesting both love and obedience to *Richards* Highness, were presented from the Armies of the three Nations, from the *London*-Ministers, from divers Counties, Cities, and chief Towns of *England*. And the Foreign Ambassadors then in *England* pretended to lament with Mr. *Richard* for the death of his Father; desired the continuance of that League and Amity, which was granted,

and maintained by his late Highness, *Oliver* Lord Protector.

November the 23, were the Funerals of *Oliver* Solemnized (after his Herse had lain in the greatest State some weeks in *Somerset-House*) at a vast charge, and in greater Pomp than had formerly been used for the greatest *English* Kings; his Corps had been privately interr'd many days before in the Chappel-Royal of *Henry* the Seventh, at *Westminster*. But the vast expences of those Funerals were never discharged; but those Tradesmen who had hopes of gaining the most by it, sat down the greatest losers at last. As soon at the Funeral-rites of this old Fox *Oliver* were accomplished, his Son *Richard* proceeded to the carrying on of matters of publick concernment.

The first of which was the sending a Naval-supply to the King of *Sweden*, for the aiding him against the King of *Denmark*. The next of any moment was the calling of a Parliament to convene *January* the 27th, at *Westminster*; where when they were met, they chose for their Speaker, Mr *Challoner Chute*; and the Members severally took the Oath, not to alter the form of Government. Which done, they went to purge out those Members who had born Arms for the King; then after many debates it was at length resolved, that the House of Commons would transact with the persons of the other House, as a House of Parliament, during the present Parliament: but with this proviso, That it was not intended thereby to exclude such Peers as have been faithful to the Parliament.

ment, from their priviledg of being duly summoned to be Members of that House.

Then they took into their consideration, the Cases of divers persons who had been imprisoned in the time of *Oliver*; Major General *Overton*, and others of the Common-wealth party they released. The Duke of *Buckingham* was also freed out of *Windsor-Castle*, upon his Father-in-Law the Lord *Fairfax's* giving 20000 l. security, that he should not seek by any means to promote the interest of *Charles Stuart*. Next, after long and tedious debates, they yielded that the Members, who had been returned to serve for *Scotland* and *Ireland*, should continue to set amongst them as Members for that present Parliament. They likewise proceeded to draw up a bill, which should be entituled. An Act of Recognition of his Highness his right and title to be Protector, and chief Magistrate of the Common-wealth of *England*, &c. But this was never perfected.

A. D. 1659, The Army now grew jealous of his Highness, complaining of his company that he kept; how that divers of them were no better than Cavaliers; censuring his Religion also; giving out, that Godliness was discouraged by him; that he rather favoured those of loose principles, than the zealous professors of the Gospel.

April the 6th, General *Charles Fleetwood* presented the Protector a Representation from the Officers of the Army, wherein they complained, That they who had born the brunt of the War, were now despised, and like to be laid aside; That the Cavaliers held dangerous

meetings in and about *London*, That lists of the names of such who were the Tryers of the old King, were Printed in red Letters, and scattered about, as if they were men appointed for destruction: That the famous actions of the long Parliament, and his late Highness, in and since 1648, were traduced and vilified. Therefore they desired that his Highness would be pleased to represent these things to the Parliament, and procure their remedies. The Army also began to grow jealous also of the Parliament, as if they were too favourable to the Royal party, and joyned with the Protector to bring the Officers of the Army into subjection. Thereupon the General-Council of Officers. held many meetings and consultations, which the Parliament hearing of, voted that there should be no meeting nor General Council of Officers, without consent and by order of his Highness the Lord Protector: And that no person should have any command in the Army, who should refuse to subscribe that he will not disturb the free meetings in Parliament, or their freedom in their debates and counsels. These votes the Protector sent to the Officers of the Army, which they valued not at all, but on the contrary resolved, that the Parliament should be dissolved. And in order thereunto *Desbrough* with other chief Officers, went to the Protector and forced him to sign a Commission for the Parliaments dissolution; and accordingly the Parliament was dissolved. Which being effected, their next work was to put a period to the Protector's power, by restoring that remnant of the Long Par-

Parliament, which his Father had turned out; to which end the Officers of the Army invited those Members of Parliament, who continued sitting till *April* the 20th, 1653. and promised them that they would be ready in their places to yield them their utmost assistance, that they might set and act in safety. These Members accepted their invitation, and accordingly took their places in Parliament, *May* the seventh; and upon notice that these were again housed, divers of those that were secluded in 1648, attempted to have taken their places, but were repulsed.

Then these Members caused the Protectors Great Seal to be broken, and voted their own old Seal up again. Then sent to the Protector for an acknowledgment from him of his submission to their government; and accordingly on *May* the twenty-fifth he made his resignation and submission; declaring in writing, That though in respect to the particular engagements that lay upon him, he could not be active in making a change in the Government of these Nations; yet through the goodness of God, he would freely acquiesce in its being made; and that he held himself engaged, as (with other men) he expected Protection from the present Government; so to demean himself with all peaceableness under it, and to procure to the utmost of his power, that all in whom he had interest should do the same. In short time after this, *Henry Cromwell* came over, and yielded up the Lieutenantancy of *Ireland* unto the Members sitting at *Westminster*; who appointed five Commissioners for the Government of that

Kingdom. General *Monck* in *Scotland* conformed himself to their directions; and Colonel *Lockhart*, Governour of *Dunkirk*, likewise submitted to their Authority.

Then this *Furto* commanded all such as had been in Arms for the King, to depart twenty Miles from *London*; passed an Act for settling of the Militia in the respective Counties of *England* and *Wales*. Ordered a whole years Assessment at 35000 l. a month on *England*, 6000 l. the month on *Scotland*, and 9000 l. on *Ireland*, to be paid into the Treasury before the eleventh of *August* next following. Ordered the immediate sale of *White-Hall*, *Hampton-Court*, and *Somerset-House*, towards payment of the Armies Arrears. To their *quondam* Protector they were so friendly, as to protect him from all arrests; and withal to promise the payment of all his debts (for his Fathers Funeral and other occasions), which amounted to 29640 l. but this they never performed.

The while these things were in agitation, the Kings friends were very busie in promoting his interest, by engaging as many as they could for his service in all places of *England*; and so successful was the Kings Commissioners, that great part of the Nobility and Gentry of *England* and *Wales*, were interested by them in the Kings quarrel; and a day was fixed in *July* for their appearing in Arms; the first rising was to be chiefly of such as had never engaged on the Kings side in the late Wars, thereby to draw the Army unto a more faint opposition. Sir *George Booth*, Sir *Thomas Middleton*, and some other of the old Parliamentarians,

carians, raised a party in *Cheshire*, *Flinthshire*, and *Lancashire*, to the number of about three or four thousand men; who declared for a Free Parliament, and the due rights and privileges of the Nation, against that *Phanatick*, and unlawful power which now usurped dominion over them. But Major General *Lambert* marching speedily against them, and encountering them, his old Soldiers without much bloodshed totally routed them near unto *Nantwich*; *August* the 17th. Colonel *Charles White* raised a small party in *Nottingham* and *Derby-Shires*: other inconsiderable parties were raised in other parts, but dispersed themselves again; for the Rulers at *Westminster*, having met with some hint of this designed rising, had so ordered their standing-Army and Militia-forces in most places of the Land, that no considerable parties of the Kings friends, could have opportunity to get into a Body.

After the defeat of Sir *George Booth's* Forces, the Members at *Westminster* prepared an Act for sequestering of the Estates of such persons as were engaged in this rising; and in token of their favour and gratitude, they order'd *Lambert* a thousand pound for his good service, which he presently distributed amongst his Soldiers, thereby to engage them the more firmly to his designs: for though himself and other Grantees of the Army carried fair with the *Funto*, yet were they not well pleased with them, because since their last sitting they had somewhat lessened the Armies power, in giving order to their Speaker *William Lenthall* to issue

out Commissions-for Commanders, which had been done afore by the General; and had withal reserved the chief command of the Army to themselves, without any Captain General. Therefore now whilst they were flustered with their late Victory, they drew up their Propositions to be presented to the Parliament, which they entituled, *The humble Petition and Proposal of the Army under the Right Honourable the Lord Lambert, in the late Northern expedition; therein desiring that the Army might be commanded by Fleetwood as chief General, by Lambert as the next superior General, &c.* This was sent up to London from Lambert's Army, to be presented to the Parliament. But Sir *Arthur Haslerigg* being made acquainted with it before it was delivered, immediately informed his fellow-Members thereof, alledging that it was a matter of most dangerous consequence. The *Junto* hereupon passed a Vote, That the having of more general Officers, was a thing needless, chargeable and dangerous. But the Army-Officers of Lambert's party still prosecuting their intentions of gaining the whole ordering of the Army into their own hands, the *Junto* thereupon passed this Act, That it should be Treason in all persons whatsoever, to raise, levy, or collect moneys without consent of Parliament; designing hereby to bring the Army into subjection, because otherwise they could have no maintenance; they likewise ordered that *Lambert, Desbrough, Kelsey, Berry, Ashfield, Colbet, Packer, Barrow* and *Creed*, should be discom-missionated, and that others should enjoy their

com-

commands. They also ordered the Government of the Army to be in Seven Commissioners in whom the power should jointly reside; these were *Fleetwood*, *Monk*, *Ludlow*, *Walton*, *Morley*, *Overton*, and *Haslerigg*. But *Lambert* and his Complices were resolved to try a tug with the *Junto* who should be Masters; and to that end they engaged divers Companies and Regiments about *London* to side with them; and the *Junto* drew two Regiments to *Westminster* to take part with them; but when these two parties had stood at *Westminster* in a hostile sort, almost a whole day, facing each other, and sometimes ready to fall to it in good earnest; towards the evening the two parties fairly agreed to draw off to their respective quarters. And the next day, and forward, *Lambert* took care to guard the Parliament-doors that none of the Members might enter into the House. And now the *Junto* being once more laid aside, *Lambert's* party made choice of Lieutenant General *Fleetwood* to be Captain General of the Army; *Lambert* (who 'tis thought aspired to Sovereignty) to be Major General, and *Desbrough* to be Commissary General. They framed likewise a new Government, on *October* the 26th. nominating Twenty-three persons to have the management of publick affairs, whom they would have to be called a *Committee of Safety*. Their names were, *Bulstrode Whitlock*, *Edmund Ludlow*, *Sir Henry Vane*, *Sir James Harrington*, *Sir Archibald Johnson*, General *Fleetwood*, General *John Lambert*, Colonel *Desbrough*, Colonel *Selden*.

ham, Major Saloway, Colonel Berry, Mr. Lawrence, Colonel Thompson, Colonel Hewson, Colonel Lilburn, John Ireton Lord Mayor, Alderman Robert Tichburn, Walter Strickland, Cornelius Holland, William Steel, Clerk, Bennet, Brandrith. Thus was miserable England subjected to the Arbitrary power of an Army, to have what Lords and Laws they pleased. But the time of its liberty approached, the principal instrument whereof was General George Monk, who pretending to a re-settlement of the *Junto*, and not to be able to see the Nation so enslaved by Lambert and his factious party, drew his Army out of Scotland, having first changed some of his Officers. The Committee of Safety exceedingly courted this General to comply with them, and when that would not do, Lambert drew his Army into the North, with design to impede General Monk's march to London, but all their projects availed nothing with the General. And to help forward his Majesties interest, and the Nations deliverance, the City of London grew very discontented and surly against the Army; the Fleet, that declared for the *Junto*; likewise many of Lambert's party withdrew themselves from him, and the Country in general was full of discontents and murmurings; insomuch that the Committee of Safety perceived themselves to be in a very unsafe and kind of desolate condition; and therefore with great submission they sent for the Speaker, desiring him with the rest of his follow-Members to return to the exercise of their trust; which accordingly they did

on *December* the twenty-sixth, and Colonel *Lambert* finding that all now went bad on his side, privately slipt away from his Soldiers (then about *Newcastle upon Tyne*) and they returned to their obedience to the *Junto*; who upon their resettlement, Discommissioned *Lambert*, with divers Colonels and Commanders of the Army; published a Declaration for a Commonwealth, without a single Person or House of Lords, for preservation of the Laws, upholding of the Ministry, the University and Tythes (all which had lately been in great danger) for maintaining liberty of Conscience. General *Monk* in the mean time advanced with his new-modelled Army towards *London*, all the way being caressed by the Gentry of the several Counties as he passed along, with all testimonies of affection, and petition for the restoring of the Secluded Members, and procuring of a Free Parliament. Commissioners were sent to him from the City of *London*, with the like request for a Free Parliament; but the General wisely concealed his inclinations and intentions, pretending strong resolutions to be faithful to those Members sitting at *Westminster*; and yet carried himself with so much evenness, that the City and Country had hopes he would stand their friend, as the *Junto* could see but little cause to misdoubt his real good meaning towards them, howbeit to make him the surer on their side, they ordered him and his heirs a 1000 l. per Annum.

February the third, General *Monk* came to *London* with his Army he had raised.

Scotland; the Army which had been quartered there, having marched out the night before by the *Junto's* command, though not without discontent, and some disorder and mutiny: The next day his Excellency was conducted to the Parliament-House, where he received thanks from the Members for his good service; after which he acquainted them with the numerous Addresses he had received from the Counties for the admission of the secluded Members, and a Free Parliament; minding them also of the danger themselves and Nation would be in, if the Fanatick party should be continued in Civil or Military power. But the General's Speech was not well liked of by Mr. *Tho. Scot*, and some other of the Members. And the City of *London*, with whom they thought his Excellency too gracious, gave them greater cause of discontent; for the Common Council was now resolved to pay no more Taxes, till such time that the House was filled up with equal Representatives. Hereupon the *Junto* resolved to punish the City; and to make the General instrument in it, ordering him to seize upon eleven of the most active of the Common-Council, and commit them to the *Tower*, and also to pull down, and break the Posts, Chains, Gates, and Portcullises of the City; which he put in execution accordingly on *February* the ninth, though not with any pleasure to himself, but of necessity, that so the House might not take any occasion from his disputing their commands to vacate his Commission, and put him out of capacity to accomplish the blessed end he designed. Howbeit this action of the Generals did exceedingly amuse

the

che loyal-hearted Citizens, and other good Subjects, and made them almost quite to give over the good hopes they had formerly had of him : But his Excellency, to put them out of all doubt concerning his intentions, bravely resolved to put an end to the *Junto's* power. And in order thereto, the very next morning he sent a Letter to the House, therein complaining, that they gave too much countenance to *Lambert, Vane*, and several others that engaged with the late Committee of Safety; that they had too much favoured a Petition lately delivered by one *Praise-God Barebone*, and other Fanaticks; and then concludes with a prefixed day, before which they should issue out Writs for a New Parliament, that so they might terminate their sitting, and come to a dissolution. The *Junto* receiving the Generals Letter, dissemble their resentment of it, and order him the Thanks of the House for his faithful service in securing the City; yet the very same day, that they might limit his power, they pass an Act for the Government of the Army by five Commissioners, he to be one of them, the other their own Creatures. The General hearing hereof, with all convenient speed drew his Army together, and marched to *Westminster*, where he gave the Secluded Members re-admission into the Parliament-House, *February* the 21, to the great grief of the Rump-Parliament, (for so the *Junto* was now called in scorn and contempt) and to the exceeding joy both of City and Country. And now the Parliament vote General *Monk* to be Captain General of all the Forces in the three Nations; constitute a new Council of State; set at liberty

liberty Sir *George Booth*, and such of his party as were Prisoners, also all such as had been imprisoned for petitioning for a Free Parliament; caused the Rump Militia, consisting most of Sectaries, to be disbanded; made such Acts as might the best conduce to the settlement of the Nation; as, for the taking away all places of trust and power out of the hands of the Sectarian party; also voted a Full and Free Parliament to be chosen and to sit at *Westminster*, April the 23th. This Parliament was called Free, yet (as in all the Protector's Parliaments) no Loyalist that had been in actual Arms for the King, was capable of being elected for a Parliament-man.

March 17, the Long Parliament dissolved themselves, leaving a Council of State to govern till the next Parliament should assemble. But in the interim, that the Parliament was busied for the recovering the peace and freedom of the Nation; some malecontents were very active for sowing the seeds of division in the Army, especially in that part which had been for the Committee of Safety; yet by the care and prudence of General *Munk* (who displaced most of the Fanatick Officers) their designs were frustrated. *Lambert*, after the dissolution of the Parliament, attempted to involve the Nation again in a Civil War; but Col. *Richard Ingoldsby* dispersed his small force; and took him prisoner.

A.D. 1660, Apr. 20, the Free Parliament assembled at *Westminster*; on May 1. voted, That according to the ancient and fundamental Laws of this Kingdom; *Charles the II.* is the lawful and undoubted King of these Nations. Transcendent was the joy all over England, which issued from

this

this good news. His Majesty from his Court then at *Breda*, had sent his Letters to both Houses of Parliament, to General *Monk*, and to the City; to Admiral *Montague*, and the Officers of the Fleet, with also a Declaration to all his loving Subjects, the substance whereof was, That he did grant a free and general pardon to all his Subjects that should within forty days lay hold upon his grace and favour, excepting such persons as should be excepted by Parliament. That he would shew all possible Indulgement to tender Consciences. And such as differ in matter of Religion, so they did not disturb the peace of the Kingdom, that he would preserve them free from injury in their lives and estates; and that all things relating to sales and purchases, (for there had been more lands bought and sold in the late usurping times, than what the right owners (loyal Subjects) had consented to, should be determined in Parliament: That he would take care for the full satisfaction of the arrears of the Soldiery under the command of General *Monk*, and that they should be received into his service, upon as good pay and conditions as at that present they enjoyed. The Parliament considering that his Majesty had for many years been deprived of his Revenues, and therefore could not but be in want of money, they therefore ordered that the sum of 50000 *l.* should be sent him for a present; 10000 *l.* to the Duke of *York*, and 5000 *l.* to the Duke of *Gloucester*. The City of *London* likewise to testify their gratitude to his Majesty, sent him 10000 *l.* and to his two Brothers a 1000 *l.* apiece, and 300 *l.* they presented to the Lord *Mordaunt*, and Sir *John Green-*

vil, who brought them his Majesties Letters, to buy each of them a Ring; and the Parliament for the same reason gave 500 l. to Sir *John Greenville* to purchase a Jewel.

May 8. by order of Parliament, *Charles the II.* was at *London* with very great solemnity proclaimed, *The most Potent, Mighty and undoubted King of England, Scotland, &c.* at which time the Acclamations of the people were wonderful great, and their joys such, that they could not find ways to express them. May 21. his Excellency *G. Monk* set forth of *London* in order to meet his Majesty; and May 23. his Majesty with his Brothers set sail for *England* from the *Hague*, and on Friday landed at *Dover*, where the loyal General received the King. About 2 miles from *Dover* his Majesty forsook his Coach, and took Horse, his Brothers riding on his right hand, and the General on his left; after whom the Duke of *Buckingham*, and many other Noblemen & Gentlemen followed in gallant Equipage. For the excellent service that *G. M.* had done for the King, and his Kingdoms his Majesty was pleased to dignifie him with the honour of being Knight of the Garter, Master of his Horse, Duke of *Albemarle*, Earl of *Torrington*, Baron *Monk* of *Potheridge*, &c. Chief General of all his Land-forces in the three Kingdoms, and one of his Privy Council, May the 29th, His Majesty made his Triumphant Cavalcade through the City of *London*, whither he was welcomed with all the expressions of Joy possible. And being come to *White-hall*, he there in his Presence-Chamber offered the Sacrifice of Peace and Thanksgiving, unto Almighty God for his wonderful restauration. Then applied himself

himself to the ordering of his Court, and appointed the chief Officers of State; His Highness *James Duke of York* he invested with the Office of Lord High Admiral. *Sir Edward Hyde* (whose Daughter the Duke of *York* married) he constituted Lord Chancellour. The Earl of *Manchester*, Lord Chamberlain. The Lord *Worthley*, Earl of *Southampton*, Lord High Treasurer. *Sir Edward Nicholas*, and *Sir William Morrice*, chief Secretaries of State, &c. And others who had been constantly Loyal to him, or had performed any eminent good service for him, he advanced to places of High trust and dignity in the Court and Commonwealth. But because the persons were numerous that had in an extraordinary sort been serviceable in promoting the Kings interest, and his Majesty had no other way to express at present his gracious acceptance thereof to many of them, he therefore honoured their name and family by conferring on them according to their merit the Titles of Duke, Earl, Viscount, Baron, Knight. *Jun. 6.* the Parliament set forth a Proclamation, wherein it was declared, That all such of the late Kings Judges as would not render themselves within so many days to their mercy, should be excepted out of the general pardon then preparing; whereupon 20 of the *Regicides* came out of their coverts and presenting themselves to the Speaker of the House of Commons, were committed to custody. In *August* following, the long expected Act of Indempnity was passed, by which all that had been any ways engaged against the King were pardoned, save the *Regicides* and a very few others; and amongst those there were three who

who were freed in respect of life, liberty, and estate, because they had given evident signs of their hearty sorrow for that crying sin. It was also Enacted that the 30. of *January* should to all Posterities be observed a day of Humiliation for that great wickedness of murdering Gods Vicegerent the King. Also, that *May 29.* should in all succeeding ages be observed a day of Thanksgiving for the Kings peaceable Restauration to the actual possession and exercise of his Legal authority over his Subjects. An Act for Pole-money was likewise passed, and an Act for enabling Soldiers of the Army to exercise Trades in any Corporation; that thereby they might be in a capacity of living honestly and comfortably after their disbanding.

September the thirteenth, That hopeful Prince *Henry Duke of Gloucester* departed this life; and on the same day the Parliament was adjourned to the sixth of *November* following.

In *October*, Major General *Harrison*, Mr. *John Carew*, and other of the Regicides, were arraigned at the old Bayly in *London*, where they were all found guilty and condemned to die the death due to Traytors. Of the Regicides now condemned, were hang'd and quartered at *Charing-Cross*, *Harrison*, *Carew*, *Cook*, *Peters*, *Scot*, *Scroop*, *Jones*, and *Clement*; and at *Tyburn* *Hacker* was hanged; and *Axtel*, a buſſie promoter of the Kings death was hanged and quartered. All save *Hugh Peters*, dyed very resolutely. The persons whose names follow, had the favour to be reprieved after Condemnation, because they delivered themselves to the

the Parliaments mercy upon their Proclamation, *Hardres Waller, Wait, Tichburn, Marten, Pennington, Row, Holland, Downs, Garland, Temple, Millington, Hewingham, Lilburn, Fleetwood, Smith, Meyn, and Hulet.* This last was accused to be one of those two which in a Frock and Vizard assisted in the horrid execution of the King ; but because the evidence against him seemed to the Judges not sufficiently clear, he had his reprieve.

December the 24th, *Mary the Princess of Orange* dyed at *White-Hall*, and on the 29th of the same month was buried at *Westminster* ; and the Parliament on the same day dissolved. At the dissolution whereof, the King gave His Royal consent to these Acts, amongst many others, viz. An Act for granting to the Kings Majesty 400000 l. by Assessment of 70000 l. *per mensem* for six months, for disbanding the Army, and paying the Navy. And an Act of Attainder, which was made to attain the Judges and other Actors in the murder of the late King ; *Cromwell, Ireton, Bradshaw, Pride,* and all the rest of the Regicides deceased, are adjudged to be convicted, and attainted of High Treason to all intents and purposes, as if they and every of them respectively had been attainted in their life-time. And all persons fled for that Treason, that is to say ; *John Lisle, William Say, John Berkestead, Valentine Walton, Edward Whaley, Edmund Ludlow, Sir Michael Levesey, John Okey, John Hewson, William Goff, Thomas Challoner, William Cawley, Miles Corbet, Nicholas Low, John Dixwell, Daniel Blagrove, Andrew Broughton, Edward Dendy,*

Dendy, and every of them, stand and be adjudged convicted of High Treason, &c.

After his Majesty had given his Royal assent to the Acts presented him, he made a Speech to both Houses, wherein he used these memorable expressions, That this Parliament should be called to all posterity, The Healing and the Blessed Parliament.

In the beginning of *January* Following, whilst his Majesty was accompanying his Royal Mother, and Sister *Henrietta Maria*, part of their Journey to *France*, an inconsiderable number of the fifth Monarchists raised a great disturbance in *London*, killing some of the City-watch, and two nights with great desperateness opposing the Trained-bands and other force, till at length divers of them being wounded, and others slain, the rest, that could, made their escape. And in a few days after, was Captain *Fennor*, and twelve more of them, executed in *Coleman-street* over against their meeting-house, and other parts of *London*.

January the thirtieth, were the dead bodies of those infamous Traytors, *Cromwell*, *Ireton*, *Bradshaw*, (all buried at *Westminster*) taken out of their Coffins, and drawn upon *Hurdles* to *Tyburn*; they were hang'd by the neck for some hours, then had their heads chopt off, which were perched upon *Westminster-hall*; and their bodies thrown into a hole under the Gallows.

This Year of Jubilee were the lands of the Kings Loyal Subjects restored to them that had been unjustly taken from them, by the late Usurper; the Bishops, Deans, and Chapters lands

lands were likewise restored to the use of these Church-men.

A. D. 1661. The entrance of this Year was made famous by the magnificent Coronation of King *Charles* the Second, who was Crowned at *Westminster* on *St. Georges* day, by the hands of *Dr. Juxon* Archbishop of *Canterbury*: *May* the eighth, according to His Majesties summons, the Parliament met at *Westminster*, and elected *Sir Edward Turnor* for their Speaker.

May the twentieth, by order of Parliament was the *Scots* Solemn League and Covenant, that had been imposed on the Kings Subjects without his consent, burnt in *London* by the hand of the common Hangman. *May* the 27th, *James Marquess* of *Argile* for his former disloyal and treasonable practices, was beheaded at the City of *Edenbrough* in *Scotland*. *November* the 26, *John James* a Fifth-monarchist, was drawn, hanged and quartered at *London*, for speaking certain Treasonable words.

January the 27th, the Lord *Mounson*, *Sir Henry Mildmay*, and *Mr. Wallop*, three instruments in procuring the death of the late King, were shamefully drawn upon *Hurdles* from *Newgate* to *Tyburn*, and from thence back again.

February the eighth, hapned a most violent Wind, the like to which had not been known in the memory of any then living; it did very much harm in many parts of the Nation, by tearing up of Fruit and Timber-Trees, and ruining Houses. This year the Book of Common-Prayer was restored to the Church, and confirmed by Act of Parliament.

A. D. 1662, and *April* the 19th, three of the Regicides, namely, *Berkstead*, *Okey*, and *Corbet*, were drawn upon *Hurdles* from the *Tower* to *Tyburn*, and there hang'd and quartered.

May the 14. *Katharine* the Infanta of *Portugal*, arrived at *Portsmouth*, where she was married to *Charles* the Second King of *England*, *Scotland*, &c.

May the 19th. at the Prorogation of the Parliament, was the Bill for *Hearth-money* signed.

In the beginning of *June* was *Sir Henry Vane*, and *Lambert*, tryed at the *Kings-Bench Bar*, for formerly disturbing the peace of the Nation, &c. and were found guilty of *Treason*, and condemned; and on *June* the 14th, was *Sir Henry Vane* beheaded on *Tower-hill*; but through his Majesties Clemency, *Lambert* had his life respited. On *St. Bartholomew* day did many Ecclesiastical persons relinquish their benefices, rather than conform to the Church-discipline: and declare their unfeigned assent and consent to all and every thing contained and prescribed in and by the Book of *Common-Prayer*: and subscribe the following acknowledgment, *Viz*,
 ' I do declare, that it is not lawful upon any
 ' pretence whatsoever, to take Arms against the
 ' King; and that I do abhor that Traiterous
 ' position of taking Arms by his Authority against
 ' his Person, or against those that are Com-
 ' missionated by him, &c. That I will conform
 ' to the Liturgy of the Church of *England*, as
 ' it is now established by Law. And I do declare,
 ' that I hold there lies no obligation on me,
 ' or any other person, from the Oath, com-
 monly

monly called the Solemn League and Covenant, to endeavour any change and alteration of Government, either in Church or State; and that the same was in it self an unlawful Oath, and imposed upon the Subjects of this Kingdom against the known Laws and Liberties thereof.

A. D. 1663. and May the 31, dyed that reverend Prelate Dr. *Juxon* Archbishop of *Canterbury*: into whose See the Learned Dr. *Sheldon*, Bishop of *London*, was Translated.

A. D. 1664, Numerous complaints being made unto the Parliament of the many injuries and depredations done by the *Dutch* to the *English* Nation; they freely declared that they would with their lives and fortunes assist his Majesty to the redressing of his Subjects wrongs, and to the curbing again of that ungrateful people. In order to which, great preparations were made to furnish out a gallant Fleet, and War was proclaimed against the *United Netherlands*. And that nothing might be wanting to further this great undertaking, the House of Commons voted His Majesty a supply of Two Millions five hundred thousand pounds to be raised in three Years time. And to hasten the Naval preparations, the City of *London* lent him Majesty 100000*l*.

December the 24th, a Blazing-Star appeared, and two others shortly after darted down their malign influences upon *London*, and other places in *England*.

March the 7th, the *London* Frigate, as she was coming up to *Lee*, was fired; to supply which

10 s,

loss, the City of *London* speedily built another; this his Majesty was pleased to name the Loyal *London*.

A. D. 1665, and in the month of *May*, began that transending Plague in *London*, whereof dyed in little more than a years space, near 100000 persons; many other places of *England* were sorely visited at this time with that dreadful Judgment of God, the Pestilence.

June the 3d. was that eminent Victory obtained upon the *Dutch* Fleet.

October the 3d. The Parliament met at *Oxford*, by reason of the infection at *London*.

A. D. 1666, and in the month of *June*, was the second great Fight betwixt His Majesties Naval Forces and the *Dutch*, which took up part of the 1, 2, 3, and 4. days of the said month. *July* the 2d. was the 3d. great Fight, wherein the Duke of *Albemarle* through the great number of his enemies Ships, was very hardly tasked, till Prince *Rupert* with a Squadron came in to his aid unlooked for; but then the *Dutch* were soon sent home. In this War the *Dutch* were assisted by the *French*.



CHARLES II.

UPon the Second of *September*, about two of the Clock in the Morning, began that dreadful Fire in *London*, which lasted till Thursday following, the Sixth of the same Moneth: It began in the House of one *Fariner* a Baker in *Pudding-lane* near the *Bridge*, and spread it self in length (besides breadth) from the *Tower of London*, to *St. Dunstons Church* near *Temple-bar* in *Fleet-street*; by which, according to the Computation of Surveyors, were consumed 373 Acres of Building, within the Walls of *London*, and 63 Acres 3 Roods without the Walls; 87 Parish Churches, 6 Consecrated Chappels, the *Royal Exchange*, the *Guild-hall* of the City; with many stately Halls belonging to several Companies; and according to the best accompt, Thirteen thousand two hundred Houses. The total of the loss sustained by these devouring Flames, was valued to be Nine millions and nine hundred thousand pounds Sterling. That the hand of God (for the punishment of the sins of this City and Nation) was visible

in this Fire, no man will deny; but whether carelesness or design, were the immediate occasions of it, is variously believed and discoursed of. As it happened in the time of a War with the *French* and *Dutch*, so many at that time did conclude it to be a treacherous Act of one, or both of these People; especially seeing one *Hubert* a crazy-brain'd melanchollick French Man, confessed he did the Fact, by putting a Fire-ball into the House of the Baker where it began; and was therefore hang'd at *Tyburn*. But of late one Mr. *Oats*, of whom more particular mention shall be made hereafter, lays the guilt of this merciless Action on a knot of *Jesuits*, *Friers*, and *Irish men*, in all to the number of 80 or thereabouts; who having laid the project long before, could not conveniently put it in execution till this unlucky time.



This fatal Accident, the fore-runner of many more of the same kind, that happened in His Majesties Dominions afterwards, gave the King a sad opportunity of exercising His Compassion and Care towards many distressed and distracted Families, who then lodged in the open Fields, under the Canopy of Heaven: His Majesty therefore not only issued out Proclamations to Justices of the Peace for causing Provisions to be sent into the Markets, and ordered His Sea-stores to be

be

CHARLES II.

3

be opened for a present supply of Bread in Ship-bisket; but likewise pass a Declaration for preventing such lamentable Accidents for the future, *That* none should offer to re-build until necessary measures were appointed for rendering the New Structures more secure and lasting.

The Parliament met on the 18th of *September*, and having given the King Supplies for carrying on of the War, passed an Act for establishing a Judicature, to take Cognisance of, and determine all, differences that might arise among Parties, concerning burnt or demolished Houses. A new Model of Building was appointed, and the Parliament was prorogued till the 10th of *October* following.

The Court seldom escapes free, when Combustion's rage in the City, nor did sit at this time, for by carelesness in using of a Candle, a Fire taking in the Horse-guard at *White-hall*, a great part of that Building was burnt down; but by the special care of His Majesty and His Guards, its progress was quickly stop't.

His Majesty at this time meeting with bad usage from many hands, in order to a redress, published several Proclamations; one for prohibiting the Importation of *Canary Wines*, and all Commerce with those Parts; another to the same effect

CHARLES II.

with *France*, and all the French Kings Dominions; a third upon the humble Address of the Lords and Commons in Parliament, for banishing the Kingdom all Priests and Jesuits, and a fourth for open War with *Denmark*.

The City now ashamed to lie longer smothered under ashes, was by Sir *Jonas Moore*, upon his Conformity to the Scantling and Model of Building, appointed by the Committee, first rowled in *Fleet-street*, from which beginning it grew so hastily towards a perfection, that in a few years it out did all its ancient Splendour and Glory, and appeared again far more beautiful than by its fall it had been desolate and abject; no less a wonder than the suddenness of its overthrow.

Scotland at this time shared likewise in Combuſtions, though occasioned by a Fire of another nature; for a seditious Zeal having inspired some male-contents with revenge against Sir *James Turner* for executing (too vigorously as they pretended) the Laws against them, they committed an insolent Riot upon his Person, and hardly forbore the cutting of him in pieces. This Tumult was at first raised by a small inconsiderable Rabble, but in a short time they encreased to a body of 1600 men, who marching streight towards *Edenburgh*, were encountred and defeated by His Majesties

jesties Forces, commanded by Lieutenant General *Dalyell* and Major General *Drammond*. Many of the Rebels were slain, more taken, whereof the Ring-leaders were executed, and the rest either proscribed or otherways punished by Law.

The Convention of Estates of Scotland meeting in January after 1667, for composing of the affairs of that Kingdom, and for preventing both intestine and foreign dangers that might threaten it, resolved to put the Countrey into a posture of defence, and for maintaining of such Forces as were necessary for his Majesties Service, assessed the Kingdom in an Imposition of 6000 *l.* per moneth.

About the later end of this year, the Lord *Willoughby* set out from *Barbadoes* with a considerable well-man'd Fleet, with design to annoy the French and Dutch Plantations in the *West Indies*; but by a violent Hurricane his Fleet was dispersed, and himself with many more cast away.

The Swedes having the year before offered a Mediation for a Peace between the King of England and the States of the *United Provinces*, prevailed this year with the King to condescend thereunto, and to accept of *Breda* for the place of Treaty.

Anno
1667.

The Dutch in the mean time are busie in making preparations for continuing the

War, upon a fair and approved Maxime of State, *That with an Enemy it is surest treating with sword in hand.* The King of England not ignorant of their doings, resolved to make them spend the Summer in needless expences of War, and onely keep himself upon his Guard.

The English therefore having but a small Fleet abroad, the Dutch put to Sea betimes, and about the later end of *April* made an attempt on *Burnt-Island* in *Scotland*; but were beaten off with loss.

Their next attempt was upon the Fort of *Sheerness*, which being a place of small Force, was (after a short but stout resistance) abandoned by *Sir Edward Sprague*; and so the mouth of that narrow River was left open. After this they assaulted and were beaten off from *Languard Fort*, engaged a squadron of the English, with a squadron of theirs, and were worsted; shewed themselves before *Portsmouth*, and made some slight attempts in *Devonshire* and *Cornwall*; and after *De Ruyter*, their Admiral, had been civilly complemented by the Earl of *Bath* in the West, and had received Advice of the Conclusion of the Peace, they sailed back for *Holland*.

This Peace was concluded at *Breda*, the Twenty first of *June*; the Ratifications interchanged the Fourteenth of *August*, and proclaimed

CHARLES II.

7

proclaimed afterward in *London*, the
Twenty fourth of the same moneth.

This year died the Earl of *Southampton*, Lord high Treasurer of *England*, which place the King thought fit to supply by Commissioners (*viz.*) the Duke of *Albemarle*, the Lord *Ashley Cooper*, since Earl of *Shaftsbury*, Sir *Thomas Clifford*, Sir *William Coventry*, and Sir *John Dunccomb*.

The Parliament was to have met in *July*, but was prorogued till the Tenth of *October*; in which Session several Acts were passed, amongst others, one for banishing and disabling the Earl of *Clarendon*; the Parliament then adjourned till *February*.

In *America*, Sir *John Harman* with a squadron of English Ships, attacqued a squadron of French in their Ports with so good success, that he burnt their Admiral, and six or seven of their best Ships; all the rest but two being sunk, either by the Enemy or the English Shot, and that with very small loss of men, or damage to his Ships.

The King to encourage the re-building of the City this year, was pleased auspiciously to lay the first Stone himself in the Foundation of the *Royal-Exchange*; as shortly after his Royal Highness laid a Foundation Stone for a second Pillar thereof.

About the beginning of *February*, the Parliament, according to their Adjournment, met; and upon their humble Petition to His Majesty procured a Proclamation to be emitted, for enforcing the Laws against Conventicles, and for preserving the Peace of the Nation against unlawful Assemblies.

This moneth was proclaimed the Peace with *Spain*, which had been (much to the advantage of Commerce) concluded in *May* last.

About the end of *March*, in *Easter* week, some licentious idle Persons, pretending former custom, took the liberty to pull down some Houses of bad repute about the Suburbs of *London*. : Though the Prentices bore the blame of this Riot, yet others were found guilty; whereof four being apprehended, were convicted and executed, and two of their Heads set upon *London* Bridge.

In *May* the King passed some Bills in the House of Lords, whereof one was for raising an Imposition on Wines and other Liquors; and the Parliament was adjourned till the 11th of *August* following.

In *June* News was brought to *London* of the burning of the *Bridge Town* in *Barbadoes*,

badges, where besides the loss of most of the Houses, the Magazine, to the great prejudice of the publick, as well as of private Persons, was blown up.

The Duke of York in September near to Dover, took the usual Oath of Warden of the Cinque Ports.

The Parliament that was to have met in August, was by Proclamation Prorogued till the Tenth of November ensuing and the Duke of Monmouth upon the resignation of the Lord Gerrard, was made Captain of his Majesty's Life-Guards of Horse.

Sir Thomas Allen made Peace this year with the *Algerines*; and the Parliament which met at the appointed time, and adjourned till March, were in December, by Proclamation, prorogued till the Tenth of October following.

About the middle of January 166²/₉, the Dutchess of York was brought to Bed of a Daughter, christened by the Name of *Henrietta*, by the Archbishop of Canterbury; the Duke of Ormond assisting as Godfather, the Marchioness of Dorchester and Countess of Devonshire, having the Honour of being God-mothers.

In March 166²/₉, the Prince of Tuscany, in pursuance of his Travels, came to visit England, where being honourably received and magnificently treated by His Majesty,

G g 5 and

and several Persons of Quality of the Kingdom, he departed for *Holland* in his way homeward.

Anno
1669.

The beginning of this year the Earl of *Carlisle* was sent Embassadour Extraordinary to *Sweden*. As he was at *Copenhagen*, on his way, he received a Letter from the King of *England*, in answer to an obliging Letter of the King of *Denmark*, to be delivered to that King. This Letter was so acceptable to the *Dane*, that upon the Embassadours instance, he dispatched Orders to all his Ports and Mercantile Towns, especially in *Norway*, for restoring the English to their former Freedoms and Priviledges in Trading.

Being arrived in *Sweden*, he presented the King with the *George* worn by the Knights of the Garter; and was afterward, as His Majesties Proxie, solemnly installed in the Order at *Windsor*.

This year was the stately new Theatre of *Oxford*, the noble Gift of Dr. *Sheldon*, Archbishop of *Canterbury*, according to the intent of the Donor, put into the Possession of that University: And upon his Graces declining the Chancellourship, the Duke of *Ormond* was installed Chancellour of the University of *Oxford*.

Whilst the King was taking his Divertisement with the Duke of *York*, in the *New Forrest* in *Hampshire*, they both received an Express of the death of their Mother,

CHARLES II.

II

Mother, the Queen Dowager of *England*, who died at *Columbee* the last of *August*, and was buried in *St. Dennis* in *November* following.

About this time arrived at *Dublin* the Lord *Roberts*, as Lord Deputy of *Ireland*.

The *Exchange* of *London* ever since the Fire, had been kept at *Gresham Colledge* in *Bishopsgate-street*, till now, to the great satisfaction of the City, the Merchants returned to the *Royal Exchange* in *Corn-hill*; a Fabrick as far exceeding the old one in Beauty and Structure, as the City rebuilt does that which was destroyed.

At the day of *October* prefixed, the Parliament met, to whom the King, amongst other things in his Speech, proposed the uniting of *England* and *Scotland* into one Kingdom; this Project in the Sequel had no better issue, than another set on foot by King *James* for the same purpose. The Parliament having sate above a month, and done but very little, were prorogued till the 24th of *February* following.

The Parliament of *Scotland* sate at *Edenburgh* at the same time that the Parliament of *England* did at *Westminster*; in the which the Earl of *Lauderdale* represented His Majesty as His Commissioner. In this Session of Parliament, amongst many other Acts, that of asserting his Majesties Supremacy in all Causes and
over

over all Persons, Civil and Ecclesiastical, passed. A necessary Act for securing the Rights of Monarchy against popular and unwarrantable Innovations; and a duty, which had it not been forgotten, or trampled upon in these later times, might (with Gods Blessing) have preserved both Nations from scandalous and fatal consequences.

A splendid and magnificent Embassie was this year sent to *Taffelette*, Emperour of *Morocco*, in the Person of Mr. *Henry Howard*, since Duke of *Norfolk*; which by reason of the troubles of that Countrey, and the inability of the Emperour to secure a safe conduct to a Person of that quality, proved of small consequences; and the Embassadour returned without seeing the Emperour, or performing his Embassie.

The later end of this year died the Duke of *Albemarle*, his Dutches not many days surviving him. The King as a mark of gratitude to the deceased Duke, sent his Son, the present Duke, his Fathers Garter, continued to him many of his Honours and Preferments; and sent him word, that he himself would take care of his Fathers Funeral.

The Parliament met again at the appointed time; and the King among other things,

things, re-minded them of the project of Union between the two Kingdoms.

This year, in the beginning of *April*; Anno 1670. the King having passed some Bills, the Parliament was adjourned to the 24th of *October*: Amongst others, was an Act for authorizing such Commissioners as His Majesty should be pleased to nominate for treating with the Scottish Commissioners about the projected Union; who being nominated, and having afterwards met with those sent from *Scotland*, many Conferences were held; but insuperable difficulties appearing in the matter, it was wholly laid aside.

At this time, the Lord *John Berkley* arrived in *Dublin*, and was invested Lord Lieutenant of *Ireland*.

The Princess of *Orleans* made now her last visit to her two Brothers, the King of *England* and Duke of *York*, at *Dover*; and upon her return, which was shortly after, took her journey out of this World: for to the great grief and surprize of the Court of *England*, she died suddenly.

Captain *Beach* being in the *Straits* with four English Frigots, met a Squadron of seven *Algier* Men of War, full of Men; gave them Battel, and after a short dispute, forced them all ashore; where two of them

them were burnt by themselves, and the rest by the English: most of their Men were lost, and 250 Christian Captives set at liberty.

In October, The Parliament met again, according to their Adjournment, and then was the Peace between *England* and *Spain* beyond the Line, concluded and ratified.

The Prince of *Orange* came this year into *England*, and having visited both Universities, after a short stay he returned.

During this Session of Parliament, the Lords and Commons having humbly represented to His Majesty, their fears and jealousies of the growth of Popery; the King by Proclamation commanded all Jesuits, and English, Irish, and Scottish Priests, and all others that had taken Orders from the See of *Rome*, except such as were to wait upon the Queen and Foreign Embassadors, to depart the Kingdom, upon pain of having the Laws and Statutes of the Realm put in execution against them.

Anno
1671.

In the beginning of this year, died at *St. James's*, her Royal Highness *Anne*, Dutches of *York*, Daughter to the Earl of *Clarendon*; and was shortly after privately buried at *Westminster*.

The

The Parliament still sat, and amongst others, having past an Act for an addition to the Kings Revenue, by an Imposition on proceedings at Law; by an humble Address they Petitioned His Majesty, that he would be pleased by his Royal Example to encourage the wearing of the Manufactures of his own Kingdome, and to discountenance the use of Foreign; to which the King having graciously condescended, they were Prorogued till the 16th of *April* next ensuing,

In *June*, Sir *Edward Sprague*, Admiral for the King in the *Mediterranean Sea*, burnt and took under the very Guns of the Castle of *Bugia*, nine of the best men of War of *Algier*. This News so incensed that people, that in a tumultuary manner they cut off the Head of their King, the *Aga* having done the like to their General, and forced their New created King to make a Peace much to the advantage of *England*.

The Parliament was again Prorogued from the 16th of *April* following to the 30th of *October*, 1672.

This Year his Majesty was pleased to Honour the City of *London* with his Presence at the Lord Mayors Feast, being the first, that since the Fire was kept in their

their *Guild-hall*, after it was advantageously repaired.

The King having long concealed his Just displeasure against the *Dutch*, and his resentments of their unworthy dealings towards him, intends now an open War with the *United Provinces*. In order thereunto, in *January*, 167 $\frac{1}{2}$ his Majesty declared, that seeing his Neighbours were making great preparations, both by Sea and Land, he looked upon himself as obliged to put himself into such a Posture, as might best secure his Government and People : And that seeing Money, which was absolutely necessary for that end, was wanting, he was unavoidably forced (which otherwise he would not have done,) to put a Stop to the Payment of all Moneys brought in, or to be brought in, to his Exchequer for the space of one whole Year.

In the mean time, Sir *George Downing*, his Majesties Embassadour in *Holland*, Presses the States hard with the Business of the Flag ; but finding his Demands shifted of with Delays, and his Negotiation like to prove successless, he returned back in a short time to *England*; where he was committed to the Tower, for not having punctually obeyed his Instructions.

In March 167 $\frac{1}{2}$, there was War declared by the King of Great Britain, the Dutch by this alarmed, and by the proceedings and preparations of the French King, which they knew tended to a rupture with them, fortified themselves with all diligence, as well by Forces at home as Allies abroad, and made the Prince of Orange their Captain General at Land, and Admiral at Sea, for the ensuing Years actions.

This Year the beautiful *Escorial* in Spain, one of the most Magnificent buildings in Europe, and reckoned one of the Wonders of the World, was consumed by fire. Besides the many Varieties that here were lost, the Famous Library perished; a loss hardly ever again to be repaired.

The French King being now joyned with the English in War against the Dutch, in the beginning of this year marches at the head of his Main Army, towards the Frontiers of the Netherlands, and sends his Fleet to joyn the English. Anno 1672.

In May both Fleets were joyned at Sea, under the Command of His Royal Highness the Duke of York making all together about 160 Sail. They had had often sight of the Dutch, but no Engagement till the 28th of this

this Month, and then in *Southwold Bay* a sharp Fight began about five of the Clock in the Morning, and was obstinately maintained on both sides till Night, the *Dutch* then bore away, and the Duke stood after them, keeping within sight of their Lights all Night. In this Engagement died the Earl of *Sandwich*, Captain *Digby* in the *Henry*, Sir *John Cox* hard by the Duke in the *Prince*, Sir *Frescheville Hollis*, and *Monsieur de la Rabiner*, the French Rear Admiral. Several other Officers were slain and wounded, about Seven hundred common Seamen lost, and as many wounded; the *Royal James* burnt, and the *Katherine* taken, but by her own men rescued again. On the Dutch side were killed Admiral *Van Ghent* and Captain *Brakbel*. Their great Ships were sadly shattered, two sunk; one taken, and one burnt; many others were missing, whereof no account could be given, and a great many of their common Seamen killed and wounded. The French at the same time, to increase their loss, took several of their Towns and Forts by Land.

Next day after this Engagement, in the Afternoon, The Duke of *York* put twice out his bloody Flag upon sight of the Dutch; but was as often prevented from Engaging them by thick Fogs and Mists, which gave the Dutch opportunity to retreat; and so no more considerable Action at Sea was performed this year.

The

The States being thus pressed (in all probability) above the strength of so small a Republick; having the French on the one side, the Bishop of *Munster* on the other, by Land, and the English by Sea, to deal with, were not able to repress the Tumults and Insolencies of the exasperated People. The Burghers of *Dort* in a tumultuary manner, got the Prince of *Orange* created Statholder, which was afterward confirmed by the States. And at the *Hague*, not long after, a masterless Rabble hall'd out of Prison the *Ruart van Putten*, and his Brother *De Witt*, who had been condemned to lose their Dignities and be banished, for some Designs against the Prince, and barbarously murdered them, dragging their Bodies through the Streets, hanging them on the Gallows by the Heels, and afterward inhumanely tearing and cutting them to picces.

The Parliament of *England* which was to have met in *October*, was prorogued till the Fourth of *February* following.

This year was the Earl of *Essex* sent into *Ireland*, to succeed to the Lord *John Berkley*, as Lieutenant of that Kingdom. The Lord Keeper of *England*, *Bridgeman*, now aged and infirm, having resigned his place, the Earl of *Shaftsbury* was made Chancellour of *England*, and *Thomas Lord Clifford* Lord High Treasurer.

Toward

The

Toward the beginning of *December*, the Duke of *Richmond*, who had been this year sent Embassadour Extraordinary into *Sweden*, died in his Calesche, as he was upon his return to *Ellenore*, from being aboard of the *Yarmouth* Frigate. No other reason could be given for the suddenness of his death, but the extream coldness of that piercing Air, to which his Body was not accustomed.

The time of Prorogation being expired, the Parliament met again; and upon the removal of Sir *Edward Turnor*, their Speaker, to be Lord chief Baron of the Exchequer, Sir *Job Charleton* was made Speaker; but he shortly after falling Sick, *Edward Seymour* Esq; succeeded. This Session of Parliament voted the King a supply of 18 months Assessement, not exceeding 70000 *l.* a Month; but began to be dissatisfied with the Kings indulgence and toleration to Phanaticks, though his Majesty by a gracious Answer to an Address of theirs, endeavoured to remove that scruple.

Anno
1673.

About the later end of *March*, an Act for a general and free pardon past in Parliament; and then both Houses adjourned till the 20th of *October* following.

One *James Piercy*, upon the death of the Earl of *Northumberland*, in whom the male race of that ancient Family expired, came into

into *England*, laid claim to the Title and Estate, and thereupon petitioned the Parliament; but his Petition was rejected, and himself looked upon as an Imposter.

The Island of *Tobago* was this year taken by the *English* from the *Dutch*, in exchange whereof, the *Dutch* took *St. Helena* from the *English*; which might have proved of very bad consequence to the *English East-India Trade*; had it not been re-taken by Captain *Monday*, with three *Dutch East-India Merchant Men* besides, which fully paid the charges of its reprisal. For this good service Captain *Monday* was Knighted.

The *Dutch* this year were first at Sea, and attempted a vain project, of stopping up those narrow Channels that give entry to the River of *Thames*. Prince *Rupert*, who commanded the *English Fleet*, put out to encounter them; but they retreating to their own Shoar, the Prince stood to the West-ward, that he might joyn the *French* and part of the *English Fleets*. This being shortly after done, the whole Fleet made toward the coast of *Holland*; and the Prince finding them before *Schouvelt*, secured by their Banks and the shallowness of the Water, on the 28th of May detached a Squadron of Thirty five small Frigots to provoke them to an Engagement: The *Dutch*, contrary to expectation,

tion, came forth in good order and engaged. The *French* and *English* emulous for honour, fought with extraordinary eagerness, and somewhat entangled each other; but at length, after a sharp dispute, the magnanimous Prince forced the Enemy to run, and followed them as far as the Sands and Water did permit, till Night put an end to the conflict; and the *Dutch* regained their former station. The *English* lost but a few common Seamen, and not one Ship. Captains were slain, *Fowles*, *Finch*, *Tempest*, and *Woor-den*. On the *Dutch* side were killed Vice Admiral *Schram*, Rear Admiral *Ulugh* and six Captains more. They lost considerably in Men, but onely one Ship called the *Deventer*.

On the fourth of *June* happened another Engagement, wherein no great Execution was done on either side, it being managed at great distance, and most part in the night time.

And that the Series of this years War-like Actions, may be continued without interruption, on the Tenth of *August*, both Fleets met again at Sea, and gave the last stroke to this War. The *Dutch* being about the *Goree*, got the Wind of the *English*, and bore briskly down upon them, the Fight was obstinate and bloody on both sides, especially between Sir Ed-
ward

ward Sprague and *van Tromp*; but the *French* making as if they stood off for the Wind, did it in reality, that they might have the conveniency of being Spectators. Prince *Rupert* and *de Ruyter*, who had been engaged together all day, finding themselves at distance from their respective Squadrons, stood back again to their assistance; and *de Ruyter* designing to have cut off the *blew Squadron* from the rest of the Fleet, was so smartly charged by the Prince, that he was fain to give way; so that had the *French* made use of their Wind they had, the *Dutch* had certainly sustained far greater loss then they did, and not so easily drawn off by favour of the Night. In this Engagement *Sir Edward Sprague*, as he was shifting from one Ship to another, had his long Boat by a Random Shot shivered to pieces under him, and so to the grief and regret of all that knew him, was drowned; his Ship strangely disabled, was by his valiant Second, the Earl of *Ossory*, brought off. Captain *Neve* was slain, *Reeves* and *Heywood* died of their Wounds, and *Martel* only of the *French* was killed. The loss of common Seamen was not very great on the *English* side. The *Dutch* lost two Flag Officers, several Captains, and about a 1000 common Seamen.

About the middle of *June*, the Lord *Clifford* resigned his Treasurers Staff, and
Sir

Sir *Thomas Osborn*, created Viscount *Osborn* of *Dumblain* in *Scotland*, and afterwards Earl of *Danby* in *England*, was made Lord High Treasurer.

The Parliament, according to their last Adjournment, meeting in *October*, were prorogued till the 27th of the same month; then meeting again, they were prorogued till the 7th of *January* following.

Soon after the King issued out His Proclamation, requiring all Judges and Justices of the Peace effectually to prosecute the Laws against all Papists and Popish Recusants.

About the later end of *November*, his Royal Highness the Duke of *York*, was married to the Princess of *Modena*.

Though the Preparations for War went on vigorously, both on the *English* and *Dutch* sides, yet overtures of Peace were still set on foot; and His Majesty condescended to a Treaty at *Cologne*, which took no effect. The *Dutch* in the mean time thought it not fit to desist; but by another way of Negotiation, that is to say, by intercourse of Letters, they at length prevailed so far, as to receive a condescending Letter from the King of *England* in *February* 167 $\frac{1}{2}$, which was shortly after followed by a conclusion of

of the Peace by them so much desired.

Peace being now concluded, this year affords no great Transactions of importance; the Consultations of Government being chiefly directed to the preservation of quietness and unity at home; in order to which His Majesty emitted several Proclamations against Papists and Jesuits.

Anno
1674.

The Duke of *Monmouth* upon resignation of the Duke of *Buckingham*, was chosen Chancellour of the University of *Cambridge*, The Earl of *St. Albans* giving up the Staff of Lord Chamberlain of His Majesties Household, his place was given to the Earl of *Arlington*, to whom Sir *Joseph Williamson* succeeded as Principal Secretary of State.

Upon the 22th of *September*, His Majesty by Proclamation prorogued the Parliament, which was to have met the 10th of *November*, till the 13th of *April* ensuing.

His Majesty having been pleased to accept of the Freedom of the City of *London*, was in *December*, by Sir *Robert Vyner*, Lord Mayor, in Name of the City, presented with the Copy of his Freedom; in a large square Box of Massie Gold, the Seal appended, being in a Box of Gold, set all over with large Diamonds.

Hh

About

About the beginning of *January* 167 $\frac{1}{2}$, her Royal Highness was brought to Bed of a Daughter, Christened at *St. James's* by the Bishop of *Durham*, by the Name of *Katharina Laura*; the Duke of *Monmouth* being Godfather, and the Lady *Mary* and Lady *Anne* Godmothers.

Anno
1675.

The Parliament, according to their last Prorogation, met on the 13th of *April*; but having sate till a week in *June*, and a difference arising between the two Houses, concerning an Appeal made by one *Sherley* to the Lords, His Majesty upon the 9th of *June* prorogued them till the 13th of *October* following.

There happened this year a dangerous Plot carried on with great secrecy by the Blacks of *Barbadoes* against the English, which upon the very nick of being put in execution, was detected, and the Conspirators punished.

The Natives of *New-England*, under the command of King *Philip Hegamore*, rose likewise against the English, and did them considerable damage; but were in a short time curbed from their insolencies, and driven to their skulking holes.

In *September*, most part of the Town of *Northampton* was by a dreadful Fire burnt

burnt down, nothing left standing except a few Houses in the out-skirts of the Town.

The Parliament met again at the prefixed time, but the former difference between the Houses being revived, they were upon the 22th of *November* prorogued again till the 15th of *February* 1676.

In the *French* Army, this year the Champion of *France*, the renowned Marshal *Turenne*, as he was viewing a Pass maintained by the *Germans*, fell by a Cannon Shot, fired by a Battery raised by *Monsecucully*, the Imperial General; to the great grief of his Master the *French* King.

On the Fifth of *March* 167 $\frac{1}{2}$, Sir *John Narborough* concluded an honourable Peace, and of great advantage to the Trade of this Nation, with the Government of *Tripoly*.

The *French* last Campagne lost their famous Marechal *Turenne*; and the Dutch Marine Expeditions are this year ushered in with a fate as unlucky to the States: for their Darling, Admiral *De Ruyter*, on the twenty ninth of *April*, died of his Wounds, which he had received some days before in an Engagement with the *French*, the Bay of *Augusta*, on the Coast of *Sicily*.

Anno
1676.

But to return home , The first thing we meet with this year, of note, is a dreadful Fire which happened the 26th of May in the *Burrough* of *Southwark*: It began about four in the Morning , and continued all day and part of the night; and notwithstanding the indefatigable pains and diligence of his Grace the Duke of *Monmouth* , of the Earl of *Craven* , and Lord Mayor , yet about 600 Houses were burnt and blown up by this sad accident.

His Majesty, for securing Trading to and from his Ports , which was much disturbed by the insolency of Dutch, Spanish, and French Privateers , amongst whom the War still continued; on the second of June caused a Proclamation to be published, declaring all Ships of what party soever, that should put into any of his Ports, to be under his protection during their stay there; commanding His publick Officers, and all other His Majesties Subjects , to use their best endeavours to hinder the roving of any private Men of War so near his Coasts , as might give apprehensions to Merchant Men; That if any Man of War of one party , and one or more Merchant Men of another, should come into His Majesties Ports, the Merchant Men should have the priviledge to sail out two Tides before the Man of War. That none of his Seamen should presume

to enter and lift themselves on board of any Foreign Man of War, or any Ship designed for Traffick or the Fishing Trade, without His Majesties leave first obtained: with several other Rules relating to the securing of Trade, and His Majesties Sovereignty in these Seas; in pursuance of which Proclamation several Privateers were stop't and detained in many of the Ports of this Kingdom.

August 20th, her Royal Highness was brought to Bed of a **Daughter**, Christened by the Name of *Isabella*; the Lord High Treasurer being Godfather, and the Dutch-esses of *Monmouth* and Countess of *Peterborough* Godmothers.

October 26th, His Majesty passed an Order in Council, That none of His Subjects, except the Queens Domestick Servants, should repair to her Majesties Chappel, or to the Houses or Chappels of any Foreign Embassadors or Agents, there to hear *Mass*, or English Sermons, upon pain of having the Laws severely executed against them; and His Majesty appointed Messengers of the Chamber, and other Officers, to wait without at the Houses of Foreign Embassadors and Agents, and to take notice of such of His Subjects as should come out of the said Chappels from Religious Worship, and bring them or their Names to the Council Board. The Prin-

cipal Secretaries of State, were by His Majesty likewise required, to repair to the said Embassadors and Agents, and in His Majesties Name acquaint them with His Royal Pleasure in executing His Laws, that they might have no Cause to complain of disrespect offered to their Character, or of any purpose of infringing their Priviledges.

February 15th 167 $\frac{1}{2}$, the Parliament, pursuant to their last Prorogation, met at *Westminster*.

Anno
1677.

April 16th, His Majesty in His Royal Robes, with the usual Solemnities came into the House of Lords, whither the House of Commons being called, several Bills were passed; amongst others, an Act for raising the sum of Five hundred eighty four thousand nine hundred seventy eight pounds, two shillings and two pence half peny, for the speedy building of thirty Ships of War: another for an additional Excise upon Beer, Ale, and other Liquors, for three years; and a third for erecting a Judicature to determine differences touching Houses burnt and demollished by the late dreadful Fire in *Southwark*; and then both Houses adjourned till the 21th of May following.

This Month the Duke of *Newcastle* and Earl of *Danby*, Lord high Treasurer of *England*,

land, were installed Knights of the Garter at *Windſor*.

May 21th, Both Houſes, according to their laſt Adjournment, met again at *Weſtminſter*, His Maſteſty having before by Proclamation required all the Members to be preſent, in order to the debating of Matters of great importance. In this Seſſion the Houſe of Commons made an Addreſs to His Maſteſty, that he would be pleaſed for the ſecurity of the Nation, and repreſſing the growing greatneſs of *France*, to enter into ſome Leagues propoſed by them in their Addreſs; to which on the 28th of the ſame month, he gave them His Anſwer at the *Banquetting Houſe*; which Anſwer being made publick in Print, we ſhall refer you to the Anſwer it ſelf. His Maſteſty farther told them, that it was His pleaſure the Houſe ſhould be Adjourned to the 16th of *July* following: and that if he intended they ſhould ſit again before Winter, he would give them notice by His Proclamation. Accordingly both Houſes were adjourned till the 16th of *July* enſuing.

July 16th, both Houſes met again, purſuant to their laſt Adjournment, and forthwith Adjourned again, according to His Maſteſties Direction, till the third of *December* following.

Auguſt the fourth, His Grace the Duke
Hh 4 of

of Ormond, Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, began his Journey for that Kingdom.

And now His Majesty thinking it fit to put a stop to the French Victorious Proceedings in *Flanders*, bethought himself of entering into Alliances with some Princes and States abroad, and began to raise Forces for that purpose; of whom the year following will afford more matter of Discourse.

October the ninth, The Prince of Orange landed at *Harwich*, and went from thence directly to *New-Market*, in His Majesties Coaches, that attended His Highness there.

The 26th of the same month, His Majesty issued out a Proclamation for the Adjournment of the Parliament, from the third of *December* till the fourth of *April* ensuing.

Sunday, *November* the fourth, The Marriage between her Highness the Lady *Mary*, and his Highness the Prince of *Orange*, was privately celebrated at *St. James's*, by the Bishop of *London*, in the Presence of His Majesty, their Royal Highnesses, and some of the chiefest of the Nobility: And on Wednesday following Her Royal Highness was brought to Bed of a Son, who was Christened by the Name of *Charles*, but died in *December* following.

November

November the 1sth, About nine a Clock in the Morning their Highnesses the Prince and Princess of *Orange*, parted from *Whitehall*, in order to their imbarcking in the Yachts appointed to transport their Highnesses to *Holland*; His Majesty and His Royal Highness having accompanied them to *Erith*, where their Highnesses went on Board.

The two Houses of Parliament meeting on the third of *December*, in order to the Adjourning of themselves, according to the Kings Proclamation, received a Message from His Majesty, That upon weighty Consideration His Majesty thought fit to meet them sooner; and that therefore His Majesties Pleasure was, they should Adjourn to the 15th of *January* following, which was accordingly done.

This month was the celebrated Town of *Stetin* in *Pomerania* surrendred to the Elector of *Brandenburgh* by the *Swedes*; a Town which having so couragiously maintained so long and bloody a Siege, to the admiration of all, and shame of some of its Neighbours, deserves an honourable mention in the Histories and Annals of all *Europe*.

The Parliament, pursuant to their last Adjournment, having met at *Westminster*,
 Hh. 5 received

received an Intimation from the King, That His Majesty had matters of very great Importance to communicate to both Houses, in order to the satisfaction of their late Addresses for the preservation of *Flanders*; but matters not being then ripe enough, it was His Majesties Pleasure they should be Adjourned till the twenty eighth of the same month; and accordingly they were Adjourned.

At the prefixed time they met again, and the King in a gracious Speech acquainted both Houses to this purpose, *That according to His Promise to them, that He would do somewhat for their satisfaction before they met again, he had made Alliances with Holland for the preservation of Flanders, which if seconded by plentiful Supplies from them, and due Care from the Spaniards for their own Preservation, might be able by Arms to restore such an honourable Peace to Christendom, as might not be in the power of one Prince alone to disturb; which he had endeavoured to do by a fair Treaty: That He had married His Niece to the Prince of Orange, and so engaged himself to maintain his Interest: and having laid before them the expences He had been at, and what an actual War would needs require, with very pressing considerations, His Majesty demanded of them answerable Supplies.*

March the 20th 167 $\frac{1}{2}$, Amongst other Bills in Parliament, there passed an Act for raising

raising Money by Poll and otherways, to enable His Majesty to enter into an Actual War against the French King; with a Prohibition of all French Commodities.

Many of the Forces raised by His Majesty since *September* last, being already in *Flanders*, and more going over daily, His Majesty, that he might put himself in a posture of acting by Sea as well as Land, caused a Proclamation to be published the beginning of this year, strictly charging all Seaman, His Subjects, who had listd themselves in the service of Foreign Princes or States, forthwith to with draw and return home; and that none for the future should presume without permission from His Majesty, to engage in any such service.

Anno
1678.

About this time at *Bruges* in *Flanders*, happened a great Disorder, occasioned by a rude Action of a Burgher, who in time of a Procession, struck a Dutch Captain with a lighted Torch over the Face, because he did not uncover himself so soon as the Townsman would have had him; this occasioned presently the drawing of many Swords; and the English being falsely accused of the Tumult, some Soldiers were killed in the Streets; but by the care of the Magistrates and Officers, the Stir being quieted, and the truth of the matter discovered, the Magistrates of the Town imprisoned and punished some of the Authors.

thors of the Tumult; and to satisfy their trouble at the accident, treated the English Officers and Soldiers, and published a Placaet in their Justification, charging all Persons to use the said Soldiers with all kindness and civility.

On Saturday, *April* the 13th, A Woman of *Swansey* was brought to Bed of a dead Female Child, which had two perfect Heads and Necks upon one Body, with all the parts of each Head exact, and the Members of the Body perfect.

May the 13th, His Majesty being come into the House of Lords with the usual Solemnities, and the House of Commons being sent for, His Majesty was pleased to give His Royal Assent to several private Acts, and then commanded the Lord Chancellour to prorogue the Parliament till the twenty third of this moneth; and accordingly the Parliament was prorogued.

The Parliament, pursuant to the last Prorogation, having met the 23d. of *May*, and continued sitting till the Fifteenth of *July* following; His Majesty that day in His Robes, came into the House of Lords, and there gave His Royal Assent to several Acts; amongst which, to one for raising Money for Disbanding of the Army, a great part of which was now in *Flanders*, another for granting an Additional Duty to His Majesty upon Wines for three years;

years; a third for burying in Woollen; and a fourth for the relief and discharge of poor distressed Prisoners for Debt. After which the Lord Chancellour, by His Majesties Command, acquainted the two Houses, That His Majesty had thought fit in the present Conjunction of Affairs, to prorogue them to the first of *August* following; and so to keep them in call by short Prorogations; His Majesty not knowing how soon He might have need of their farther Service and Assistance; but that His Majesties intention was, they should not meet till towards Winter, unless there were occasion for their Assembling sooner, of which he would give them timely notice by Proclamation: And accordingly the Parliament was prorogued till the first day of *August*.

In pursuance of this Prorogation, the Parliament met at *Westminster* the first day of *August*, and were then by Commission Prorogued till the 29th of the same Month; at which time his Majesty being willing they should meet, and continue Sitting for the dispatch of weighty Affairs, did issue out a Proclamation, requiring all the Members to give their Attendance at *Westminster* the said day. But the face of Affairs abroad being much altered by the conclusion of the Peace betwixt the *French King*, and the States of the *United Provinces*, which was Signed
at

at *Nimeguen* the First of *August*; his Majesty thought fit likewise to change his resolution: And therefore by Proclamation declared, that both Houses should be Prorogued from the 29th of *August*, till the first of *October* following; and afterward by another Proclamation to the one and twentieth of the same Month, at which time his Majesty required a full Meeting of the Members, in order to their Sitting for the dispatch of weighty Matters; which indeed happened to be of greater concern than was imagined.

The Prince of *Orange* was now marched with his Army to the Relief of *Mons*, at this time Blockt up by the *French* under the Command of the Duke of *Luxembourg*, before he had the News of the Peace: And his Highness, accompanied with the Duke of *Monmouth*, about the beginning of *August*, being advanced near the Enemies Camp at *St. Denis*, bravely attacked it, and after a long and brisk dispute forcing the *French* to dislodge, possessed himself of their Ground. The Prince and Duke of *Monmouth* were in great danger in this Engagement, but both came off without any hurt, the Earl of *Offory* commanded his Majesties Subjects that were in the States Service, who gained not the least share in the Honour of this Day's Action, though many Gallant Men perished in the Attempt.

In

In *September* came to light, a Design which had been double's long contriving in the blackest Cell of Darkneſs: A Plot that amazed moſt Men, allarmed all, and gave work enough ſince to his Majeſty, Parliament, and Judges of the Land; but ſeeing it is not as yet ſo fully diſcloſed, (at leaſt to the Publick) as may ſufficiently warrant an authentick Relation thereof to Poſterity, no man can expect much to be ſaid on t in this Abridgement; which intends only to point at the moſt remarkable Occurrences of the *English* Hiſtory, and is propoſed rather as an Index than Chronicle to the Reader.

The matter then was briefly thus. One Mr. *Titus Oats* having received his Education and Orders in the Church of *England*, ſome Years ago, went over the Seas into *Flanders*, and afterward into *Spain*, ingratiating himſelf among the Jeſuits by ſuch means and to ſuch purpoſes as are ſet down in his Depoſitions lately made Publick; upon his Return, ſoon after, this Gentleman, adviſes with one *Doctor Tongue*, about the Diſcovery of what he had learn'd abroad, and ſo theſe two went together to Sir *Edmund-bury Godfrey*, one of his Maſtities Juſtices of the Peace, whom Mr. *Oats* informed of a Plot hatched by Jeſuits, Prieſts, and others of the ſame Roman-Catholick Perſwaſion,

Perswasion, against the Person and Life of his Majesty, the best of Kings, and the Subversion of the Protestant Religion, and Government of the Kingdom. And for confirmation of what he said, discovered many persons of several Qualities, who were engaged in the Design; some as Instruments for assassinating his Majesty, and others for carrying on the remaining part of the work, by Arms. Forreign Assistances and such other Expedients, as they Judged necessary for the Success of their Enterprize. His Majesty and the Council being acquainted with this, Orders were given out for the apprehending and committing to custody of many persons; of whom some have since suffered, some died in Prison, and many more are still in Custody. To enumerate all, would be more tedious than necessary in this Manual; and to name but a few, would be injurious either to those mentioned, or to the Publick, in omitting of others who stand accused of the same combination: we shall therefore speak only of those who have been since brought to publick Tryal, and leave it to Time, and the Care of our Governours, to make Publick the rest.

Sir Edmondbury Godfrey, who had taken, and given in to the Council, the Depositions of the Evidence, was on *Saturday* the Twelfth of *October*, missing from his House,

Hou
him
he w
bill,
dy,
taken
clude
veng
unlaw
and I
Prize
His
Mark
Publi
Disco
misin
to an
rers,
rer p
not c
mised

Aff
last P
ber,
King
give
cumst
bury
fear
Frien
Procl
a Kin
Hand

House, and no News could be heard of him till *Thursday* following; at which time he was found dead in a Ditch by *Primrose-hill*, with a Sword thrust through his Body, but nothing, except his Pocket-Book, taken from him. This Murder was concluded by all Men to be an Act of Revenge, or some spiteful Malice, and not of unlawful desire of Lucre; seeing his Money and Rings, which were no inconsiderable Prize, were left with him: And therefore His Majesty being returned from *New-Market*, caused a Proclamation to be Published the 20th of *October*, for the Discovery of this Inhumane Murder; promising a Reward of Five Hundred Pounds to any that should discover the Murderers, or any of them; and if the Discoverer proved to be one of the Malefactors, not only his Pardon, but likewise the promised Sum.

After the Parliament, according to the last Prorogation, had met the 21th of *October*, which was their last Session; the King being informed that some who could give information of the Manner and Circumstances of the Murder of *Sir Edmond-bury Godfrey*, did forbear to do it out of fear to their Persons from the Murderers Friends; His Majesty emitted another Proclamation, promising on the word of a King, not only the said Reward of Five Hundred Pounds, but such Care for the Security

Security of the Discoverer, as he should in reason propose.

These two Proclamations at length inspired courage into *William Bedlow*, formerly a Servant to the Lord *Bellasis*, to make a Discovery of this Murder, which he and one *Praunce* a Silver Smith in *Princes street*, that confessed himself to have been in the Fact, made out afterwards against three of those that were Guilty, the rest having Fled. And according to his Majesties Promise, Mr. *Bedlow* (as Mr. *Oats* had been before) was allowed Guards for his Security and Accommodation and Subsistence at his Majesties Charge in *Whitehall*.

The King and Parliament being surprized at the strangeness of this mischievous Plot, betook themselves to the most probable ways of discovering the same, and preventing the fatal Effects thereof; and therefore in the first place, upon the humble Petition of the Lords and Commons in Parliament, his Majesty caused a Proclamation to be published for a general Fast throughout the whole Kingdom, to be observed on *Wednesday* the Thirteenth of *November*, for imploring the mercy and and protection of Almighty God to his Majesties Royal Person, and in him to all his Loyal Subjects; and to pray that God would bring to light more and more all secret machinations against his Majesty and
the

the whole Kingdom. This day of Humiliation was accordingly observed throughout all *England*, and a form of Prayer by his Majesties Command composed and published for that purpose.

In the next place, His Majesty caused several Proclamations, and Orders of Council to be published for the Discovering and Disabling of Popish Recusants: The First of the 30th of *October*, commanding all Popish Recusants, or so reputed, to depart from the Cities of *London* and *Westminster*, and all other places within ten Miles of the same, was seconded by an Order of Council, on the second of *November*, wherein his Majesty promised a reward of Twenty Pounds, to those that should Discover any Officer or Soldier of his Majesties Guards, who having formerly taken the Oaths of Allegiance, Supremacy, and the Test, had since been perverted, or should hereafter be perverted to the Romish Religion.

The Ninth of *November*, his Majesty came in his Robes into the House of Lords; whither the Commons being called, his Majesty made a Gracious Speech, thanking, both Houses for the Care they shewed for the safety and preservation of his Person, promising the like on his part for them, and offering his ready Assent to the passing into Laws all such Bills as might

might secure their Religion, not only during his own Reign, but also in the Reign of His Successors; provided they did not impeach the right of Succession in the true Line, nor restrain the power and just rights of His Majesty or His Protestant Successors.

Shortly after His Majesty issued out several Proclamations, as one for confining all Popish Recusants within five miles of their respective dwellings; another for apprehending some persons therein named, who were accused of the hellish Plot; and a third, promising a present reward of twenty pounds to any that should discover and cause to be apprehended, any Popish Priest or Jesuit, except those that were privileged by the Law of the Land or that of Nations, as serving the Queen or Foreign Ministers.

November 21, One *William Staley* a Goldsmith, being indicted at the *Kings Bench Bar* of High Treason, for Treasonable words against His Majesties Life, was convicted and condemned to be drawn hanged, and quartered; which sentence was on the 26th of the same month executed at *Tyburn*.

November 27th, *Edward Coleman Esq;* who on Friday before had been arraigned at the *Kings Bench Bar* for High Treason, in

in conspiring the Death of the King, subverting His Government, and extirpating the true Protestant Religion, came to his Tryal, and being upon full evidence convicted, had Sentence pronounced against him next morning to be drawn, hang'd, and quartered; which was accordingly executed on the third of *December* following; he being the first that suffered for the Plot, whereof many besides himself were, and stand still accused.

November 28th, His Majesty at the humble request of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, assembled in Parliament, was pleased by Proclamation to declare, *That if any Person or Persons should before the twenty fifth day of December following, make any further discovery of the horrid Design against His Majesties Sacred Person and Government; he, or they so discovering, should not onely have the reward of two hundred pounds for every such discovery upon due proof thereof, but if guilty of the said Design, or otherwise of concealing it, they should have His Majesties Pardon.*

November 30th, His Majesty in the House of Lords, gave His Royal Assent to an Act for the more effectual preserving the Kings Person and Government, by disabling Papists from sitting in either House of Parliament; and in *December* following put out a Proclamation for disarming and securing all Popish Recusants, or justly so suspected.

December

December 30th, His Majesty present in the House of Lords, was pleased to Pro-
 rogue the Parliament till the fourth of Fe-
 bruary following; which was afterward
 by Proclamation January 25th dissolved,
 and a new Parliament summoned to meet
 the sixth of March 167⁸/₉.

January 17th 167⁸/₉, William Ireland a
 Jesuit, Thomas Pickering a Lay-brother of
 the Benedictin Monks, and John Grove an
 Ale-house-keeper, were arraigned and con-
 victed at the Old Bailey, for having cons-
 pired the destruction of His Majesties Roy-
 al Person, the subversion of the Govern-
 ment, and extirpation of the Protestant
 Religion. The chief evidence against
 them were Mr. Oats, Mr. Bedlow, and one
 who had been a Serving Maid to Grove;
 they had Sentence pronounced against them
 to be drawn, hang'd, and quartered; and
 accordingly January 24th, Ireland and
 Grove suffered at Tyburn, Pickering lying
 still reprieved in New-gate. His Majesties
 Forces that were recalled from Flanders,
 began this month first to come over again.

Monday the 10th of February 167⁸/₉, Ro-
 bert Green, Henry Berry, and Lawrence Hill,
 three of the murderers of Sir Edmondbury
 Godfrey, were brought to their Tryal at the
 Kings Bench Bar, for the said murder; the
 main evidence against them were the a-
 bove-named

bove-n
 declar
 and th
 in the
 comm
 Green
 ving la
 dogg'd
 day ni
 in the
 upon a
 betwee
 made
 him in
 twist
 of the
 Berry
 they lo
 follow
 as far
 on a F
 leavin
 with
 found

At
 ing re
 into h
 rable
 place
 of St
 Cour

T

bove-named *Bedlow* and *Praunce*, the first declaring that he had seen the dead Body, and the other confessing he had had a hand in the murder; which was briefly thus committed: *Praunce*, with the *aforesaid* *Green*, *Berry* and *Hill*, and some others, having laid their design before, and several times dogg'd *Sir Edmondbury Godfrey*; on Saturday night, the twelfth of October finding him in the Strand, as he was returning home; upon a plausible pretext of keeping the peace between two Gentlemen that were (as they made him believe) a quarrelling; wheedled him into *Somerfet-house*, and there with a twisted Hankerchief clapt about his Neck, some of them strangled him, whilst *Praunce* and *Berry* watched at the Gates. His dead Body they lodged in *Somerfet-house* till Wednesday following, and then carried it out in a Sedan as far as *Sohoe*, where they mounted the same on a Horse, and so conveyed it to the Ditch, leaving it there barbarously pierced through with a Sword: Upon this evidence they were found guilty, condemned and executed.

At this time, *Sir Joseph Williamson* having resigned the Seals of Secretary of State into his Majesties hands, the Right Honourable, *Robert Earle of Sunderland*, was in his place made one of the Principal Secretaries of State, and accordingly took place at the Council Board.

The time of the Sitting of the New Parli-

Parliament drawing near, his Majesty, that he might remove all Jealousies from the minds of his Subjects, thought fit to command his Royal Highness the Duke of York, to absent himself, who with his Dutches, in obedience of his Majesties Commands, on the third of *March* took leave of his Majesty, in order to their going beyond *Sea*, where now they are at *Bruxelles* in *Flanders*.

Thursday March the sixth the lately Summoned Parliament met at *Westminster*. The King thinking it fit to wave the Solemnity of Riding used at the Opening of the Parliaments of *England*, went in his Royal Barge to the House by Water; and there in a gracious Speech, which was enlarged by the Lord Chancelour; His Majesty told both Houses what he expected, and the Countrey stood in need of, from their unanimous and wise Deliberations.

And now that the Joynt and Healing Councils of his Gracious Majesty and this present Parliament may so effectually operate in composing the Divisions, uniting the Minds, and settling the Peace of the People of this Nation, as may afford many Volumes of Noble Acts, at present to be transmitted to grateful Posterity, no other ways than by hearty Wishes; it is and ought to be the fervent Prayer of all who truly fear God, honour their King, and desire the Wellfare and Prosperity of his Kingdoms.

Mayors

Thom
Chris
Ye

Thom
Rober

John
Andre

John
Stephe

Thoma
James

Christ
Edmun

John D
Willia

*Mayors and Sheriffs of
LONDON, to the
31th Year of His Reign.*

In his First Year, 1649.

Thomas Foot, was Mayor.

Christopher Pack, *Rowland Wilson* died in the
Year. *John Dethick*, Sheriffs.

In his 2d. Year, 1650.

Thomas Andrews, was Mayor.

Robert Tichborn, *Richard Chiverton*, Sheriffs.

In his 3d. Year, 1651.

John Kendrick, was Mayor.

Andrew Richards, *John Ireton*, Sheriffs

In his 4th. Year, 1652.

John Fowke, was Mayor.

Stephen Eastwick, *William Unlerwood* Sheriffs.

In his 5th. Year, 1653.

Thomas Vynor, was Mayor

James Phillips, *Walter Bigge*, Sheriffs.

In his 6th. Year, 1654.

Christopher Pack, was Mayor.

Edmund Sleigh, *Thomas Aleyn*, Sheriffs.

In his 7th Year, 1655.

John Dethick, was Mayor.

William Thompson, *John Frederick*, Sheriffs.

In his 8th Year, 1656.

Robert Tichburn, was Mayor.

Tempest Milner, *Nathaniel Temms*, Sheriffs.

In his 9th Year, 1657.

Richard Chiverton, was Mayor.

John Robinson, *Thomas Chandler*, died in the
Year, *Richard King*, Sheriffs.

In his 10th. Year, 1658.

John Ireton, was Mayor.

Anthony Bateman, *John Lawrence*, Sheriffs.

In his 11th Year, and part of the 12th 1660.

Sir Thomas Aleyn, Baronet, was Mayor.

Francis Warner, *William Love*, Sheriffs.

In his 12th. Year, and part of the 13th. 1661.

Sir Richard Brown, Baronet, was Mayor.

Sir William Boulton, *Sir William Peake*, Sheriffs.

In his 13th. Year, and part of the 14th. 1662.

Sir John Frederick, was Mayor.

Francis Menill, *Samuel Starling*, Sheriffs.

In his 14th. Year, and part of the 15th. 1663.

Sir John Robinson, was Mayor.

Sir Thomas Bludworth, *Sir William Turner*,
Sheriffs.

In his 15th Year, and part of the 16th 1664.

Sir Anthony Bateman was Mayor.

Sir Richard Ford, *Sir Richard Rives* Sheriffs.

In his 16th Year, and part of the 17th 1665.

Sir *John Lawrence*, was Mayor.

Sir *George Waterman*, Sir *Charles Doe*, Sheriffs.

In his 17th Year, and part of the 18th 1666.

Sir *Thomas Bludworth*, was Mayor.

Sir *Robert Hanson*, Sir *William Hooker*, Sheriffs.

In his 18th Year and part of the 20th 1667.

Sir *William Boulton*, was Mayor.

Sir *Robert Vinor*, Sir *Joseph Sheldon*, Sheriffs.

In his 18th Year, and part of the 20th 1668.

Sir *William Peak*, was Mayor.

Sir *Dennis Gauden*, Sir *Thomas Davi*, Sheriffs.

In his 20th Year, and part of the 21th 1669.

Sir *William Turner*, was Mayor.

John Forth Esq; Sir *Francis Chaplain*, Sheriffs.

In his 21th Year, and part of the 22th 1670.

Sir *Samuel Starling*, was Mayor.

Sir *John Smith*, Sir *James Edwards*, Sheriffs.

In his 22th Year, and part of the 23th 1671.

Sir *Richard Ford*, was Mayor.

Samuel Forth, *Patience VVard*, Sheriffs.

In his 23th Year, and part of the 24th 1672.

Sir *George VVaterman*, was Mayor.

Sir *Jonathan Daws* died in the Year, } Sheriffs.

Sir *Robert Claiton*, Sir *John Moore*,

In his 24th Year, and part of the 25th 1673.
Sir Robert Hanson, was Mayor.
Sir William Pritchard, *Sir James Smith*
 Sheriffs.

In his 25th Year, and part of the 26th 1674.
Sir VVilliam Hooker, was Mayor.
Sir Henry Tulse, *Sir Robert Jeffry*, Sheriffs.

In his 26th Year, and part of the 27th 1675
Sir Robert Vynor was Mayor.
Sir Nathaniel Hern, *Sir John Lethieulier*,
 Sheriffs.

In his 27th Year, and part of the 28th 1676.
Sir Joseph Sheldon, was Mayor.
Sir Thomas Gold, *Sir John Shorter*, Sheriffs.

In his 28th Year, and part of the 29th 1677.
Sir Thomas Davis, was Mayor.
Sir John Peak, *Sir Thomas Stamp*, Sheriffs.

In his 29th Year, and part of the 30th 1678.
Sir Francis Chaplain, was Mayor.
Sir VVilliam Royston, *Sir Thomas Beckford*,
 Sheriffs.

In his 30th Year, and part of the 31th 1679.
Sir James Edwards, was Mayor.
Sir William How, *Sir John Chapman*, Sheriffs.

A L I S T

Of
C
ro
th
in
la
M

W

Pawlet
Sir Wi

Sir Hu
William

A LIST

Of the Names of the Knights,
Citizens, Burgeſſes, and Ba-
rons of the *Cinque-Ports*,
that are Returned to ſerve
in the Parliament of *Eng-
land*, begun the ſixth of
March, 167⁸₉.

Bedfordſhire.

William Lord Ruſſel.
Sir Humphrey Munnoꝝ Bar.

Town of Bedford.

Pawlet St. John, Eſq;
Sir William Franklin, Kt.

Berks.

Sir Humphrey Forſter Bar.
William Barker Eſq;

K k

Borough

Borough of New Windsor.

Ralph Winwood, Esq.

John Starkey, Esq.

Borough of Reading.

John Blagrove Esq;

Nathan Knight Esq;

Borough of Wallingford.

John Stone Esq;

Scory Barker Esq;

Borough of Abington.

Sir John Stonehouse Bar.

Bucks.

Thomas Wharton, Esq;

John Hampden, Esq;

Town of Bucks.

Edward Viscount Latimer.

Sir Peter Tyrrel, Bar.

Borough of Chipping Wiccomb.

Sir John Borlase, Bar.

Thomas Lewes, Esq;

Borough of Aylesbury.

Sir Thomas Lee, Bar.

Sir Richard Ingolsby Kt. of the Bath.

Borough

Borough of Agmondesham.

Sir William Drake, Kt.

Sir Roger Hill, Kt.

Borough of Wendover.

Richard Hampden, Esq;

Edward Backwel, Esq;

Borough of great Marlow.

Sir Humphrey Winch, Bar.

John Borlase. Esq;

Cambzidge.

Gerrard Russel, Esq;

Edward Partherich, Esq;

University of Cambridge.

Sir Thomas Exton, Kt.

James Vernon, Esq;

Town of Cambridge.

William Lord Allington

Sir Thomas Chichely, Kt.

Chester.

Henry Booth, Esq;

Sir Phillip Egerton, Kt.

City of Chester.

William Williams, Esq;

Sir Thomas Grosvenor, Bar.

Coventall.

Francis Roberts, Esq;
Sir Richard Edgcomb, Kt. of the Bath.

*Borough of Dunhivid, alias, Lan-
ceston.*

Bernard Greenvill, Esq;
Sir Charles Harbord, Kt.

Borough of Leskard.

John Buller, Esq;
John Connock, Esq;

Borough of Lestwithiel.

Sir John Carew, Bar.
Walter Kendall, Esq;

Borough of Truro.

William Boscawen, Esq;
Edward Boscawen, Esq;

Borough of Bodmyn.

Hender Roberts, Esq;
Nicholas Glyn, Esq;

Borough of Helston.

Sir William Godolphin, Bar.
Sir Viell Vivian.

Borough of Saltash.

Bernard Greenvil, Esq;
Nicholas Courtenay, Esq;

Borough

Borough of Gamelford.

Sir James Smith, Kt.

Russell, Esq.

*Borough of Port Pigham, alias,
Westlow.*

John Trelawney, Mayor of Westlow,
Esq;

John Trelawney, Senior, Esq;

Borough of Cram pound.

Sir Joseph Tredenham, Kt.

Charles Trevanniam, Esq;

Borough of Eastlow.

Sir Jonathan Trelawney, Bar.

Henry Seymour, Esq;

Borough of Penryn.

Francis Trefusis, Esq;

Sir Robert Southwell, Kt.

Borough of Tregoney.

Hugh Boscawen, Esq;

John Tanner, Esq;

Borough of Bossiney.

William Coriton, Esq;

John Tregegle, Esq;

Borough of St. Ives.

Edward Nofeworthy, Senior, Esq;

Edward Nofeworthy, Junior, Esq;

Borough of Fowey.

Jonathan Rashley, Esq;
John Trefry, Esq;

Borough of St. Germain's.

Daniel Elliot, Esq;
Richard Elliot, Esq;

Borough of St. Michel.

Sir John St. Aubin, Bar.
Walter Vincent, Esq;

Borough of Newport.

John Coryton, Esq;
Ambrose Manaton, Esq;

Borough of St. Mawes.

Sidney Godolphin, Esq;
Henry Seymour, Junior, Esq;

Borough of Kellington.

Sir John Coryton, Bar.
Samuel Roles, Esq;

Cumberland.

Sir John Lowther of White-haven,
Bar.

Richard Lamplugh, Esq;

City of Carlisle.

Sir Philip Howard, Kt.
Sir Christopher Musgrave, Kt.

Borough

Sir R.
Orlan

Willi
Willi

Anch
Geor

Edwa
Sir W

Willi
Mala

Sir E
John

Sir J

John

Borough of Cockermouth.

Sir Richard Grahme, Bar.
Orlando Gee, Esq;

Derby.

William Lord Cavendish.
William Sacheverell, Esq;

Town of Derby.

Anchetill Gray, Esq;
George Vernon, Esq;

Devonshire.

Edward Seymour, Esq;
Sir William Courtenay, Bar.

City of Exeter.

William Glyde, Esq;
Malachy Pine, Esq.

Borough of Totnes.

Sir Edward Seymour, Bar.
John Kelland, Jun. Esq.

Borough of Plymouth.

Sir John Maynard, Kt. His Majesties
Serjeant at Law.

John Spark, Esq;

Town and Borough of Oke-hampton.

Sir Arthur Harris, Bar.

Josias Calmady, Jun. Esq;

Borough of Barnstaple.

Sir Hugh Acland, Bar.

John Bassett, Esq;

Borough of Plympton.

George Treby, Esq;

Richard Hillersdon, Esq;

Borough of Honiton.

Sir Walter Younge, Bar.

Sir Thomas Put, Bar.

Borough of Tavistock.

Sir Francis Drake, Bar.

Edward Russel, Esq;

Borough of Ashburton.

Thomas Raynel, Esq.

William Stawell, Esq;

*Borough of Clifton Dartmouth, and
Hardnes.*

John Upton, Esq;

Sir Nathaniel Hern, Kt.

Borough of Beeralston.

Sir William Bastard, Kt.

Sir John Trevors, Kt.

Borough of Tiverton.

Samuel Foot, Esq;

Sir Henry Ford, Kt.

Dorsetshire.

Thomas Strangeways, Esq;

Thomas Freake, Esq;

Town of Poole.

Thomas Chafin, Esq;

Henry Trenchard, Esq;

Borough of Dorchester.

Sir Francis Hollis, Kt. and Bar.

Nicholas Gould, Merch.

Borough of Lyme Regis.

Sir George Strode, one of his Majesties

Serjeant at Law.

Henry Henley, Esq;

Borough of Weymouth.

Anthony Lord Ashley.

Sir John Coventry, Kt. of the Bath.

Borough of Melcomb Regis.

Thomas Brown, Esq;

Michael Harvey, Esq;

Borough of Bridport.

Wadham Strangeways, Esq;

John Every, Esq;

Borough of Shaftson, alias Shaftsbury.

Henry Whitaker, Esq;

Thomas Bennet, Esq;

Borough of Wareham.

Thomas Erle, Esq;
George Savage, Esq;

Borough of Corfe Castle,

Sir Nathaniel Napper.
John Tregonwell, Esq;

Durham.

Sir Robert Eden, Bar.
John Tempest, Esq;

City of Durham.

Sir Ralph Cole, Bar.
William Tempest, Esq;

Essex.

Sir Eliab Harvey, Kt.
Henry Mildmay, Esq;

Borough of Colchester.

Sir Harbottle Grimstone. Bar.
Sir Walter Clarges, Bar.

Borough of Malden.

Sir William Wiseman, Kt. and Bar.
Sir John Bramston, Kt. of the Bath.

Borough of Harwich.

Co. Arthur D., Kt.

Sir John D., Esq.

Gloucestershire.

Sir John Guyse, Bar.
Sir Ralph Dutton, Bar.

City of Gloucester.

Evan Seys, Serjeant at Law.
William Cook, Esq;

Borough of Cirencester.

Sir Robert Atkins, Jun. Kt.
Henry Powle, Esq;

Borough of Tukesbury.

Sir Henry Capell, Kt. of the Bath.
Sir Francis Ruffel, Bar.

Herefordshire.

John Viscount Scudamore.
Sir Herbert Crofts, Bar.

City of Hereford.

Bridstock Hartford, Esq;
Paul Foley, Esq;

Borough of Lempster.

James Pitts, Esq;
John Dutton Colt, Esq;

Borough of Weobly.

William G... .. Esq; Serjeant at Law;

John G... .. Esq;

Hertfordshire.

Silus Titus, Esq;
William Hale, Esq;

Borough of St. Albans.

Thomas Pope Blount, Esq;
John Gape, Gent.

Borough of Hertford.

Sir Thomas Byde, Kt.
Sir Charles Cæsar, Kt.

Huntingdonshire.

Ralph Mountague, Esq;
Robert Apreece, Esq;

Borough of Huntingdon.

Sydney Wortley, *alias* Mountague, Esq;
Sir Nicholas Pedley, Kt.

Bent.

Sir Vere Fane, Kt. of the Bath.
Edward Dering, Esq.

City of Canterbury.

Edward Hales, Esq;
William Jacob, D of Physick.

City.

City of Rochester.

Sir John Banks, Bar.

Sir Richard Head, Bar.

Borough of Maidstone.

Sir John Tufton, Kt. and Bar.

Sir John Darel, Kt.

Borough of Queenborough.

James Herbert, Esq;

Sir Edward Hales, Bar.

Lancaster.

Charles Gerrard, Esq;

Peter Bold, Esq;

Borough of Lancaster.

Richard Kirkby, Esq;

Richard Harrison, Esq;

Borough or Town of Preston in Amounderness.

Sir Robert Car, Kt. and Bar.

Edward Rigby, Serjeant at Law.

Borough of Newton.

Sir John Chicheley, Kt.

Andrew Fountain, Esq;

Borough of Wigon.

Charles Earl of Ancram.

Roger Bradshaw, Esq;

Borough

Borough of Clithero.

Sir Ralph Ashton, Bar.

Sir Thomas Stringer, Serjeant at Law.

Borough of Liverpool.

Ruishen Wentworth, Esq;

John Dubois, Merchant.

Leicester.

Sir John Forstop.

Bennet Lord Sherrard.

Town of Leicester.

John Gray, Esq;

Sir Henry Beaumont, Bar.

Lincoln.

George Visc. Castleton.

Sir Robert Car, Kt. and Bar.

City of Lincoln.

Sir Thomas Meers, Kt.

Henry Monson, Esq;

Borough of Boston.

Sir Anthony Irby, Kt.

Sir William Ellis, Kt. Serjeant at Law.

Borough of Great Grimsby.

William Ellis, Esq;

George Ellis, Esq;

Town of Stamford.

Sir Richard Cust, Bar.

William Hyde, Esq.

Borough of Grantham.

Sir William Ellis, Bar.

Sir John Newton, Bar.

Middlesex.

Sir William Roberts, Bar.

Sir Robert Peyton, Kt.

City of Westminster.

Sir Stephen Fox, Kt.

Sir William Pultenay, Kt.

L O N D O N.

Sir Robert Clayton, Kt.

Sir Thomas Player, Kt.

William Love, Esq;

Thomas Pilkington, Esq;

Warrmouth.

Charles Somerset Lord Herbert of Rag-
land.

William Morgan, Esq;

Borough of Warrmouth.

1677. 1678. 1679. 1680. 1681.

Dorset.

Sir John Hubbart, Kt.

Sir Nevil Catlyne, Kt.

City of Norwich.

William Paston, Esq;

Augustine Briggs, Esq;

Town of Lynn Regis.

John Turner, Esq;

Simon Taylor, Gent.

Town of Great Tarmouth.

Sir William Coventry, Kt.

Richard Huntington, Esq;

Borough of Thetford.

Sir Joseph Williamson, Kt.

William Harbord, Esq;

Borough of Castlerising.

Sir Robert Howard, Kt.

James Hoste, Esq.

Dorchester.

Sir Roger Norwich. Bar.

John Parkhurst, Esq;

City of Peterborough.

William Lord Fitzwilliams.

Francis St. John, Esq;

Town

Town of Northampton.

Sir Hugh Cholmley, Bar.

Sir William Farmer. Bar.

Town of Brackley.

Sir Thomas Crew, Kt.

William Lisle, Esq;

Borough of Higham Ferrers.

Sir Rice Rud, Bar.

Northumberland.

Sir John Fenwick, Bar.

Sir Ralph Dalavell, Bar.

Town of New-Castle upon Tyne.

Sir William Blacket, Bar.

Sir Francis Anderson, Kt.

Borough of Morpeth.

Edward Lord Morpeth.

Sir George Downing, Kt. and Bar.

Town of Berwick upon Tweed.

Ralph Gray, Esq;

John Rushworth, Esq;

Nottingham.

Sir Scroop How, Kt.

John White, Esq;

Town

Town of Nottingham.

Robert Pierrepont, Esq;
Richard Slater, Esq;

Borough of Eastretford.

Sir William Hickman, Bar.
Sir Edward Nevile, Kt. and Bar.

Borough of Newark.

Robert Lord Deincourt.
Sir Robert Markham, Bar.

Dron.

Sir Edward Norris, Kt.
Sir John Cope, Bar.

University of Oxon.

Heneage Finch, Esq. His Majesties So-
licitor General.
John Edisbury Dr. of Laws.

City of Oxon.

William Wright, Esq;
Broom Whorwood, Esq;

Borough of New-Woodstock.

Sir Littleton Osbaldeston, Bar.
Nicholas Baynton, Esq;

Borough of Sandbury.

Sir John Holman, Bar.

Rutland:

Rutland.

Philip Sherrard, Esq;
Sir Thomas Mackworth, Bar.

Salop.

Richard Newport, Esq;
Sir Vincent Corbet, Bar.

Town of Salop.

Sir Richard Corbet, Bar.
Edward Kinnaston, Esq;

Borough of Bruges, alias Bridgenorth.

Sir Thomas Whitmore, Kt. of the Bath.
Sir William Whitmore, Bar.

Borough of Ludlow.

Francis Charlton, Esq;
Somerfet Fox, Esq;

Borough of Great Wenlock.

Sir John Wild, Kt.
William Forrester, Esq;

Town of Bishops Castle.

Edmund Waring, Esq;
William Oakely, Esq;

Somerfet.

Somerset.

Sir Hugh Smith, Kt. of the Bath, and
Bar.

Sir John Sydenhan, Bar.

City of Bristol.

Sir Robert Cann, Kt. and Bar.

Sir John Knight, Kt.

City of Bath.

Sir William Basset, Kt.

Sir George Speke, Bar.

City of Wells.

Edward Berkly, Esq;

William Coward, Esq;

Borough of Taunton.

Sir William Portman, Bar. and Kt. of
the Bath.

John Trenchard, Esq;

Borough of Bridgewater.

Ralph Stawel, Esq.

Sir Hafwel Tynt, Bar.

Sir Francis Role, Kt.

Borough of Minehead.

Francis Lutterel, Esq;

Sir John Maller, Kt.

Borough

Borough of Ilceſter.

William Strode, Eſq;
John Speke, Eſq;

Borough of Milthorneport.

John Hunt, Eſq;
William Lacy, Jun. Eſq;

Southampton.

Edward Noel, Eſq;
Richard Norton, Eſq;

City of Wincheſter.

James Lord Anneſly.
Sir John Clobery, Kt.

Town of Southampton.

Thomas Knowlys, Eſq;
Benjamin Newland, Merch.

Town of Portſmouth.

George Leg, Eſq;
Sir John Kempthorn, Kt.

Borough of Yarmouth.

Sir Richard Maſon, Kt.
Thomas Lucy, Eſq;

Borough

Borough of Peters-Field.

Sir John Norton, Bar.
Leonard Bilson, Esq;

Borough of Newport, alias Medona.

Sir Robert Holms, Kt.
Sir Robert Dillington, Bar.

Borough of Stockbridge.

Henry Whitehead, Esq;
Oliver St. John, Esq;

Borough of Newton.

Sir John Holmes, Kt.
John Churchill, Esq;

Borough of Christ Church.

Sir. Thomas Clargis, Kt.
Henry Tulse, Esq;

Borough of Whit-Church.

Richard Ayliffe, Esq;
Henry Wallop, Esq;

Borough of Limington.

John Button, Esq;
Bartholomew Bunkley, Esq;

Town of Andover.

Francis Pawlet, Esq.
William Withers, Esq;

Staf-

Staffordshire.

Sir Walter Baggott, Bar.

Sir John Bowyer, Bar.

City of Litchfield.

Sir Henry Littleton, Bar.

Michael Biddulph, Esq;

Borough of Stafford.

Waller Chetwind, Esq;

Sir Thomas Armstrong, Kt.

Borough of New-Castle under Line.

Sir Thomas Bellot, Bar.

William Levelston Gower, Esq;

Borough of Tamworth.

Thomas Thynne, Esq;

John Swynfen, Esq;

Suffolk.

Sir Jervase Elwes, Bar.

Sir Samuel Barnardiston, Bar.

Borough of Ipswich.

Gilbert Linfield, Esq;

John Wright, Esq;

Borough of Dunwich.

Sir Philip Skippon, Kt.

Thomas Allen, Esq;

Borough

Borough of Orford.

Lionel Lord Huntingtower.

Sir John Duke, Bar.

Borough of Alborough.

Sir Richard Haddock, Kt.

Henry Johnson, Esq;

Borough of Sudbury.

Sir Robert Cordell, Bar.

Jervase Elwes, Esq;

Borough of Eye.

Sir Charles Gaudey, Kt. and Bar.

Sir Robert Reves, Bar.

Borough of Saint Edmundsbury.

Sir Thomas Harvey, Kt.

Thomas Jermin, Esq;

Surrey.

Arthur Onslow, Esq;

George Evelyn of Wotton, Esq;

Borough of Southwark.

Sir Richard How, Kt.

Peter Rich, Esq;

Borough of Blechingly.

George Evelyn of Nutfield, Esq;

Edward Harvey, Esq;

Borough

Borough of Ryegate.

Roger James, Esq;
Dean Goodwyn, Esq;

Borough of Guilford.

Richard Onslow, Esq;
Thomas Dalmahoy, Esq;

Borough of Gatton.

Sir Nicholas Carew, Kt.
Thomas Turgis, Esq;

Borough of Haslemere.

Sir William More, Bar.
James Gresham, Esq;

Suffex.

Sir John Pelham, Bar.
John Lewkener, Esq;

City of Chichester.

Richard May, Esq;
John Braman, Esq;

Borough of Horsham.

Anthony Eversfield, Esq;
John Mitchell, Esq;

Borough of Midhurst.

Sir William Morley, Kt. of the Bath.
John Alford, Esq;

Borough of Lewes.

William Morley, Esq;
Edward Bridger, Esq;

Borough of New Shoreham.

Robert Fag, Esq;
John Cheale, Esq;

Borough of Bramber.

Henry Goring, Esq;
Nicholas Eversfield, Esq;

Borough of Steyning.

Sir John Fagg, Bar.
Sir Henry Goring, Bar.

Borough of East-Grimstead.

Thomas Pelham, Esq;
Sir Thomas Littleton, Kt.

Borough of Arundel.

William Garraway, Esq;
James Butler, Esq;

Warwickshire.

Sir Edward Boughton, Bar.
Robert Burdet, Esq;

City of Coventry.

Richard Hopkins, Esq;
Robert Beak, Esq;

Borough

Borough of Warwick.

Sir Henry Puckering, Bar.

Sir John Clopton, Kt.

Westmerlands

Sir John Lowther of Lowther, Kt.

Allen Bellingham, Esq;

Borough of Apulby.

Richard Tufton, Esq;

Anthony Lowther, Esq;

Wiltshire.

Sir Richard Grubbam How, Knight and
Baronet.

Thomas Thinn, of Long Leat, Esq;

City of New Sarum.

Sir Thomas Mompeston, Kt.

Alexander Thistlethwait, Esq;

Borough of Wilton.

Thomas Herbert, Esq;

Thomas Penruddock, Esq;

Borough of Downton.

Maurice Bockland, Esq;

Sir Joseph Ash, Bar.

Borough of Hindon.

Richard How, Esq;

Thomas Lambert, Esq;

Borough of Westbury.

Richard Lewis, Esq;

William Trenchard, Esq;

Borough of Hetsbury.

William Ash, Esq;

Edward Ash, Esq;

Borough of Calne.

Sir George Hungerford, Kt.

Walter Norborn, Esq;

Borough of the Devizes.

Sir Walter Ernley, Bar.

Sir Edward Baynton, Kt. of the Bath.

Borough of Chippenham.

Sir Edward Hungerford, Kt. of the Bath.

Sir John Talbot, Kt.

Borough of Malmesbury.

Sir William Estcourt, Bar.

Sir James Long, Bar.

Borough of Cricklade.

Hungerford Dunce, Esq;

Edmund Web, Esq;

Borough of Great Bedwyn.

Francis Stonehouse, Esq;

John Dean, Esq;

Borough

Borough of Lugdervsal.

Thomas Neal, Esq;
John Smith, Jun. Esq;

Borough of Old Sarum.

Eliab Harvey, Esq;
John Young, Esq;

Borough of Wootton Bassett.

Lawrence Hyde, Esq;
John Pleydall, Esq;

Borough of Marlborough.

Thomas Bennet, Esq;
Edward Goddard, Esq;

Worcestershire.

Samuel Sandys, Esq;
Thomas Foley, Esq;

City of Worcester.

Thomas Street, one of his Majesties Ser-
jeants at Law.

Sir Francis Winnington, Kt.

Borough of Droitwich.

Henry Coventry, Esq, Principal Secre-
tary of State.

Samuel Sandys, Jun. Esq;

Borough of Evesham.

Sir James Rushout, Bar.

Henry Parker, Esq;

Borough of Bewdley.

Philip Foley, Esq;

Parish of.

Charles Lord Clifford.

Henry Lord Fairfax.

City of York.

Sir John Hewley, Kt.

Sir Henry Thompson, Kt.

Town of Kingston upon Hull.

Lemuell Kingdone, Esq;

William Ramsden, Esq;

Borough of Knaresborough.

Sir Thomas Slingby, Bar.

William Stockdale, Esq;

Borough of Scaresborough.

William Thompson, Esq;

Francis Thompson, Esq;

Borough of Rippon.

Sir Edmund Jennings, Kt.

Richard Stern, Esq;

Borough.

Borough of Richmond.

Thomas Craddock, Esq;
Humphrey Warton, Esq;

Borough of Heyden.

Sir Hugh Bethell, Kt.
Henry Guy, Esq;

Borough of Burrowbrigg.

Sir Thomas Malleverer, Bar.
Sir Henry Gooderick, Kt. and Bar.

Borough of Milton.

William Palmes, Esq;
Sir Watkinson Payler, Bar.

Borough of Thinske.

Sir William Frankland, Bar.
Nich. Sanderson, Esq;

Borough of Alborough.

Sir John Reresby, Bar.
Henry Arthington, Esq;

Borough of Beverly.

Sir John Hotham, Bar.
Michael Warton, Esq;

Borough of North-Allerton.

Sir Gilbert Gerrard, Bar.
Sir Henry Calverly, Kt.

Borough of Pontefract.

Sir John Dawney, Kt.

Sir Patience Ward, Kt.

B A R O N S

Of the

CINQUE-PORTS.

Port of Hastings.

Sir Robert Parker, Bar.

John Ashburnham, Esq;

Town of Winchelsey.

Creswell Draper, Esq;

Thomas Austin, Esq;

Town of Rye.

Sir John Robinton, Kt. and Bar.

Thomas Frewen, Esq;

Port of new Rumney.

Sir Charles Sedley, Bar.

Paul Barret, Esq;

Port of Hyeth.

Sir Edward Dering, Bar.

Julius Deeds, Esq;

Port

Port of Dover.

William Stokes, Esq;
Thomas Papillon, Esq;
John Strode, Esq;

Port of Sandwich.

John Thurburn, Esq;
Sir Ja. Oxenden, Kt. and Bar.

Port of Seaford.

Sir William Thomas, Bar.
Herbert Stapley, Esq;

W A L E S.

Anglesey.

Henry Bulkeley, Esq;
Town of Bwmarris.
Richard Bulkeley, Esq;

Brecon.

Richard Williams, Esq;
Town of Brecon.
Thomas Mansel, Esq;
John Jefferies, Esq;

Cardigan

Cardigan.

Edward Vaughan of Trouascoed, Esq;
Town of Cardigan.

Hector Philips, Esq;

Carmarthen.

John Lord Vaughan, Kt. of the Bath.
Town of Carmarthen.

Altham Vaughan, Esq;

Carnarvon.

Thomas Bulkeley of Dinas, Esq;
Town of Carnarvon.

Thomas Mostin of Glotheth, Esq;

Denbigh.

Sir Thomas Middleton, Bar.
Town of Denbigh.

Sir John Salisbury, Bar.

Flint.

Mutton Davies, Esq;

Town

Town of Flint.

Roger Whitley, Esq;

Glamorgan.

Buffy Mansel, Esq;

Town of Cardiffe.

Sir Robert Thomas, Bar.

Pertineth.

Sir John Wynne, Kt. and Bar.

Pembroke.

Sir Hugh Owen, Bar.

Town of Pembroke.

Arthur Owen, Esq;

Town of Haverfordwest.

William Wogan, Esq;

Montgomery.

Edward Vaughan, Esq;

Town of Montgomery.

Matthew Price, Esq;

Edward Loyd, Esq;

Radnor.

Radnor.

Rowland Gwyn, Esq;

Town of Radnor..

Deerham, Esq;

HIS



HIS
MAJESTY'S
Most Honourable
PRIVY COUNCIL.

HIS Highness Prince *Rupert.*
William Lord Archbishop of *Canter-*
bury.

Heneage Lord *Finch* Lord Chancellor of
England.

Anthony Earl of *Shaftsbury* Lord Presi-
dent of the Council.

Arthur Earl of *Anglesey*, Lord Privy
Seal.

James Duke of *Monmouth*, Master of the
Horse.

John Duke of *Landerdale*, Secretary of
State for *Scotland.*

James Duke of *Ormond* Lord Steward of
the Household.

Charles Lord Marquess of *Winchester.*

Henry

Henry Lord Marquess of *Worcester*.

Henry Earl of *Arlington*, Lord Chamberlain of the Household.

James Earl of *Salisbury*.

John Earl of *Bridgewater*.

Robert Earl of *Sunderland*, one of His Majesties Principal Secretaries of State.

Arthur Earl of *Essex*, first Lord Commissioner of the Treasury.

John Earl of *Bath* Groom of the Stole.

Thomas Lord Viscount *Falconberg*.

George Lord Viscount *Hallifax*.

Henry Lord Bishop of *London*.

John Lord *Roberts*.

Denzill Lord *Howe*.

William Lord *Russel*.

William Lord *Cavendish*.

Henry *Coventry* Esq; one of His Majesties Principal Secretaries of State.

Sir *Francis* *North* Knight, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas.

Sir *Henry* *Capel* Knight of the Bath, first Commissioner of the Admiralty.

Sir *John* *Ernley* Knight, Chancellor of the Exchequer.

Sir *Thomas* *Chicheley* Knight, Master of the Ordnance.

Sir

Sir William Temple Baronet.

Edward Seymour Esq;

Henry Powle Esq;

Commissioners for the Treasury.

A *Arthur* Earl of *Essex*.
Lawrence Hide, Esq;

Sir Edward Deering.

Sidney Godolphin.

Sir John Ernly Chancellor of the Exchequer.

Secretary to the Treasury, *Henry Guy* Esquire.

Commissioners for the Execution of the Office of Lord High Admiral of England.

S *ir Henry Capell*, Knight of the Bath.
Sir Daniel Finch, Esquire.

Sir

Sir Thomas Lee,
 Sir Humphrey Winch, } Baronets.
 Sir Thomas Meers,

Edward Vaughan, }
 & } Esquires.
 Edward Hales,

F I N I S.



BOOKS sold by *Abell Smalle*
at the Sign of the *Unicorn*
at the West-end of *St. Pauls*.

Folio's.

P*lutarch's Lives in English.*
Sir Rich. Baker's Chronicle,
1679.

Mr. Joseph Mead's Works.

Mr. Abr. Cowley's Poems.

Hugonis Grotii, Opera omnia Theo-
logica, 4. Vol. 1679.

Episcopii Op. Vol. I.

Suarez de Legibus.

Quarto's.

Cluverii Geographia in figuris.

Zelidaura Queen of Tartaria.

A

A Dramatick Romance, written in
Spanish by the command of the
King of *Spain*, made *English*. 1679.

Octavo.

A Conference between Dr. *Stilling-*
fleet, and Dr. *Burnet*, with *Cole-*
man. 1679.

Sermons on several Occasions. By
John Tillotson, D. D. Dean of
Canterbury.

Scriptural Catechism, or the Duty
of Man laid down in exprefs
words of Scripture.

A Discourse concerning the Bles-
sedness of the Righteous, by
Mr. *How*, M. A.

Tou's Le's Devoires de T'homme' ou
La Pratique de vertus Chre'ti-
annes.

Dict.

in
he
79.
8.
e-
y
of
y
fs
C
y
u
-
.
Dict. *Dutch*.

Grammer.

Festian's French Grammer.

A Discourse concerning the Period
of Humane Life.

Twelves.

French Bible.

French Testament, Psalms.

French Common-Prayer.

A Dramatick Romance, written in
Spanish by the command of the
King of *Spain*, made *English*. 1679.

Octavo.

A Conference between Dr. *Stilling-*
fleet, and Dr. *Burnet*, with *Cole-*
man. 1679.

Sermons on several Occasions. By
John Tillotson, D. D. Dean of
Canterbury.

Scriptural Catechism, or the Duty
of Man laid down in exprefs
words of Scripture.

A Discourse concerning the Bles-
sedness of the Righteous, by
Mr. *How*, M. A.

Tou's Le's Devoires de T'homme' ou
La Præctique de vertus Chre'ti-
anes.

Dict.

in
he
79
Dict. *Dutch*.

Grammer.

Festian's French Grammer.

A Discourse concerning the Period
of Humane Life.

Twelves.

French Bible.

French Testament, Psalms.

French Common-Prayer.

a
9
4
N
h
m
re
i
to
u

August 4th 1642 K Charles 1st
Gon^l was Earl of Lindsey
4th Parliament Gon^l was Earl of
Essex Thos Adm was Earl of
Norwich 4th 1st Blud was at or
near Hull 4th Edghill in War
wick Thos Earl of Lindsey
slain 4th May 4th 3 Battle

Hugh Pote or preacher
to bind those King in
chains of Iron

Augustine. 1st Arb of Canterbury
In the Reign of Ethelberth & the
Earl of Godman was in the year 103
Edmond was at last of Saxons
Canute of the Danes brought in
the by the Graytor Dot Edrick

Thom⁴ Becket Arch B of Cant was
slain in K Henry 1st Reign But

In Edw 1st 2nd King Reign and fall
100 for 24, fall Aug 3, 24 Eggs p. m

